UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

Universitätsbibliothek Paderborn

Miscellaneous works Of The Late Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl Of Chesterfield

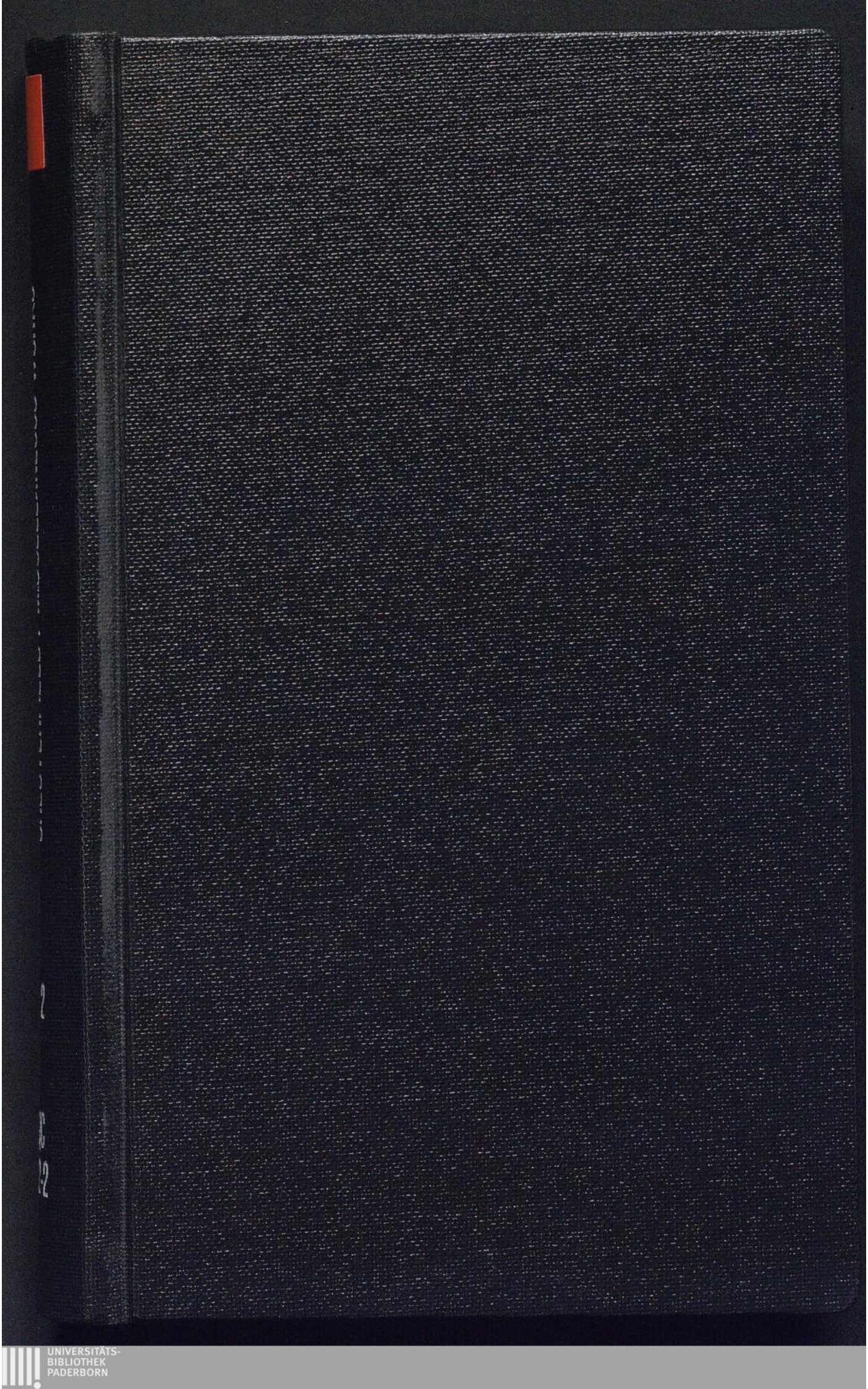
Consisting Of Letters to his Friends, never before printed, And Various Other Articles

Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope of

Dublin, 1777

urn:nbn:de:hbz:466:1-52092

Visual Library



UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

OF

LORD CHESTERFIELD:

WITH

DR. MATY'S MEMOIRS OF HIS LORDSHIP'S LIFE.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

Ipſæ enim familiæ ſua quaſi ornamenta ac monumenta ſervabant, et ad uſum, ſi quis ejuſdem generis cecidiſſet, et ad memoriam laudum domeſticarum, et ad illuſtrandam nobilitatem ſuam.

CICERO.

Memoirs from thoſe of Philip de Comines, down to the innumerable ones in the reign of Lewis XIV. have been of great uſe, and thrown great light upon particular parts of Hiſtory.

CHESTERFIELD.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

OF THE LATE

PHILIP DORMER STANHOPE,

EARL OF CHESTERFIELD:

CONSISTING OF

LETTERS to his FRIENDS, never before printed,

And VARIOUS OTHER ARTICLES.

TO WHICH ARE PREFIXED,

MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE,

TENDING TO ILLUSTRATE

THE CIVIL, LITERARY, AND POLITICAL

HISTORY OF HIS TIME.

By *M. MATY*, M. D.

LATE PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM
AND SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

DUBLIN.

printed for Messrs. W. WATSON, WHITESTONE, SLEATER, CHAMBERLAINE, POTTS, FITZSIMONS, CORCORAN, J. HOEY, WILLIAMS, W. COLLES, W. WILSON, FLIN, E. LYNCH, MONCRIEFFE, PORTER, WALKER, JENKIN, BURNET, EXSHAW, R. JACKSON, GILBERT, SPOTSWOOD, HALLHEAD, ARMITAGE, MILLS, FAULKNER, WOGAN, E. CROSS, BEATTY and JACKSON, J. COLLES, WHITE, GRUEBER, HILLARY, MAGEE, and M'KENLY.

MDCCLXXVII.

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

Standort: P 06
Signatur: DZQC 1152-2
Akz.-Nr.:
Id.-Nr.: W2663340

GESAMTHOCHSCHULBIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

06
DZQC
1152-2

78/5122

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S MISCELLANEOUS PIECES.

I.

FOG'S *JOURNAL**.

SATURDAY, Jan. 17, 1736. N° 376.

I AM not of the opinion of thoſe, who think that our anceſtors were in every reſpect wiſer than we, and who reject every new invention as chimerical, and brand it with the name of project. On the contrary, I am perſuaded, that moſt things are ſtill capable of improvement; for which reaſon I always give a fair and impartial hearing to all new propoſals, and have often, in the courſe of my life, found great advantage by ſo doing.

I very early took Mr. Ward's Drop, notwithſtanding the great diſcouragement it met with, in its infancy, from an honourable author, eminent for his political ſagacity, who aſſerted it to be liquid popery and Jacobitiſm. I reaped great benefit from it, and recommended it to ſo many of my friends, that I queſtion whether the author of that great ſpecific is more obliged to any one man in the kingdom than myſelf, excepting one.

I have likewiſe, as well as my brother Caleb †, great hopes of public advantage, ariſing from the ſkill and diſcoveries of that ingenious operator, Dr. Taylor, notwith-

* This was one of the weekly publications againſt Sir R. Walpole's adminiſtration. It was firſt intitled Miſt's Journal. I ſuſpect, that Lord Cheſterfield had, ſeveral times before, lent his hand to the writers of this witty paper; but I have no authority to aſſert it. This, and the two following eſſays, were generally allowed to be his.

† The Craftſman, in which lord Bolingbroke was principally engaged, went under the name of Caleb D'Anvers, Eſq.

ſtanding the late objections of Mrs. Oſborne* and her moſt ſubtle diſtinctions between the eye politic, and the eye natural.

Some inventions have been improved, ages after their firſt diſcovery, and extended to uſes ſo obvious, and ſo nearly reſembling thoſe, for which they were at firſt intended, that it is ſurprizing how they could have ſo long eſcaped the ſagacity of mankind. For inſtance, printing, though uſed but within theſe few centuries, has in reality been invented thouſands of years; and it is aſtoniſhing, that it never occurred to thoſe, who firſt ſtampt images and inſcriptions upon metals, to ſtamp likewiſe their thoughts upon wax, barks of trees, or whatever elſe they wrote upon.

This example ſhould hinder one from thinking any thing brought to its *ne plus ultra* of perfection, when ſo plain an improvement lay for many ages undiſcovered.

The ſcheme I am now going to offer to the public is of this nature, ſo very plain, obvious, and of ſuch evident emolument, that I am convinced my readers will both be ſurprized and concerned, that it did not occur to every body, that it was not put in practice many years ago.

I took the firſt hint of it from an account a friend of mine gave me, of what he himſelf had ſeen practiſed with ſucceſs at a foreign court; but I have extended it conſiderably, and I flatter myſelf, that it will, upon the ſtricteſt examination, appear to be the moſt practicable and uſeful, and, at this time, neceſſary project that has, it may be, ever been ſubmitted to the public.

My friend, having reſided ſome time at a very conſiderable court in Germany, had there contracted an intimacy with a German prince, whoſe dominions and revenues were as ſmall as his birth was great and illuſtrious; there are ſome few ſuch in the auguſt Germanic body. This prince made him promiſe, that whenever he ſhould return to England, he would take him in his way, and make him a viſit to his principality. Accordingly, ſome time afterwards, about two years ago, he waited

* The ſignature to one of the miniſterial papers being F. Oſborne, Eſq; (who was the eldeſt and graveſt of their writers) his antagoniſts made an old woman of the author, and nick-named him Mother Oſborne, under which title he figures in the ſecond book of the Dunciad.

waited upon his ſerene highneſs; who, being apprized a little beforehand of his arrival, reſolved to receive him with all poſſible marks of honor and diſtinction.

My friend was not a little ſurprized, to find himſelf conducted to the palace, through a lane of ſoldiers, reſting their firelocks, and the drums beating a march. His highneſs, who obſerved his ſurprize, and who, by the way, was a wag, after the firſt compliments uſual upon ſuch occaſions, ſpoke very gravely to him thus:

" I do not wonder, that you, who are well informed " of the narrowneſs both of my territories and my for- " tune, ſhould be aſtoniſhed at the number of my ſtand- " ing forces; but I muſt acquaint you, that the preſent " critical ſituation of my affairs would not allow me to " remain defenceleſs, while all my neighbours were " arming around me. There is not a prince near me, " that has not made an augmentation in his forces, ſome " of four, ſome of eight, and ſome even of twelve men; " ſo that you muſt be ſenſible that it would have been " conſiſtent neither with my honor nor ſafety, not to " have increaſed mine. I have therefore augmented my " army up to forty effective men, from but eight and " twenty, that they were before; but in order not to " overburden my ſubjects with taxes, nor oppreſs them " by the quartering and inſolence of my troops, as well " as to remove the leaſt ſuſpicion of my deſigning any " thing againſt their liberties; to tell you the plain truth, " my men are of wax, and exerciſe by clock-work. " You eaſily perceive," added he ſmiling, " that if I " were in any real danger, my forty men of wax are juſt " as good a ſecurity to me, as if they were of the very " beſt fleſh and blood in Chriſtendom: as for dignity " and ſhow, they anſwer thoſe purpoſes full as well, and " in the mean time they coſt me ſo little, that our dinner " will be much the better for it."

My friend reſpectfully ſignified to him his ſincere approbation of his wiſe and prudent meaſures, and aſſured me that he had never in his life ſeen finer bodies of men, better ſized, nor more warlike countenances.

The ingenious contrivance of this wiſe and warlike potentate ſtruck me immediately, as a hint that might be greatly improved to the public advantage, and without any one inconveniency, at leaſt that occurred to me. I

have turned it every way in my thoughts, with the utmoſt care, and ſhall now preſent it to my readers, willing however to receive any further lights and aſſiſtance, from thoſe who are more ſkilled in military matters than I am.

I aſk but two *poſtulata*, which I think cannot be denied me; and then my propoſal demonſtrates its own utility.

Firſt, That for theſe laſt five and twenty years, our land forces have been of no uſe whatſoever, nor even employed, notwithſtanding the almoſt uninterrupted diſturbances that have been in Europe, in which our intereſts have been as nearly concerned as ever they are likely to be for theſe five and twenty years to come.

Secondly, That our preſent army is a very great expence to the nation, and has raiſed jealouſies and diſcontents in the minds of many of his majeſty's ſubjects.

I therefore humbly propoſe, that, from and after the 25th day of March next, 1736, the preſent numerous and expenſive army be totally diſbanded, the commiſſion officers excepted, and that proper perſons be authorized, to contract with Mrs. Salmon, for raiſing the ſame number of men in the beſt of wax.

That the ſaid perſons be likewiſe authorized to treat with that ingenious mechanic, Myn Heer Von Pinchbeck, for the clock-work neceſſary for the ſaid number of land forces.

It appears from my firſt *poſtulatum*, that this future army will be, to all intents and purpoſes, as uſeful as ever our preſent one has been; and how much more beneficial it will be, is what I now beg leave to ſhew.

The curious are often at great trouble and expence, to make imitations of things, which things are to be had eaſier, cheaper, and in greater perfection themſelves. Thus infinite pains have been taken of late, but alas in vain, to bring up our preſent army to the nicety and perfection of a waxen one: it has proved impoſſible to get ſuch numbers of men, all of the ſame height, the ſame make, with their own hair, timing exactly together the ſeveral motions of their exerciſe, and above all, with a certain military fierceneſs, that is not natural to Britiſh countenances: even ſome very conſiderable officers have been caſhiered for wanting SOME OF THE PROPERTIES OF WAX.

By

By my ſcheme, all theſe inconveniencies will be entirely removed; the men will be all of the ſame ſize, and, if thought neceſſary, of the ſame features and complexion; the requiſite degree of fierceneſs may be given them, by the proper application of whiſkers, ſcars, and ſuch like indications of courage, according to the taſtes of their reſpective officers; and their exerciſe will, by the ſkill and care of Myn Heer Von Pinchbeck, be in the higheſt German taſte, and may poſſibly arrive at the *one motion*, that great *deſideratum* in our diſcipline. The whole, thus ordered, muſt certainly furniſh a more delightful ſpectacle than any hitherto exhibited, to ſuch as are curious of reviews and military exercitations.

I am here aware that the grave Mrs. Oſborne will ſeriouſly object, that this army, not being alive, cannot be uſeful; and that the more lively and ingenious Mr. Walſingham * may poſſibly inſinuate, that a waxen army is not likely to ſtand fire well.

To the lady, I anſwer thus beforehand, that if, in the late times of war, our preſent army has been of no more uſe than a waxen one, a waxen one will now, in time of peace, be as uſeful as they; and as to any other reaſons, that ſhe or her whole ſex may have, for preferring a live ſtanding army to this, they are conſiderations of a private nature, and muſt not weigh againſt ſo general and public a good.

To the pleaſant 'ſquire I reply, that this army will ſtand its own fire very well; which is all that ſeems requiſite.

But give me leave to ſay too, that an army thus conſtituted will be very far from being without its terror, and will doubtleſs ſtrike all the fear that is conſiſtent with the liberties of a free people; wax, it is well known, being the moſt natural and expreſſive imitation of life, as it unites in itſelf the different advantages of painting and ſculpture.

Our Britiſh monarchs in the Tower are never beheld but with the profoundeſt reſpect and reverence; and that bold and manly repreſentation of Henry the eighth, never fails to raiſe the ſtrongeſt images of one kind or ano-

 ther

* The Free Briton by Francis Walſingham, Eſq; (publiſhed under the direction of Sir Robert Walpole) was written by William Arnall, who was bred an attorney, but commenced party-writer when under twenty. See the notes on the Dunciad, Book II; where Arnall is ſaid to have received, for Free Britons and other writings, in four years, the ſum of 10997*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of the treaſury.

ther in its beholders of both ſexes. Such is the force of divine right, though but in wax, upon the minds of all good and loyal ſubjects.

Nobody ever ſaw the court of France lately exhibited here in wax-work, without a due regard; inſomuch that an habitual good courtier was obſerved reſpectfully bowing to their moſt Chriſtian majeſties, and was at laſt only convinced of his error by the ſilence of the court. An army of the ſame materials will certainly have ſtill a ſtronger effect, and be more than ſufficient to keep the peace, without the power of breaking it.

My readers will obſerve, that I only propoſe a reduction of the private men, for, upon many accounts, I would by no means touch the commiſſions of the officers. In the firſt place, they moſt of them deſerve very well of the public; and in the next place, as they are all in parliament, I might, by propoſing to deprive them of their commiſſions, be ſuſpected of political views, which I proteſt I have not. I would therefore deſire, that the preſent ſet of officers may keep the keys, to wind up their ſeveral regiments, troops, or companies; and that a maſter-key to the whole army be lodged in the hands of the general in chief for the time being, or in default of ſuch, in the hands of the prime miniſter.

From my ſecond *poſtulatum*, that the preſent army is expenſive, and gives uneaſineſs to many of his majeſty's good ſubjects, the further advantages of my ſcheme will appear.

The chief expence here will be only the prime coſt; and I even queſtion whether that will exceed the price of live men, of the height, proportions, and tremendous aſpects, that I propoſe theſe ſhould be of. But the annual ſaving will be ſo conſiderable, that I will appeal to every ſenſible and impartial man in the kingdom, if he does not ſincerely think that this nation would have been now much more flouriſhing and powerful, if, for theſe twenty years laſt paſt, we had had no other army.

Another conſiderable advantage conſiſts in the great care and convenience, with which theſe men will be quartered in the countries; where, far from being an oppreſſion or diſturbance to the public houſes, they will be a genteel ornament and decoration to them, and inſtead of being inflicted as a puniſhment upon the diſaffected,

will

will probably be granted as a favour, to ſuch inn-keepers as are ſuppoſed to be the moſt in the intereſt of the adminiſtration, and that too poſſibly with an excluſive privilege of ſhewing them. So that I queſtion, whether a certain great city may not be eloquently threatened with having no troops at all.

As I am never for carrying any project too far, I would, for certain reaſons, not extend this, at preſent, to Gibraltar, but would leave the garriſon there alive as long as it can keep ſo.

Let nobody put the Jacobite upon me, and ſay, that I am paving the way for the Pretender, by diſbanding this army. That argument is worn threadbare; beſides, let thoſe take the Jacobite to themſelves, who would exchange the affections of the people for the fallacious ſecurity of an unpopular ſtanding army.

But, as I know I am ſuſpected by ſome people to be no friend to the preſent miniſtry, I would moſt carefully avoid inſerting any thing in this project that might look peeviſh, or like a deſign to deprive them of any of the neceſſary means of carrying on the government. I have therefore already declared, that I did not propoſe to affect the commiſſions of any of the officers, though a very great ſaving would ariſe to the public thereby. And I would further provide, that, in the diſbanding the preſent army, an exact account ſhould be taken of every ſoldier's right of voting in elections, and where, and that the like number of votes, and for the ſame places, ſhall be reſerved to every regiment, troop, or company, of this new army; theſe votes to be given collectively, by the officers of the ſaid regiment, troop, or company, in as free and uninfluenced a manner as hath at any time been practiſed within theſe laſt twenty years.

Moreover, I would provide, that *Mann* and *Day* * ſhall, as at preſent, have the entire cloathing of this new army, ſo ſcrupulous am I of diſtreſſing the adminiſtration.

People are generally fond of their own projects, and it may be, I look upon this with the partiality of a parent; but I proteſt I cannot find any one objection to it. It will ſave an immenſe expence to the nation, remove the fears that at preſent diſturb the minds of many, and anſwer every one of the purpoſes, to which our preſent army has

* Two very conſiderable woollen-drapers, in the Strand; the firſt of them was grandfather to Sir Horatio Mann.

has been applied. The numbers will ſound great and formidable abroad, the individuals will be gentle and peaceable at home; and there will be an increaſe to the public of above fifty thouſand hands for labour and manufactures, which at preſent are either idle, or but ſcurvily employed.

I cannot, I own, help flattering myſelf, that this ſcheme will prevail, and the more ſo from the very great protection and ſucceſs wax-work has lately met with; which, I imagine, was only as an eſſay or *tentamen* to ſome greater deſign of this nature. But, whatever be the event of it, this alternative I will venture to aſſert, that by the 25th of March next, either the army or another body of men muſt be of wax.

II.

FOG'S *JOURNAL.*

SATURDAY, Jan. 24, 1736. N° 377.

HUMAN nature, though every where the ſame, is ſo ſeemingly diverſified by the various habits and cuſtoms of different countries, and ſo blended with the early impreſſions we receive from our education, that they are often confounded together, and miſtaken for one another. This makes us look with aſtoniſhment upon all cuſtoms that are extremely different from our own, and hardly allow thoſe nations to be of the ſame nature with ourſelves, if they are unlike in their manners; whereas all human actions may be traced up to thoſe two great motives, the purſuit of pleaſure, and the avoidance of pain: and upon a ſtrict examination, we ſhall often find, that thoſe cuſtoms, which at firſt view ſeem the moſt different from our own, have in reality a great analogy with them.

What more particularly ſuggeſted this thought to me, was an account which a gentleman, who was lately returned from China, gave, in a company where I happened to be preſent, of a pleaſure held in high eſteem, and extremely practiſed by that luxurious nation.

He

He told us, that the tickling of the ears, was one of the moſt exquiſite ſenſations known in China; and that the delight adminiſtered to the whole frame, through this organ, could, by an able and ſkilful tickler, be raiſed to whatever degree of extaſy the patient ſhould deſire.

The company, ſtruck with this novelty, expreſſed their ſurpriſe, as is uſual on ſuch occaſions, firſt by a ſilly ſilence, and then by many ſilly queſtions. The account too, coming from ſo far as China, raiſed both their wonder and their curioſity much more than if it had come from any European country, and opened a larger field for pertinent queſtions. Among others, the gentleman was aſked, whether the Chineſe ears and fingers had the leaſt reſemblance to ours; to which having anſwered in the affirmative, he went on thus.

" I perceive, I have excited your curioſity ſo much by mentioning a cuſtom ſo unknown to you here, that I believe it will not be diſagreeable, if I give you a particular account of it.

" This pleaſure, ſtrange as it may ſeem to you, is in China reckoned almoſt equal to any that the ſenſes afford. There is not an ear in the whole country untickled; the ticklers have, in their turn, others who tickle them, inſomuch, that there is a circulation of tickling throughout that vaſt empire. Or if, by chance, there be ſome few unhappy enough not to find ticklers, or ſome ticklers clumſy enough not to find buſineſs, they comfort themſelves at leaſt with ſelf-titillation.

" This profeſſion is one of the moſt lucrative and conſiderable ones in China, the moſt eminent performers being either handſomely requited in money, or ſtill better rewarded by the credit and influence it gives them with the party tickled; inſomuch, that a man's fortune is made, as ſoon as he gets to be tickler to any conſiderable mandarin.

" The emperor, as in juſtice he ought, enjoys this pleaſure in its higheſt perfection; and all the conſiderable people contend for the honor and advantage of this employment, the perſon who ſucceeds the beſt in it being always the firſt favourite, and chief diſpenſer of his imperial power. The principal mandarins are allowed to try their hands upon his majeſty's ſacred ears, and according to their dexterity and agility, commonly

commonly riſe to the poſts of firſt miniſters. His wives too are admitted to try their ſkill; and ſhe among them, who holds him by the ear, is reckoned to have the ſureſt and moſt laſting hold. His preſent imperial majeſty's ears, as I am informed, are by no means of a delicate texture, and conſequently not quick of ſenſation, ſo that it has proved extremely difficult to nick the tone of them: the lighteſt and fineſt hands have utterly failed, and many have miſcarried, who, from either fear or reſpect, did not treat the royal ear ſo roughly as was neceſſary. He began his reign under the hands of a bungling operator, whom for his clumſineſs he ſoon diſmiſſed: he was afterwards attempted by a more ſkilful tickler; but he ſometimes failed too, and, not being able to hit the humour of his majeſty's ear, his own have often ſuffered for it.

"In this public diſtreſs, and while majeſty laboured under the privation of auricular joys, the empreſs, who, by long acquaintance, and frequent little trials, judged pretty well of the texture of the royal ear, reſolved to undertake it, and ſucceeded perfectly, by means of a much ſtronger friction than others durſt either attempt, or could imagine would pleaſe.

"In the mean time, the ſkilful mandarin, far from being diſcouraged by the ill ſucceſs he had ſometimes met with in his attempts upon the emperor's ear, reſolved to make himſelf amends upon his imperial conſort's: he tried, and he prevailed; he tickled her majeſty's ear to ſuch perfection, that, as the emperor would truſt his ear to none but the empreſs, ſhe would truſt hers to none but this light-fingered mandarin, who, by theſe means, attained to unbounded and uncontrouled power, and governed ear by ear.

"But, as all the mandarins have their ear-ticklers too, with the ſame degree of influence over them, and as this mandarin was particularly remarkable for his extreme ſenſibility in thoſe parts, it is hard to ſay from what original titillation the imperial power now flows."

The concluſion of the gentleman's ſtory was attended with the uſual interjections of wonder and ſurprize from the company. Some called it ſtrange, ſome odd, and ſome very comical; and thoſe, who thought it the moſt improbable, I found by their queſtions, were the moſt

deſirous

desirous to believed it. I observe too, that, while the story lasted, they were most of them trying the experiment upon their own ears, but without any visible effect that I could perceive.

Soon afterwards, the company broke up; and I went home, where I could not help reflecting, with some degree of wonder, at the wonder of the rest, because I could see nothing extraordinary in the power, which the ear exercised in China, when I considered the extensive influence of that important organ in Europe. Here, as in China, it is the source of both pleasure and power; the manner of applying to it is only different. Here the titillation is vocal, there it is manual, but the effects are the same; and, by the bye, European ears are not always unacquainted neither with manual application.

To make out the analogy I hinted at, between the Chinese and ourselves, in this particular, I will offer to my readers, some instances of the sensibility and prevalency of the ears of Great Britain.

The British ears seem to be as greedy and sensible of titillation as the Chinese can possibly be; nor is the profession of an ear-tickler here any way inferior, or less lucrative. There are of three sorts, the private tickler, the public tickler, and the self-tickler.

Flattery is, of all methods, the surest to produce that vibration of the air, which affects the auditory nerves with the most exquisite titillation: and according to the thinner or thicker texture of those organs, the flattery must be more or less strong. This is the immediate province of the private tickler, and his great skill consists in tuning his flattery to the ear of his patient: it were endless to give instances of the influence and advantages of those artists, who excel in this way.

The business of a public tickler is, to modulate his voice, dispose his matter, and enforce his arguments in such a manner, as to excite a pleasing sensation in the ears of a number or assembly of people: this is the most difficult branch of the profession, and that in which the fewest excel; but to the few who do it, is the most lucrative, and the most considerable. The bar has at present but few proficients of this sort, the pulpit none, the ladder alone seems not to decline.

I must

I must not here omit one public tickler of great eminency, and whose titillative faculty must be allowed to be singly confined to the ear, I mean the great signior Farinelli, to whom such crowds resort, for the extasy he administers to them through that organ, and who so liberally requite his labours, that, if he will but do them the favour to stay two or three years longer, and have two or three benefits more, they will have nothing left but their ears to give him.

The self-tickler is as unhappy as contemptible; for, having none of the talents necessary for tickling of others, and consequently not worth being tickled by others neither, he is reduced to tickle himself: his own ears alone receive any titillation from his own efforts. I know an eminent performer of this kind, who, by being nearly related to a skilful public tickler, would fain set up for the business himself, but has met with such repeated discouragements, that he is reduced to the mortifying resource of self-titillation, in which he commits the most horrid excesses.

Besides the proofs above-mentioned, of the influence of the ear in this country, many of our most common phrases and expressions, from whence the genius of a people may always be collected, demonstrate, that the ear is reckoned the principal and most predominant part of our whole mechanism. As for instance.

To have the ear of one's prince, is understood by every body to mean having a good share of his authority, if not the whole, which plainly hints how that influence is acquired.

To have the ear of the first minister, is the next, if not an equal advantage. I am therefore not surprized, that so considerable a possession should be so frequently attempted, and so eagerly solicited, as we may always observe it is. But I must caution the person, who would make his fortune in this way, to confine his attempt strictly to the ear in the singular number; a design upon the ears, in the plural, of a first minister being for the most part rather difficult and dangerous, however just.

To give ear to a person implies, giving credit, being convinced, and being guided by that person; all this by the success of his endeavours upon that prevailing organ.

To

To lend an ear, is ſomething leſs, but ſtill intimates a willingneſs and tendency in the lender to be prevailed upon by a little more tickling of that part. Thus the lending of an ear is a ſure preſage of ſucceſs to a ſkilful tickler. For example, a perſon who lends an ear to a miniſter, ſeldom fails of putting them both in his power ſoon afterwards; and when a fine woman lends an ear to a lover, ſhe ſhews a diſpoſition at leaſt to further and future titillation.

To be deaf, and to ſtop one's ears, are common and known expreſſions, to ſignify a total refuſal and rejection of a perſon or propoſition; in which caſe I have often obſerved the manual application to ſucceed by a ſtrong vellication or vigorous percuſſion of the outward membranes of the ear.

There cannot be a ſtronger inſtance of the great value that has always been ſet upon theſe parts, than the conſtant manner of expreſſing the utmoſt and moſt ardent deſire people can have for any thing, by ſaying they would "give their ears" for it; a price ſo great, that it is ſeldom either paid or required. Witneſs the numbers of people actually wearing their ears ſtill, who in juſtice have long ſince forfeited them.

Over head and ears would be a manifeſt *pleonaſmus*, the head being higher than the ears, were not the ears reckoned ſo much more valuable than all the reſt of the head, as to make it a true climax.

It were unneceſſary to mention, as farther proofs of the importance and dignity of thoſe organs, that pulling, boxing, or cutting off the ears, are the higheſt inſults that choleric men of honor can either give or receive; which ſhews that the ear is the ſeat of honor as well as of pleaſure.

The anatomiſts have diſcovered, that there is an intimate correſpondence between the palm of the hand and the ear, and that a previous application to the hand communicates itſelf inſtantly, by the force and velocity of attraction, to the ear, and agreeably prepares that part to receive and admit of titillation. I muſt ſay too, that I have known this practiſed with ſucceſs upon very conſiderable perſons of both ſexes.

Having

Having thus demonſtrated, by many inſtances, that the ear is the moſt material part in the whole mechaniſm of our ſtructure, and that it is both the ſeat and ſource of honor, power, pleaſure, and pain, I cannot conclude without an earneſt exhortation to all my country-folks, of whatſoever rank or ſex, to take the utmoſt care of their ears. Guard your ears, O ye princes, for your power is lodged in your ears. Guard your ears, ye nobles, for your honor lies in your ears. Guard your ears, ye fair, if you would guard your virtue. And guard your ears, all my fellow ſubjects, if you would guard your liberties and properties.

III.

FOG'S *JOURNAL.*

SATURDAY, April 10, 1736. Nº 388.

HAVING in a former paper ſet forth the valuable privileges and prerogatives of the EAR, I ſhould be very much wanting to another material part of our compoſition, if I did not do juſtice to the EYES, and ſhew the influence they either have, or ought to have, in Great Britain.

While the eyes of my countrymen are in a great meaſure the part that directed, the whole people ſaw for themſelves; ſeeing was called believing, and was a ſenſe ſo much truſted to, that the eyes of the body and thoſe of the mind were, in ſpeaking, indifferently made uſe of for one another. But I am ſorry to ſay that the caſe is now greatly altered; and I obſerve with concern an epidemical blindneſs, or, at leaſt, a general weakneſs and diſtruſt of the eyes ſcattered over this whole kingdom, from which we may juſtly apprehend the worſt conſequences.

This

This obſervation muſt have, no doubt, occurred to all who frequent public places, whom, inſtead of ſeeing ſo many eyes employed, as uſual, either in looking at one another, or in viewing attentively the object that brings them there, we find modeſtly delegating their faculty to glaſſes of all ſorts and ſizes to ſee for them. I remarked this more particularly at an opera I was at, the beginning of this winter, where Polypheme was almoſt the only perſon in the houſe that had two eyes; the reſt had but one apiece, and that a glaſs one.

As I cannot account for this general decay of ou roptics from any natural cauſe, not having obſerved any alteration in our climate or manner of living, conſiderable enough to have brought ſo ſuddenly upon us this univerſal ſhort-ſightedneſs, I cannot but entertain ſome ſuſpicions, that their pretended helps to the ſight are rather deceptions of it, and the inventions of wicked and deſigning perſons, to repreſent objects in that light, ſhape, ſize, and number, in which it is their inclination or intereſt to have them beheld. I ſhall communicate to the public the grounds of my ſuſpicion.

The honeſt plain ſpectacles and reading-glaſſes were formerly the refuge only of aged and decayed eyes; they accompanied grey hairs, and in ſome meaſure ſhared their reſpect: they magnified the object a little, but ſtill they repreſented it in its true light and figure. Whereas now the variety of refinements upon this firſt uſeful invention have perſuaded the youngeſt, the ſtrongeſt, and the fineſt eyes in the world out of their faculty, and convinced them, that, for the true diſcerning of objects, they muſt have recourſe to ſome of theſe *media*; nay, into ſuch diſrepute is the natural ſight now fallen, that we may obſerve, while one eye is employed in the glaſs, the other is carefully covered with the hand, or painfully ſhut, not without ſhocking diſtortions of the countenance.

It is very well known, that there are not above three or four eminent operators for theſe portable or pocket-eyes, and that they engroſs that whole buſineſs. Now, as theſe perſons are neither of them people of quality, *who are always above ſuch infamous and dirty motives*, it is not unreaſonable to ſuppoſe that they may be liable to a pecuniary influence: nor conſequently is it improbable that an adminiſtration ſhould think it worth its while, even

at

at a large expence, to ſecure thoſe few that are to ſee for the bulk of the whole nation. This ſurely deſerves our attention.

It is moſt certain, that great numbers of people already ſee objects in a different light from what they were ever ſeen in before, by the naked and undeluded eye, which can only be aſcribed to the miſrepreſentations of ſome of theſe artificial *media*, of which I ſhall enumerate the different kinds that have come to my knowledge.

The looking-glaſs, which for many ages was the miniſter and counſellor of the fair ſex, has now greatly extended its juriſdiction; every body knows that that glaſs is backed with quickſilver, to hinder it from being diaphanous; ſo that it ſtops the beholder, and preſents him again to himſelf. Here his views centre all in himſelf, and dear ſelf alone is the object of his contemplations. This kind of glaſs, I am aſſured, is now the moſt common of any, eſpecially among people of diſtinction, inſomuch that nine in ten of the glaſſes that we daily ſee levelled at the public are in reality not diaphanous, but agreeably return the looker to himſelf, while his attention ſeems to be employed upon others.

The reflecting teleſcope has of late gained ground conſiderably, not only among the ladies, who chiefly view one another through that medium, but has even found its way into the cabinets of princes; in both which caſes it ſuggeſts reflections to thoſe, who before were not apt to make many.

The microſcope, or magnifying glaſs, is an engine of dangerous conſequence, though much in vogue: it ſwells the minuteſt object to a moſt monſtrous ſize, heightens the deformity, and even deforms the beauties of nature. When the fineſt hair appears like a tree, and the fineſt pore like an abyſs, what diſagreeable repreſentations may it exhibit, and what fatal miſtakes may it mutually occaſion between the two ſexes! Nature has formed all objects for that point of view in which they appear to the naked eye; their perfection leſſens in proportion as they leave out that point, and many a Venus would ceaſe to appear one, even to her lover, were ſhe, by the help of a microſcope, to be viewed in the ambient cloud of her inſenſible perſpiration.

perſpiration. I bar Mrs. Oſborne's returning my microſcope upon me, ſince I leave her in quiet poſſeſſion of the ſpectacles, and even of the reading-glaſſes, if ſhe can make uſe of them.

There is another kind of glaſs now in great uſe, which is the oblique glaſs, whoſe tube, levelled in a ſtraight line at one object, receives another in at the ſide, ſo that the beholder ſeems to be looking at one perſon, while another intirely engroſſes his attention. This is a notorious engine of treachery and deceit; and yet, they ſay, it is for the moſt part made uſe of by miniſters to their friends, and ladies to their huſbands.

The ſmoked glaſs, that darkens even the luſtre of the ſun, muſt of courſe throw the blackeſt dye upon all other objects. This, though the moſt infernal invention of all, is far from being unpractiſed; and I knew a gentlewoman, who, in order to keep her huſband at home, and in her own power, had his whole houſe glazed with it, ſo that the poor gentleman ſhut up his door, and neither went abroad, nor let any body in, for fear of converſing, as he thought, with ſo many devils.

The dangers that may one day threaten our conſtitution in general, as well as particular perſons, from the variety of theſe miſchievous inventions, are ſo obvious, that they hardly need be pointed out: however, as my countrymen cannot be too much warned againſt it, I ſhall hint at thoſe that terrify me the moſt.

Suppoſe we ſhould ever have a ſhort-ſighted prince upon the throne, though otherwiſe juſt, brave and wiſe; who can anſwer for his glaſs-grinder, and conſequently, who can tell through what medium, and in what light, he may view the moſt important objects? or who can anſwer for the perſons that are to take care of his glaſſes, and preſent them to him upon occaſion? may not they change them, and ſlip a wrong one upon him, as their intereſt may require, and thus magnify, leſſen, multiply, deform, or blacken, as they think proper; nay, and by means of the oblique glaſs above-mentioned, ſhew him even one object for another? Where would the eye of the maſter be then? where would be that eye divinely deputed to watch over? but ſhrunk and contracted within the narrow circle of a deceitful tube.

On the other hand, ſhould future parliaments, by arts of a deſigning miniſter, with the help of a corrupted glaſs-grinder, have deluſive and perverſive glaſſes ſlipped upon them, what might they ſee? or what might they not ſee? nobody can tell. I am ſure every body ought to fear they might poſſibly behold a numerous ſtanding army in time of peace, as an inoffenſive and pleaſing object, nay, as a ſecurity to our liberties and properties. They might ſee our riches increaſe by new debts, and our trade by high duties; and they might look upon the corrupt ſurrender of their own power to the crown, as the beſt protection of the rights of the people. Should this ever happen to be the caſe, we may be ſure it muſt be by the interpoſition of ſome ſtrange medium, ſince theſe objects were never viewed in this light by the naked and unaſſiſted eyes of our anceſtors.

In this general conſideration, there is a particular one that affects me more than all the reſt, as the conſequence of it would be the worſt. There is a body of men, who, by the wiſdom and for the happineſs of our conſtitution, make a conſiderable part of our parliament: all, or at leaſt moſt of, theſe venerable perſons, are, by great age, long ſtudy, or a low mortified way of living, reduced to have recourſe to glaſſes. Now ſhould their *media* be abuſed, and political tranſlative ones be ſlipped upon them, what ſcandal would their innocent, but miſguided, conduct bring upon religion, and what joy would it give, at this time particularly, to the diſſenters? Such as, I am ſure, no true member of our church can think of without horror! I am the more apprehenſive of this, from the late revival of an act that flouriſhed with idolatry, and that had expired with it, I mean the ſtaining of glaſs. That medium, which throws ſtrange and various colours upon all objects, was formerly ſacred to our churches, and conſequently may, for aught I know, in the intended revival of our true church diſcipline, be thought a candidate worthy of our favour and reception, and ſo a ſtained medium be eſtabliſhed as the true, orthodox, and canonical one.

I have found it much eaſier to point out the miſchiefs I apprehend, than the means of obviating or remedying them, though I have turned it every way in my thoughts.

To

To have a certain number of perſons appointed to examine and licenſe all the glaſſes, that ſhould be uſed in this kingdom, would be lodging ſo great a truſt in thoſe perſons, that the temptations to betray it would be exceedingly great too; and it is to be feared that people of quality would not take the trouble of it, ſo that, *Quis cuſtodiat ipſos cuſtodes?* (By whom will theſe keepers be kept?)

I once thought of propoſing, that a committee of both houſes of parliament ſhould be veſted with that power: but I immediately laid that aſide, for reaſons which I am not obliged to communicate to the public.

At laſt, deſpairing to find out any legal method that ſhould prove effectual, I reſolved to content myſelf with an earneſt exhortation to all my country-folks, of whatſoever rank or ſex, to ſee with their own eyes, or not ſee at all, blindneſs being preferable to error.

See then with your own eyes, ye princes, though weak or dim: they will ſtill give you a fairer and truer repreſentation of objects, than you will ever have by the interpoſition of any medium whatſoever. Your ſubjects are placed in their proper point of view for your natural ſight: viewing them in that point, you will ſee that your happineſs conſiſts in theirs, your greatneſs in their riches, and your power in their affections.

See likewiſe with your own eyes, ye people, and reject all proffered *media*: view even your princes with your natural ſight; the true rays of majeſty are friendly to the weakeſt eye, or, if they dazzle and ſcorch, it is owing to the interpoſition of burning-glaſſes. Deſtroy thoſe pernicious *media*, and you will be pleaſed with the ſight of one another.

In ſhort, let the natural eyes retrieve their credit, and reſume their power: we ſhall then ſee things as they really are, which muſt end in the confuſion of thoſe, whoſe hopes and intereſts are founded upon miſrepreſentations and deceit.

IV.

COMMON SENSE*.

SATURDAY, February 5, 1737. N° 1.

Rarus enim ferme ſenſus communis—JUV.
Nothing ſo rare as common ſenſe.

A PREFACE is, by long cuſtom, become ſo neceſſary a part of a book, that ſhould an author now omit that previous ceremony, he would be accuſed of preſumption, and be ſuppoſed to imagine that his performance was above wanting any recommendation. By a preface, an author preſents himſelf to the public, and begs their friendſhip and protection; if he does it gracefully and genteelly, he is well received, like many a fine gentleman upon the ſtrength of his firſt addreſs. Beſides, were it not for the modeſt encomiums, which authors generally beſtow upon themſelves in their prefaces, their works would often die unpraiſed, and ſometimes unread.

A weekly writer, I know, is not of a rank to pretend to a preface; but an humble introduction is expected from him. He muſt make his bow to the public at his firſt appearance, let them a little into his deſign, and give them a ſample of what they are to expect from him afterwards.

In this caſe, it may be equally unhappy for him, to give himſelf out, like Æſop's fellow-ſlaves, for one that can do every thing, or like Æſop, for one that can do nothing; for, if he ſpeaks too aſſumingly, the world will revolt againſt him, and if too modeſtly, be apt to take him at his word.

Theſe

* This paper, in which ſeveral perſons of eminence were concerned, was partly political and on the ſide of oppoſition, but moſtly moral, and calculated for the improvement of manners and taſte. Lord Lyttleton was one of the writers, and the papers which fell from his pen, have been inſerted in the collection of his works.

Thoſe, which are here given, ſufficiently ſhew, by the original turn and admirable management of irony diſcernible in them, the maſterly hand from which they came. Our authority, however, for producing them as lord Cheſterfield's, is that of one of his particular friends, to whom his lordſhip gave the liſt, which we have followed.

Theſe conſiderations determined me to make this firſt paper ſerve as an introduction to my future labours, though I am ſenſible that a weekly author is in a very different ſituation from an author in the lump.—If a wholeſale dealer can, by an inſinuating preface, prevail with people to buy the whole piece, his buſineſs is done, and it is too late for the deluded purchaſer to repent, be the goods ever ſo flimſy; but a weekly retailer is conſtantly bound to his good behaviour. He, like ſome others, holds both his honors and profits only *durante bene placito*; and whatever may be the ſucceſs of his firſt endeavours, as ſoon as he flags in his painful hebdomadal courſe, he is rigorouſly ſtruck off at once from his two-penny eſtabliſhment.

Another difficulty, that occurred to me, was the preſent great number of my weekly brethren, with whom all people, except the ſtationers and the Stamp-office, think themſelves already over-ſtocked; but this difficulty upon farther conſideration leſſened.

As for the London Journal, it cannot poſſibly interfere with me, as appears from the very title of my paper; moreover I was informed, that paper of the ſame ſize and goodneſs as the London Journal, being to be had much cheaper unprinted and unſtamped, and yet as uſeful to all intents and purpoſes, was now univerſally preferred.

Fog's Journal, by a natural progreſſion from Miſt to Fog, is now condenſed into a cloud, and only uſed by way of wet brown paper, in caſe of falls and contuſions.

The Craftſman was the only rival that gave me any concern; that being the only one, I thought there was world enough for us both, and perſuaded myſelf that, wiſer than Cæſar and Pompey, we ſhould content ourſelves with dividing it between us: beſides that, I never obſerved Mr. D'Anvers to be an enemy to common ſenſe.

Being a man of great learning, I have, in chuſing the name of my paper, had before my eyes that excellent precept of Horace to authors, to begin modeſtly, and not to promiſe more than they are able to perform, and keep up to the laſt.—I have therefore only entitled it Common Senſe, which is all I pretend to myſelf, and no more than what, I dare ſay, the humbleſt of my readers pretends to likewiſe.

But,

But, as a farther encouragement and invitation to the public to try me, I declare, that though I only promiſe them common ſenſe, yet if I have any wit they ſhall have it into the bargain. Wherefore I deſire my cuſtomers to look upon this weekly expence as a two-penny ticket in a lottery: it may poſſibly come up wit, and if a blank, at worſt, common ſenſe.

But, as modeſty is the beſt recommendation to great minds, on the other ſide it is apt to prejudice little ones, who miſtake it for ignorance, or guilt; therefore, that I may not ſuffer by it with the latter, I muſt repeat a known obſervation, that common ſenſe is no ſuch common thing. I could give many inſtances of this truth, if I would, but decline it at preſent, and chuſe to refer my readers to their ſeveral friends and acquaintance.

Should I here be aſked then what I mean by common ſenſe, if it is ſo uncommon a thing, I confeſs I ſhould be at a loſs to know how to define it. I take common ſenſe, like common honeſty, rather to be called common, becauſe it ſhould be ſo, than becauſe it is ſo. It is rather that rule, by which men judge of other people's actions, than direct their own; the plain reſult of right reaſon admitted by all, and practiſed by few.

An ingenious dramatic author has conſidered common ſenſe as ſo extraordinary a thing, that he has lately, with great wit and humor, not only perſonified it, but dignified it too with the title of a queen. Though I am not ſure that had I been to perſonify common ſenſe, I ſhould have borrowed my figure from that ſex, yet as he has added the regal dignity, which by the law of the land removes all defects, I wave any objection.—The fair ſex in general, queens excepted, are infinitely above plain downright common ſenſe; ſprightly fancy and ſhining irregularities are their favourites, in which deſpairing to ſatisfy, though deſirous to pleaſe, them, I have, in order to be of ſome uſe to them, ſtipulated with my ſtationer, that my paper ſhall be of the propereſt ſort for pinning up of their hair. As the new French faſhion is very favourable to me in this particular, I flatter myſelf, they will not diſdain to have ſome common ſenſe about their heads at ſo eaſy a rate.

Should

Should I ever, as poſſibly I often may, be extremely dull, I will not, as ſome of my predeceſſors have done, pretend that it was by deſign, for I proteſt that I do not intend it; but in that caſe, I claim my ſhare in the preſent general indulgence to dulneſs, of being thought the wiſer for it, and hope to meet with ſympathetic nods of approbation from the moſt ſolid of my readers. Moreover, I ſhall go on the longer and the ſafer for it, dulneſs being the ballaſt of the mind, that fits it for a long voyage, keeps it ſteady, and ſecures it from the guſts of fancy and imagination.

I cannot help thinking how very advantageous it may be to a great many people to purchaſe my paper, were it only for the ſake of the title.—Have you read common ſenſe? Have you got common ſenſe? are queſtions which one ſhould be very ſorry not to be able to anſwer in the affirmative; and yet, in order to be able to do it with truth, a precaution of this kind may poſſibly not be unneceſſary, at leaſt it can do no hurt.

As to the deſign of my paper, it is to take in all ſubjects whatſoever, and try them by the ſtandard of common ſenſe. I ſhall erect a kind of tribunal, for the *crimina læſi ſenſûs communis*, or the pleas of common ſenſe. But the method of proceeding muſt be different from that of other courts, or it would be contrary to the meaning and inſtitution of this. The cauſe of common ſenſe ſhall be pleaded in common ſenſe. Let not the guilty hope to eſcape, or the innocent fear being puzzled, delayed, ruined or condemned.

It would be endleſs for me to enumerate the various branches of the juriſdiction of this court, ſince every thing, more or leſs, falls under its cognizance. The poſſeſſion or the want of common ſenſe appears proportionably in the loweſt, as well as in the higheſt, tranſactions, and a king and a cobler, without it, will equally bungle in their reſpective callings. The *quicquid agunt homines* (actions of men) is my province; and *homines* comprehends, not only all men, but all women too, that is, as far as they are to be comprehended. The conduct of the fair ſex will therefore come under my conſideration; but with this indulgence, which is due to them, that, in trying their actions by the ſtraight rule of common ſenſe, I ſhall make proper allowances for thoſe pretty obliquities and deviations

deviations from it, which great vivacity, lively paſſions, and conſcious beauty, frequently occaſion, and in ſome meaſure juſtify.

The fine gentlemen cannot hope to eſcape trial, were it only as acceſſaries to their fair principals. I am aware, that they will cavil at the juriſdiction of the court, and will alledge, if they know how, that they are brought *coram non judice* (before an incompetent judge). I acknowledge too, that they have a preſumptive kind of exemption from inquiries and proſecutions of this nature; but as this connivance, if too long indulged, might grow into a right, I muſt inſiſt upon their appearing ſometimes in court, where they ſhall meet with all the lenity, that is due to their birth and education.

But let all authors from right honorable, or right reverend, down to the humbleſt inhabitant in Grub-ſteet, reſpect and tremble at the juriſdiction of the court. With them I diſclaim all lenity, as they are generally the moſt daring and boldeſt offenders. I ſhall try them by my rule, as the tyrant Procruſtes tried his ſubjects by his bed, and will, without mercy, ſtretch out thoſe that fall ſhort of it, and cut off from thoſe who go beyond it.

I am ſenſible that common ſenſe has lately met with very great diſcouragement in the noble ſcience of politics; our chief profeſſors having thought themſelves much above thoſe obvious rules that had been followed by our anceſtors, and that lay open to vulgar underſtandings; they have weighed the intereſts of Europe in nicer ſcales, and ſettled them in ſo delicate a balance, that the leaſt blaſt affects it. For my part, I ſhall endeavour to bring them back to the old ſolid Engliſh ſtandard of common ſenſe; but if by that means any gentlemen, who diſtinguiſh themſelves in that ſublime ſphere, ſhould be at a loſs for buſineſs, and appear totally unqualified for it, I hope they will not lay their misfortunes to my charge, ſince it is none of my fault, if their intereſts and thoſe of common ſenſe happen to be incompatible.

If, in domeſtic affairs too, I ſhould find that common ſenſe has been neglected, I ſhall take the liberty to aſſert its rights, and repreſent the juſtice, as well as the expediency, of reſtoring it to its former credit and dignity. Our conſtitution is founded upon common ſenſe itſelf,

itſelf, and every deviation from one is a violation of the other. The ſeveral degrees and kinds of power, wiſely allotted to the ſeveral conſtituent parts of our legiſlature, can only be altered by thoſe, who have no more common ſenſe than common honeſty. Such offenders ſhall be proceeded againſt as guilty of high-treaſon, and ſuffer the ſevereſt puniſhment.

I foreſee all the difficulties I am to ſtruggle with, in the courſe of this undertaking; and ſee the improbability, if not the impoſſibility, that common ſenſe ſhould ſingly, by its own weight and merit, make its way into the world, and retrieve its loſt empire. But as many valuable things in themſelves have owed their reception and eſtabliſhment, not to their own intrinſic worth, but to ſome lucky hit, or favourable concurrence of circumſtances, ſo ſome ſuch accident in my favour is what I more rely upon than the merit of my paper, ſhould it have any. Faſhion, which prevails nobody knows how, can introduce what reaſon would in vain recommend; and as, by the circulation of faſhions, the old ones revive after a certain interval, the faſhion of common ſenſe ſeems to have been laid aſide long enough to have a fair chance now for revival.

If therefore any fine woman, in good humour on a Saturday morning, would be pleaſed to drop a word in my favour, and ſay, "It is a good comical paper;" or any man of quality, at the head of taſte, be ſo kind as to ſay, "It is not a bad thing;" I ſhould become the faſhion, and be univerſally bought up at leaſt: and as for being read or not, it is other people's buſineſs, not mine.

As I am ſcrupulous even to delicacy in all my engagements, I muſt premiſe that, in intitling my paper Common Senſe, I only mean the firſt half-ſheet, or it may be a column of the next; the reſt of the paper, which will contain the events foreign and domeſtic, I am very far from promiſing ſhall have any relation at all to common ſenſe. But, as the chief profits of a weekly writer ariſe from thence, the world, which at leaſt reaſons very juſtly upon that ſubject, would, I am ſure, think that I wanted common ſenſe myſelf, if I neglected them.

Upon the whole, my intention is to rebuke vice, correct errors, reform abuſes, and ſhame folly and prejudice, without regard to any thing but common ſenſe; which,

as

as it implies common decency too, I ſhall confine myſelf to things, and not attack perſons; it being my deſire to improve or amuſe every body, without ſhocking any body.

I do not think it neceſſary, at leaſt yet, to give the public any information as to my perſon; let my paper ſtand upon its own legs. My preſent reſolution is to keep my name concealed, unleſs my ſucceſs ſhould ſome day or other tempt my vanity to diſcover it. All I will ſay at preſent is, that I never appeared in print before; and if I ſhould not meet with ſome encouragement now, I ſhall withdraw myſelf to my former retirements, and there indulge thoſe oddneſſes that compoſe my character; the deſcription of which, if I go on, may ſome time or other entertain my readers.

V.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, February 19, 1737. N° 3.

BERNIER informs us of a very extraordinary cuſtom, which prevails to this day in the empire of the Mogul. His imperial majeſty is annually weighed upon his birth-day, and if it appears that, ſince his former weighing, he has made any conſiderable acquiſition of fleſh, it is matter of public rejoicings throughout his whole dominions. Upon that great day too, his ſubjects are obliged to make him preſents, which ſeldom amount to leſs than thirty millions.

This ſeems to be a cuſtom which, like many cuſtoms in other countries, is merely obſerved for antiquity or form-ſake; but the original purpoſe for which it was at firſt wiſely eſtabliſhed, is either neglected or quite forgotten: or it is impoſſible to imagine, that his Mogul majeſty's good and loyal ſubjects ſhould find ſuch matter of joy in the literal increaſe of their ſovereign's materiality, which muſt of courſe render him leſs qualified for the functions and duties of his government; ſo

ſo that it is more reaſonably to be preſumed, that, as all the oriental nations chuſe to convey their precepts of religion, morality, and government through hieroglyphics, types, and emblems, this cuſtom was originally allegorical, and ſignified the political increaſe of his majeſty's weight, as to credit, power, and dominion; which might juſtly adminiſter great joy to his faithful ſubjects.

Or, to carry my conjecture a little farther, is it impoſſible that his now abſolute empire might formerly have been a limited one; the equal balance of which it might be neceſſary often to examine, in order to preſerve it in its juſt equilibrium? In which caſe, it is highly probable, that his majeſty was weighed againſt ſome counterpoiſe; or, to ſpeak plainer, the prerogative of the prince might be examined with relation to the rights and privileges of the ſubject. What confirms me the more in this opinion, is the choice of the day for the operation. It was his ſacred majeſty's birth-day, a day in which he was ſuppoſed to be in good humour; and the preſents were of a nature to put him in good humour, in caſe they had not found him ſo: which circumſtances ſeem to be meant as preparatory ſweetners to a ceremony, that would not otherwiſe have been very agreeable to him.

It will be no objection to my conjecture, to alledge the preſent abſolute form of that government; ſince a very little knowledge of hiſtory will ſhew us, that the moſt abſolute governments now in the world have been originally free ones, and only bought, bullied, or beaten out of their liberties.

This may very probably have been the caſe in Indoſtan, where the nobles and repreſentatives of the people might think it both civil and prudent not to weigh quite fair againſt his majeſty; but to lighten their own ſcale, that he might preponderate a little. This little by degrees increaſed the bulk of their ſucceſſors, by continually adding more and more to it.

The ſuperiority of weight probably pleaſed his majeſty, and gave him a reliſh for more; which theſe great annual preſents, ſwelling up his civil liſt, enabled him the better to gratify, by having wherewithal to corrupt the weighers on the part of the nobles and the people, till

by

by degrees the whole weight was thrown into the royal ſcale, without any counterpoiſe. By ſuch gradations this cuſtom, originally eſtabliſhed for the ſecurity of the conſtitution, may have dwindled into a mere pompous ceremony, and an expenſive rareeſhow annually exhibited to a cozened people, in exchange for their liberties.

Would I follow the example of the moſt eminent critics, I could ſupport theſe my criticiſms and conjectures by innumerable authorities both antient and modern; and prove, beyond contradiction, from the natural hiſtory of fat, that it is impoſſible a ſovereign can deſire the great increaſe of his corporal bulk, or a good ſubject rejoice in it. But I ſhall content myſelf with a few.

Fat and ſtupidity are looked upon as ſuch inſeparable companions, that they are uſed as ſynonymous terms; and all the properties of corporal materiality, when applied to the mind, intimate ſlowneſs, heavineſs, dullneſs, and ſuch like qualities.

The *pinguis Minerva* of the antients ſhews us their opinion, that, if even the goddeſs of arts and wiſdom herſelf were to grow fat, ſhe would grow ſtupid too; which, if ſauce for a god or goddeſs, may ſurely, with all due regard, be ſauce for a king or queen.

Horace's *pingue ingenium*, or fat head, means by the ſame figure a puzzled, dull, impenetrable one.

The very air the Bœotians breathed was, from their ſtupidity, called a fat one; and at this day, a neighbouring nation, not leſs eminent than the Bœotians for the ſedateneſs and tranquillity of their genius, are likewiſe diſtinguiſhed by the weight and circumference of their bodies.

After theſe inſtances, it would not only be uncandid, but indecent, to ſuppoſe that any ſovereign would deſire to clog and encumber, by a load of fleſh, thoſe faculties upon whoſe clearneſs and quickneſs the welfare of his ſubjects, and his own glory, ſo much depend; beſides that even bodily agility is highly neceſſary for a prince. A light, clever, active monarch can with more frequency and celerity viſit his remoteſt dominions, where his preſence may often be required. His military operations too may receive great luſtre and advantage from the agility of his perſon; not to mention what a fatal hindrance a

prominent

prominent abdomen would prove to his royal exercitations in the ſeraglio.

Having thus proved that this cuſtom muſt originally have been only emblematical, and never meant literally as an annual regiſter, or rather bill of fare, of the real pounds of fleſh his Indian majeſty may get or loſe in the courſe of a year, let us examine a little whether this cuſtom may not deſerve, in future times, adoption here, and be advantageouſly introduced into our conſtitution.

Methinks even our conſtitution itſelf points out to us this very method of preſerving it; the three conſtituent parts of the ſupreme legiſlative power form a kind of a political *trilanx*, to each ſcale of which a due ſort and proportion of weight is wiſely allotted, that they may all hang even, and yet, with all ſubmiſſion to a right reverend prelate, independent of each other. What then more natural than an annual examination and inſpection of this *trilanx*?

That this method of weighing ſtates and empires is very antient, appears from Homer, who tells us, that Jupiter himſelf weighed the fates of Greece and Troy: by what kind of ſcale he weighed them, I do not find, either in Euſtathius, or any other commentator; but it is only evident by the ſide that prevailed, that it could not be Troy weight.

Such, I acknowledge, is the happineſs of our preſent times, ſuch the wiſdom and integrity of all thoſe who now compoſe the legiſlative power, and ſuch the nice equality of the ſcales, that any caution of this nature would be altogether unneceſſary; but common ſenſe looks farther, and wiſely provides againſt future, remote, and poſſible dangers.

As therefore I apprehend no danger this century, I only propoſe this meaſure to commence in the year of our Lord 1800, when, as it is naturally to be preſumed that all the perſons, of which the legiſlative power ſhall be compoſed, will be ſuch as are now unborn, nobody can tell what may happen, nor how neceſſary it may be to weigh them frequently, and with the greateſt exactneſs. This too is the more practicable here, becauſe we have the balance of Europe now ready in our hands for the purpoſe: we have held it with vaſt credit and ſucceſs, and infinite advantage of late, and no doubt ſhall continue

tinue long in poſſeſſion of it; ſo that the legiſlature may certainly borrow it of the miniſtry a couple of days in the year for this domeſtic purpoſe.

In the performing of this operation, it ſeems abſolutely neceſſary that all interchangeable preſents, betwixt the parties to be weighed, be ſtrictly prohibited, as they might give an undue ſhare of weight to the ſcale in which they may be thrown, and have the ſame fatal conſequences here, that, in my opinion, they have already had in Indoſtan; and ſhould it ever happen that, through politeneſs, or any other motive, grains and drachms ſhould be annually thrown into the regal ſcale, it muſt in the end ſo far preponderate, that it will be difficult, if not impoſſible, to retrieve it: nay, another caſe might happen, that would be very ridiculous, which is, if the regal ſcale and the popular ſcale, at the two extremities of the beam, ſhould both be loaded with the ſpoils of the middle one, that middle one would ſtill keep dangling, though quite empty.

What has been ſaid hitherto relates only to metaphorical weight, and is meant to recommend to the ſerious care and attention of poſterity the preſervation of our happy conſtitution, and to adviſe them to be watchful of any the leaſt innovation in any part of it. But I am not ſure, whether the real literal weighing of many individuals may not greatly contribute to this good end; and I am the more confirmed in this opinion by an experiment of that kind, which, I am informed, has been for ſome years laſt paſt tried with great ſucceſs. I am aſſured that in a great hall, at the country ſeat of a very conſiderable perſon in Chriſtendom, there is a very magnificent pair of man ſcales, where the maſter of the houſe and his numerous gueſts are annually weighed, and are as annually found to increaſe immenſely. This hint, I think, may admit of great improvements; ſomething of this kind, whether ſcales or ſteel-yards, can be moſt advantageouſly made uſe of the firſt and laſt day of every ſeſſion of parliament; though, in my humble opinion, the ſcale muſt be found the more decent of the two, becauſe it muſt appear ludicrous, and conſequently turn the whole ceremony into a kind of farce, to ſee the people of the firſt rank, both in church and ſtate, dangling and ſprawling at the end of a ſteel-yard.

But

But it is certain, that to come ſome way or other at the intrinſic weight of the individuals who compoſe our legiſlature, and to diſtinguiſh exactly betwixt that intrinſic weight, and the extraneous weight they may be apt to acquire, would greatly tend to preſerve a due equilibrium, between the collective bodies that form our conſtitution.

I muſt own, many difficulties occur to me in this undertaking; but, as I am unwearied in my endeavours for the good of my country, I will turn this matter in my thought, till I have reduced it to ſome method that may appear to me to be practicable, when I ſhall not fail communicating it to the world, for the good of poſterity. In the mean time, I ſhall think myſelf obliged to any ingenious perſon who ſhall ſend me his thoughts upon this ſubject, and help me to aſcertain the due weight of every individual, as well as a true method of coming at it.

VI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, February 26, 1737. Nº 4.

THE Romans uſed to ſay, *ex pede Herculem*, or, you may know Hercules by his foot, intimating, that one may commonly judge of the whole by a part. I confeſs, I am myſelf very apt to judge in this manner, and may, without pretending to an uncommon ſhare of ſagacity, ſay, that I have very ſeldom found myſelf miſtaken in it. It is impoſſible not to form to one's ſelf ſome opinion of people the firſt time one ſees them, from their air and dreſs; and a ſuit of cloaths has often informed me, with the utmoſt certainty, that the wearer had not common ſenſe. The Greeks (to diſplay my learning) ſaid ἱμάτιον ἀνηρ, or, the dreſs ſhews the man; and it is certain, that of all trifling things, there is none by which people ſo much diſcover their natural turn of mind, as by their dreſs. In greater matters they proceed more cautiouſly, nature is diſguiſed, and weakneſſes are concealed by art or imitation; but in dreſs they give a looſe to their fancy, and by declaring it an immaterial thing, though at the ſame time they do not think it ſo, promiſe themſelves at leaſt

leaſt impunity, in their greateſt oddneſſes, and wildeſt exceſſes. I ſhall therefore, in this paper, conſider the ſubject of dreſs, by certain plain rules of common ſenſe, which I ſhall ſtrictly charge and require all perſons to obſerve.

As dreſs is more immediately the province, not to ſay the pleaſure, not to ſay the care, not to ſay the whole ſtudy, of the fair ſex, I make my firſt application to them; and I humbly beg their indulgence, if the rules I ſhall lay down ſhould prove a little contrary to thoſe they have hitherto practiſed. There is a proper dreſs for every rank, age and figure, which thoſe who deviate from, are guilty of petty-treaſon againſt common ſenſe; to prevent which crime for the future, I have ſome thoughts of diſpoſing, in proper parts of the town, a certain number of babies in the ſtatutable dreſs, for each rank, age, and figure, which, like the 25th of Edward III, ſhall reduce that matter to a preciſion.

Dreſs, to be ſenſible, muſt be properly adapted to the perſon, as in writing, the ſtyle muſt be ſuited to the ſubject, which image may not unaptly be carried on through the ſeveral branches of it. I am far from objecting to the magnificence of apparel, in thoſe whoſe rank and fortune juſtify and allow it; on the contrary, it is a uſeful piece of luxury, by which the poor and the induſtrious are enabled to live, at the expence of the rich and the idle. I would no more have a woman of quality dreſſed in doggrel, than a farmer's wife in heroics. But I hereby notify to the profuſe wives of induſtrious tradeſmen and honeſt yeomen, that all they get by dreſſing above themſelves, is the envy and hatred of their inferiors and their equals, with the contempt and ridicule of their ſuperiors.

To thoſe of the firſt rank in birth and beauty, I recommend a noble ſimplicity of dreſs; the ſubject ſupports itſelf, and wants none of the borrowed helps of external ornaments. Beautiful nature may be disfigured, but cannot be improved, by art; and as I look upon a very handſome woman to be the fineſt ſubject in nature, her dreſs ought to be epic, modeſt, noble, and entirely free from the modern tinſel. I therefore prohibit all *concetti*, and luxuriances of fancy, which only depreciate ſo noble a ſubject; and I muſt do the handſomeſt women I know, the juſtice to ſay, that they keep the cleareſt from

theſe

theſe extravagances. Delia's good ſenſe appears even in her dreſs, which ſhe neither ſtudies nor neglects; but, by a decent and modeſt conformity to the faſhion, equally ſhuns the triumphant pageantry of an over-bearing beauty, or the inſolent negligence of a conſcious one.

As for thoſe of an inferior rank of beauty, ſuch as are only pretty women, and whoſe charms reſult rather from a certain air and *je ne ſais quoi* in their whole compoſition, than from any dignity of figure, or ſymmetry of features, I allow them greater licences in their own ornaments, becauſe their ſubject not being of the ſublimeſt kind, may receive ſome advantages from the elegancy of ſtyle, and the variety of images. I therefore, permit them to dreſs up to all the flights and fancies of the ſonnet, the madrigal, and ſuch like minor compoſitions. Flavia may ſerve for a model of this kind; her ornaments are her amuſement, not her care; though ſhe ſhines in all the gay and glittering images of dreſs, the prettineſs of the ſubject warrants all the wantonneſs of the fancy. And if ſhe owes them a luſtre, which it may be, ſhe would not have without them, ſhe returns them graces they could find no where elſe.

There is a third ſort, who, with a perfect neutrality of face, are neither handſome nor ugly, and who have nothing to recommend them, but a certain ſmart and genteel turn of little figure, quick and lively. Theſe I cannot indulge in a higher ſtyle than the epigram, which ſhould be neat, clever, and unadorned, the whole to lie in the ſting; and where that lies, is unneceſſary to mention.

Having thus gone through the important article of dreſs, with relation to the three claſſes of my countrywomen, who alone can be permitted to dreſs at all, *viz.* the handſome, the pretty, and the genteel, I muſt add, that this privilege is limited by common ſenſe to a certain number of years, beyond which no woman can be any one of the three. I therefore require, that, when turned of thirty, they abate of the vigor of their dreſs: and that, when turned of forty, they utterly lay aſide all thoughts of it. And as an inducement to them ſo to do, I do moſt ſolemnly aſſure them, that they may make themſelves ridiculous, but never deſirable by it. When they are once arrived at the latitude of forty, the propi-

tious gales are over; let them gain the firſt port, and lay aſide their rigging.

I come now to a melancholy ſubject, and upon which the freedom of my advice, I fear, will not be kindly taken; but as the cauſe of common ſenſe is moſt highly concerned in it, I ſhall proceed without regard to the conſequences. I mean the ugly, and, I am ſorry to ſay it, ſo numerous a part of my countrywomen, I muſt, for their own ſakes, treat them with ſome rigor, to ſave them not only from the public ridicule, but indignation. Their dreſs muſt not riſe above plain humble proſe; and any attempts beyond it, amount at beſt to the mock-heroic, and excite laughter. An ugly woman ſhould by all means avoid any ornament, that may draw eyes upon her, which ſhe will entertain ſo ill. But if ſhe endeavours, by dint of dreſs, to cram her deformity down mankind, the inſolence of the undertaking is reſented; and when a Gorgon curls her ſnakes to charm the town, ſhe would have no reaſon to complain if ſhe loſt head and all, by the hand of ſome avenging Perſeus. Ugly women, who may more properly be called a third ſex, than a part of the fair one, ſhould publicly renounce all thoughts of their perſons, and turn their minds another way; they ſhould endeavour to be honeſt, good-humoured gentlemen, they may amuſe themſelves with field ſports, and a chearful glaſs, and, if they could get into parliament, I ſhould, for my own part, have no objection to it. Should I be aſked how a woman ſhall know ſhe is ugly, and take her meaſures accordingly; I anſwer, that, in order to judge right, ſhe muſt not believe her eyes, but her ears, and if they have not heard very warm addreſſes and applications, ſhe may depend upon it, it was the deformity, and not the ſeverity, of her countenance, that prevented them.

There is another ſort of ladies, whoſe daily inſults upon common ſenſe call for the ſtrongeſt correction, and who may moſt properly be ſtyled old offenders. Theſe are the ſexagenary fair ones, and upwards, who, whether they were handſome or not in the laſt century, ought at leaſt in this to reduce themſelves to a decency and gravity of dreſs ſuited to their years. Theſe offenders are exceedingly numerous: witneſs all the public places, where they exhibit whatever art and dreſs can do, to make them com-

compleatly ridiculous. I have often obſerved ſeptuagenary great-grandmothers adorned, as they thought, with all the colours of the rainbow, while in reality they looked more like the decayed worms in the midſt of their own ſilks. Nay, I have ſeen them proudly diſplay withered necks, ſhriveled and decayed like their marriage-ſettlements, and which no hand, but the cold hand of time, had viſited theſe forty years. The utmoſt indulgence I can allow here, is extreme cleanlineſs, that they may not offend more ſenſes than the ſight; but for the dreſs, it muſt be confined to the elegy and the *triſtibus*.

What has been ſaid with relation to the fair ſex, holds true with relation to the other, only with ſtill greater reſtrictions, as ſuch irregularities are leſs pardonable in men than in ladies. A reaſonable compliance with the faſhion is no diſparagement to the beſt underſtanding, and an affected ſingularity would; but an exceſs, beyond what age, rank, and character will juſtify, is one of the worſt ſigns the body can hang out, and will never tempt people to call in. I ſee with indulgence the youth of our nation finely bound, and gilt on the back, and wiſh they were lettered into the bargain. I forgive them the unnatural ſcantineſs of their wigs, and the immoderate dimenſions of their bags, in conſideration that the faſhion has prevailed, and that the oppoſition of a few to it would be the greater affectation of the two. Though, by the way, I very much doubt whether they are all of them gainers by ſhewing their ears; for it is ſaid that Midas, after a certain accident, was the judicious inventer of long wigs. But then theſe luxuriancies of fancy muſt ſubſide, when age and rankc all upon judgment to check its excreſcences and irregularities.

I cannot conclude this paper, without an animadverſion upon one prevailing folly, of which both ſexes are equally guilty, and which is attended with real ill conſequences to the nation; I mean that rage of foreign fopperies, by which ſo conſiderable a ſum of ready money is annually exported out of the kingdom, for things which ought not to be ſuffered to be imported even *gratis*. In order therefore to prevent, as far as I am able, this abſurd and miſchievous practice, I hereby ſignify, that I will ſhew a greater indulgence than ordinary to thoſe, who only expoſe themſelves in the manufactures of their own

country; and that they ſhall enjoy a connivance, in the nature of a drawback, to thoſe exceſſes, which otherwiſe I ſhall not tolerate.

I muſt add, that if it be ſo genteel to copy the French, even in their weakneſſes, I ſhould humbly hope it might be thought ſtill more ſo, to imitate them where they really deſerve imitation, which is, in preferring every thing of their own to every thing of other people's. A Frenchman, who happened to be in England, at the time of the laſt total eclipſe of the ſun, aſſured the people, whom he ſaw looking at it with attention, that it was not to be compared to a French eclipſe: would ſome of our fine women emulate that ſpirit, and aſſert, as they might do with much more truth, that the foreign manufactures are not to be compared to the Engliſh, ſuch a declaration would be worth two or three hundred thouſand pounds a year to the kingdom, and operate more effectually than all the laws made for that purpoſe. The Roman ladies got the Oppian law, which reſtrained their dreſs, repealed, in ſpite of the unwearied oppoſition of the elder Cato. I exhort the Britiſh ladies to exert their power to better purpoſes, and to revive, by their credit, the trade and manufactures of their own country, in ſpite of the ſupine negligence of thoſe, whoſe more immediate care it ought to be to cultivate and promote them.

VII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, April 30, 1737. Nº 14.

THOSE, who attack the fundamental laws of virtue and morality, urge the uncertainty of them, and alledge their variations in different countries, and even in different ages in the ſame countries. Morality, ſay they, is local, and conſequently an imaginary thing, ſince what is rejected in one climate as a vice, is practiſed in another as a virtue; and according to them, the voice of nature ſpeaks as many different languages as there are nations in the world.

The

The dangers and ill consequences of this doctrine are obvious, but surely the falsity of it is not less so; and the most charitable opinion one can entertain of those who propagate it, is, that they mistake fashion and custom, for nature and reason. The invariable laws of justice and morality are the first and universal emanations of human reason, while unprejudiced and uncorrupted; and we may as well say, that sickness is the natural state of the body, as that injustice and immorality are the natural situation of the mind. We contract most of the distempers of the one, by the irregularity of our appetites, and of the other, by yielding to the impetuosity of our passions; but in both cases, reason, when consulted, speaks a different language.

I admit, that the prevailing customs and fashions of most countries are not founded upon reason, and, on the contrary, are too frequently repugnant to it; but then the reasonable people of those countries condemn and abhor, though, it may be, they too wittingly comply with, or, at least, have not courage enough openly to oppose, them.

The people of rank and distinction, in every country, are properly called the people of fashion; because, in truth, they settle the fashion. Instead of subjecting themselves to the laws, they take measure of their own appetites and passions, and then make laws to fit them; which laws, though neither founded in justice, nor enacted by a legal authority, too often prevail over, and insult, both justice and authority. This is fashion.

In this light, I have often considered the word *honor* in its fashionable acceptation in this country, and must confess, that, were that the universal meaning of it throughout this kingdom, it would very much confirm the doctrine I endeavour to confute; and would be so contrary to that honor, which reason, justice, and common sense point out, that I should not wonder, if it inclined people to call in question the very existence of honor itself.

The character of a man of honor, as received in the *beau monde*, is something so very singular, that it deserves a particular examination; and, though easier observed than described, I shall endeavour to give my readers a description of it, illustrated with some original pieces, which have luckily fallen into my hands.

A man

A man of honor is one, who peremptorily affirms himſelf to be ſo, and who will cut any body's throat that queſtions it, though upon the beſt grounds. He is infinitely above the reſtraints, which the laws of God or man lay upon vulgar minds, and knows no other tyes but thoſe of honor; of which word, he is to be the ſole expounder. He muſt ſtrictly adhere to a party denomination, though he may be utterly regardleſs of its principles. His expence ſhould exceed his income conſiderably, not for the neceſſaries, but for the ſuperfluities of life, that the debts he contracts may do him honor. There ſhould be a haughtineſs and inſolence in his deportment, which is ſuppoſed to reſult from conſcious honor. If he be choleric, and wrong-headed into the bargain, with a good deal of animal courage, he acquires the glorious character of a man of nice and jealous honor: and if all theſe qualifications are duly ſeaſoned with the genteeleſt vices, the man of honor is compleat; any thing his wife, childred, ſervants, or tradeſmen, may think to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

Belville is allowed to be a man of the moſt conſummate honor, that this or any age ever produced. The men are proud of his acquaintance, and the women of his protection; his party glories in being countenanced by him, and his honor is frequently quoted as a ſanction for their conduct. But ſome original letters, which I ſhall give my readers, will let them more intimately into the particulars of ſo ſhining a character, than mere deſcription would do.

He had run out a conſiderable fortune by a life of pleaſure, particularly by gaming, and, being delicately ſcrupulous in points of honor, he wrote the following letter to his attorney, after an ill run at play;

"SIR,

"I HAD a damned tumble laſt night at hazard, and "muſt raiſe a thouſand within a week; get it me upon "any terms, for I would rather ſuffer the greateſt incum-"brance upon my fortune, than the leaſt blemiſh upon "my honor. As for thoſe clamorous raſcals the tradeſ-"men, inſiſt upon my privilege, and keep them off as long

"as

" as poſſible ; we may chance to ruin ſome of them, be-
" fore they can bring us to trial.

" Yours, &c.

" BELVILLE.

" To Mr. Tho. Gooſetree, attorney,
" in Furnival's Inn."

But, leſt the endeavours of Mr. Gooſetree ſhould prove ineffectual, Belville, from the ſame principle of honor, reſolved, at all events, to ſecure that ſum collaterally, and therefore wrote the following letter to the firſt miniſter:

" SIR,

" I WAS applied to yeſterday in your name by *** " to vote for the point, which is to come into our houſe " to-morrow ; but, as it was extremely contrary to my " opinion and principles, I gave him no explicit anſwer, " but took ſome time to conſider of it. I have there-" fore the honor now to acquaint you, that I am de-" termined to give my concurrence to this affair ; " but muſt deſire, at the ſame time, that you will im-" mediately ſend *** to me, with the fifteen hundred " pounds he offered me yeſterday, and for which I have " a preſſing occaſion this morning. I am perſuaded you " know me too well to ſcruple this payment before-" hand, and that you will not be the firſt perſon, that " ever queſtioned the honor of,

" SIR,

" Your moſt faithful humble ſervant,"

" BELVILLE.

I find another letter of the ſame date, to a lady, who appears to be wife of his moſt intimate friend :

" MY

"My Dear,

"I HAVE juſt now received yours, and am very "ſorry for the uneaſineſs your huſband's behaviour has "given you of late; though I cannot be of your opinion, "that he ſuſpects our connexion. We have been bred up "together from children, and have lived in the ſtricteſt "friendſhip ever ſince; ſo that I dare ſay he would as ſoon "ſuſpect me of a deſign to murder, as wrong him this "way. And you know it is to that confidence and ſe-"curity of his, that I owe the happineſs that I enjoy. "However, in all events, be convinced that you are in "the hands of a man of honor, who will not ſuffer you "to be ill uſed; and ſhould my friend proceed to any "diſagreeable extremities with you, depend upon it, I "will cut the cuckold's throat for him.

"Yours moſt tenderly."

The fourth and laſt letter is to a friend, who had, probably, as high notions of honor as himſelf, by the nature of the affair, in which he requires his aſſiſtance:

"Dear Charles,

"PRYTHEE come to me immediately, to ſerve me "in an affair of honor. You muſt know, I told a damn-"ed lye laſt night in a mixed company, and a formal odd "dog, in a manner, inſinuated that I did ſo; upon "which, I whiſpered him to be in Hyde Park this morn-"ing, and to bring a friend with him, if he had ſuch a "thing in the world. The booby was hardly worth my "reſentment; but you know my delicacy, where honor "is concerned.

"Yours,

"Belville."

It appears from theſe authentic pieces, that Mr. Belville, filled with the nobleſt ſentiments of honor, paid all debts but his juſt ones; kept his word ſcrupulouſly in the

the flagitious ſale of his conſcience to a miniſter; was ready to protect, at the expence of his friend's life, his friend's wife, whom, by the opportunities that friendſhip had given him, he had corrupted; and puniſhed truth with death, when it intimated, however juſtly, the want of it in himſelf.

This perſon of refined honor, conſcious of his own merit and virtue, is a moſt unmerciful cenſor of the leſſer vices and failings of others; and laviſhly beſtows the epithets of ſcoundrel and raſcal upon all thoſe, who, in a ſubordinate rank of life, ſeem to aſpire to any genteel degree of immorality. An awkward country gentleman, who ſells his ſilent vote cheap, is with him a ſad dog. The induſtrious tradeſmen are a pack of cheating raſcals, who ſhould be better regulated, and not ſuffered to impoſe upon people of condition; and ſervants are a parcel of idle ſcoundrels, that ought to be uſed ill, and not paid their wages, in order to check their inſolence.

It is not to be imagined how pernicious the example of ſuch a creature is to ſociety; he is admired, and conſequently imitated: he not only immediately corrupts his own circle of acquaintance, but the contagion ſpreads itſelf to infinity, as circles in water produce one another, though gradually leſs marked out, in proportion as they are remoter from the cauſe of the firſt.

To ſuch practice and ſuch examples in higher life, may juſtly be imputed the general corruption and immorality, which prevail through this kingdom. But, when ſuch is the force of faſhion, and when the examples of people of the firſt rank in a country are ſo prevalent as to dignify vice and immorality, in ſpite of all laws divine and human, how popular might they make virtue, if they would exert their power in its cauſe? and how muſt they, in their cooler moments, reproach themſelves, when they come to reflect, that, by their fatal examples, they have beggared, corrupted, and, it may be, enſlaved, a whole nation?

COM-

VIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, May 14, 1737. N° 16.

I HAVE lately read with great pleaſure father Du Halde's account of China, where I have found ſeveral rules of morality and good government, which the politeſt nations in Europe might adopt with honor, and practiſe with advantage. Many of them are conveyed, according to the oriental cuſtom, in allegories and fables, ſo that they ſtrike one more ſenſibly, and imprint themſelves deeper in the memory, by their connexion with ſome familiar image. Among others, I obſerved this remarkable one, which I ſhall now give my readers.

Hoen Kong aſked his miniſter Koan Tchong, "What "was the moſt to be feared in a government?" Koan Tchong anſwered, "In my mind, ſir, nothing is more "to be dreaded than what they call *the rat in the ſtatue.*" Hoen Kong not underſtanding the allegory, Koan Tchong explained it to him. "You know, ſir, ſaid he, that it "is a common practice to erect ſtatues to the genius of "the place; theſe ſtatues are of wood, hollow within, "and painted without. If a rat gets into one of them, "one does not know how to get him out: one does not "care to make uſe of fire, for fear of burning the "wood; one cannot dip it in water, for fear of waſhing "off the colours; ſo that the regard one has for the ſta-"tue, ſaves the rat that has got into it. Such, ſir, are "in every government thoſe, *who, without virtue or me-"rit, have gained the favour of their prince: they ruin every "thing; one ſees it, one laments it, but does not know how to "remedy it.*"

I approve of the moral of the ſtory, and am very much of Koan Tchong's mind, that nothing is to be dreaded more in a government, that this rat in the ſtatue; but how he came to be of that mind himſelf, I cannot eaſily comprehend, for our author ſays he was a miniſter, and conſequently

conſequently of the rat kind. But as he does not indeed ſay, that he was the firſt, or ſole miniſter, I am inclined to think that he was only one of thoſe, who have the name and ſalary of miniſters, without any of the power, and who are often glad to give a ſlap by the bye, to the firſt miniſter, though they have not courage enough openly to attack him.

After this ſhort remark, I return to the allegory itſelf, which I cannot ſay is ſo apt as I expected, from a people ſo much verſed in that manner of inſtruction. The parallel drawn between the emperor, and a wooden ſtatue is ſo diſreſpectful and uncourtly, that I could have wiſhed our author had informed us, how his Chineſe majeſty had reliſhed the ſimilitude, that is, in caſe he took all the force of it; for in reality, it was making no difference between an anointed head and a wooden one. A rat may very well eat his way into a ſtatue unſeen, unfelt, and unſmelt: but can a miniſter, eſpecially ſuch a one as is here deſcribed, without virtue or merit, nibble himſelf into a prince's favour, and the prince not ſmell a rat? It is impoſſible; and the bare ſuppoſition of it was highly injurious to his royal wiſdom and penetration. I will admit, in favour of Koan Tchong, that the eaſtern monarchs have not that degree of ſagacity, which ſo eminently diſtinguiſhes and adorns the European ones, and I will allow, that they are more likely to be ſurprized and impoſed upon by the artifices of a deſigning miniſter; their indolent and retired way of life, ſoaking in the arms of their imperial conſorts, or wantoning in the embraces of their concubines, not giving them the ſame opportunity of ſeeing, or being informed. But ſtill, when this general rule is univerſally ſeen and lamented, as Koan Tchong expreſſes it, the unanimous voice, the juſt complaints, the groans, and the deſolation, of a ruined and oppreſſed people, muſt reach, muſt affect, and muſt rouze his majeſty, if he be but ever ſo little above a ſtatue. If not, if ſuch an impoſſibility could be ſuppoſed, I muſt then confeſs, that the allegory of the painted wood is ſo far juſt, as that the king's head would properly be *but the ſign of government*.

The concluſion Koan Tchong draws from this allegory is no leſs falſe and abſurd; for, ſays he, when the rat is got into the ſtatue, one does not know how to get him

him out. One does not dare to make uſe of fire, for fear of burning the wood, one cannot dip it in water for fear of waſhing off the colours: ſo that the regard one has for the ſtatue, ſaves the rat that is got into it. This tender regard for the ſtatue would, with all ſubmiſſion to Koan Tchong, in my opinion, much better have become an Hibernian courtier than a Chineſe one; for it is ſaying in very good Iriſh, that the ſtatue, from the regard one has for it, ſhall be entirely devoured, for fear of being a little damaged or defaced. Whereas I ſhould rather think, that the beſt way of ſhewing that regard for the ſtatue would be, by ſaving as much as ever one could of it from the further depredations of the rat; even though it were to coſt a limb or two, as is frequently practiſed upon human bodies. But to do Koan Tchong juſtice, I do not impute his reaſoning to want of parts; I rather think it was a piece of miniſterial logic, which has been uſed in other countries beſides China. Here the miniſter breaks out, and the miniſter too, who ſeems to have no opinion of the diſtinguiſhing faculty of his prince, when he tries ſuch a piece of ſophiſtry upon him, which, I dare ſay, he would not have ventured in any other company. For he ſo cloſely connects the rat and the ſtatue, and conſequently, the king and the miniſter, that, in effect, he makes them but one fleſh, and one would think they grew together like the two Hungarian girls *; by this way of reaſoning, whoever attacked this all-devouring rat, *alias* miniſter, was an enemy to the ſtatue, *alias* king; and, *vice verſa*, thoſe that were friends to rat and miniſter, were friends to ſtatue and king.

This indiſſoluble union, would, I own, be moſt excellent doctrine for a miniſter to inculcate, could he find either king or nation weak enough to believe it: but I can never imagine that any thing ſo abſurd could be received by the Chineſe, who are a wiſe and ſenſible people: at leaſt, it could not extend itſelf beyond the walls of the palace.

Let us now conſider the allegory literally. Theſe ſacred, painted, tawdry images, are erected to the genii of the place; they are the productions of ſuperſtition, and,

* Two Hungarian girls, that were ſhewn ſome years ago as a fine ſight, and were faſtened together by the rump.

and, probably, the creatures of the bonzes, who dub them ſacred, and exhibit them as repreſentations, wooden ones, alas! of the divinity. Sacrilegious rats eat their way into them, and endanger their wooden exiſtence. What is to be done? Why truly they are to devour with impunity, for fear the ſtatue ſhould receive ſome ſmall damage in the reſcue; as if there were not a thouſand ways of coming at the rat, with little or no danger to the ſtatue. For inſtance, ſhaking it ſoundly might probably make the dwelling of the rat ſo uneaſy, that he might be willing to quit it, for fear of ſomething worſe afterwards.

There is another obvious expedient that occurs, which is that of ſending a cat up after him: but to this, I own, I have ſome objection myſelf, becauſe, though the cat would kill the rat, he would poſſibly remain in his place, and be as unwilling to quit it. But is it poſſible that the uſeful art of rat-catching ſhould be unknown to ſo ingenious a people as the Chineſe? If it is, I would adviſe our Eaſt-India company to ſend them a rat-catcher or two next voyage, for whom they might expect as conſiderable returns, and advantages, as Whittington is reported to have made by his cat. Though, I am very ſorry to ſay it, the noble art and myſtery of rat-catching has greatly declined even here of late; and I ſhould be at a loſs how to find an honeſt and ſkilful artiſt to recommend to them.

But can one ſuppoſe, that the religion and piety of the bonzes would ſuffer them to remain indifferent ſpectators of ſuch ſacrilegious outrages; and that they, who can diſlodge a devil, cannot get out a rat? Unleſs one has little charity enough to believe, that the bonzes, by a ſort of communication, are not unwilling to let the rats take ſanctuary in their ſtatues, to be rid of them themſelves, and ſo, by an intereſted and impious connivance, give up their gods to ſave their bacon.

To come now to the allegorical ſenſe, which Koan Tchong had ſuch a mind to eſtabliſh. A miniſter without virtue or merit gains the favour of his prince: he ruins every thing; one ſees it, one laments it, but one does not know how to remedy it. To me the remedy ſeems very eaſy and obvious; take the miniſter away from him, and prevent the ruin that threatened both him

and

and his country. I do not doubt, indeed, but the miniſter would, during the operation, cry out, like Koan Tchong; you attack the king, you deface the king, you wound the king through my ſides, and would plead the king, as women do their bellies to reſpite execution: but, ſurely, upon examination, a degree of ſagacity, much inferior to that of matrons, would be ſufficient to bring him in not quick with king, but a diſtinct and ſeparate body, eaſily removed, without the leaſt danger to the ſovereign.

Having fully diſcuſſed this allegory, I ſhall conclude with adopting one part of it, which is, that nothing is ſo much to be dreaded in a government, as a miniſter without virtue or merit, who gains the favour of his prince; but with entirely rejecting the latter part, that one ſees and laments it, but, out of regard to the prince, one does not know how to remedy it: ſince that very regard for the prince ſhould excite one to endeavour it, and common ſenſe points out the means of doing it, if there be but common honeſty enough to put them in practice.

IX *.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, June 4, 1737. Nº 19.

To the Author of COMMON SENSE.

——*Vocem Comœdia tollit.* HOR.

Comedy lifts her voice.

SIR,

AS the cauſe of common ſenſe and the ſtage are jointly concerned, ſome obſervations on the bill depending at preſent for the regulation of the latter cannot be thought improper for your paper; eſpecially ſince I believe

* The act for licenſing the theatres was attacked with great ſtrength of reaſoning by our nobleman in his famous ſpeech on that ſubject, and with great humour and delicacy in this eſſay. But notwithſtanding his efforts, the bill was carried through both houſes with an amazing rapidity, and received the royal aſſent the 21ſt of June 1737.

lieve it will appear by them to be ineffectual to the end propoſed, and injurious to the poet, the player, and the public.

The end, propoſed by this bill, is the regulation of theatrical entertainments, which, from their exceſs, fill both town and country with idleneſs and debauchery; and, from being under no reſtraint, exhibit to the public, encomiums on vice, and laugh away the ſober principles of modeſty and virtue.

A deſign of this kind is certainly worthy the care of the legiſlature; ſince every one, who thinks in the juſt mean between libertiniſm and ſeverity, muſt be convinced that a well-governed ſtage is an ornament to the ſociety, an encouragement to wit and learning, and a ſchool of virtue and good manners; while a licentious one is the parent of looſe deſires, a nurſery of vice, effeminacy, and irreligion.

But let us examine the preſent bill by the end propoſed—

Will it tend to a regulation by decreaſing the number?

I think it is plain, that it will have the contrary effect; ſince, while a diſcretionary power of licenſing them remains in any one perſon whatſoever, a way is left open for APPLICATION, which, it cannot be thought, will be always unſucceſsful. And I ſee no reaſon why it is not as well worth the charge of a miniſtry to ſend companies of ſtrollers round to the corporations, to entertain them *gratis* with political plays before an election, as it has been to circulate political news-papers upon the like occaſion. For it may very well be preſumed, that Caleb* hanged in effigy, and dropping limb from limb like Harlequin, will conduce as much to render him unpopular in a country audience, as the wit and ſatire of a Gazetteer†. And no one can doubt, but that common ſenſe will be expoſed upon ſuch ſtages, and ridiculed, for the diverſion of a mayor and aldermen, with great ſucceſs. Nor can this conjecture of mine be thought improbable, from any difficulty to ſupply ſuch a number of inferior play-houſes

* The Craftſman.

† The Daily Gazetteer was a title given very properly to certain papers, each of which laſted but a day. Into this, as a common ſink, was received all the traſh, which had been before diſperſed in ſeveral journals, and circulated at the public expence of the nation. The authors were the ſame obſcure men: though ſometimes relieved by occaſional eſſays from ſtateſmen, courtiers, biſhops, deans, and doctors. The meaner ſort were rewarded with money; others with places or benefices, from an hundred to a thouſand pounds a year. See the Dunciad, Book II.

houſes with actors and poetry, ſince, in the preſent ſtate of trade, the exciſe-officers may, at their leiſure hours, ſupply the firſt, and the ſeveral ingenious authors of the Gazetteer's club*, for the other. The miraculous ſir A. B. muſt have an excellent head for a political pantomime, and Mrs. Oſborne herſelf can condeſcend to be waggiſh for the ſervice of the government.

This ſcheme, in time, muſt affect the freedom of election, ſince a purſe-proud court candidate might eaſily draw into his intereſt the governing part of moſt corporations, I mean, the women, by this terrible menace, "D—mn me, madam, if you do not make Mr. mayor "return me, you ſhall have no more plays, by G—d."

As it is plain therefore that this ſcheme muſt increaſe the number, will it produce any good effect by any reſtraint, that will probably be laid on the pieces performed?

The anſwer that will be given to this queſtion is, that they muſt all undergo my lord chamberlain's inſpection? Is then every lord chamberlain a wit and a critic, juſt as every merry Andrew is a phyſician, by his office? or is it reaſonable to ſuppoſe that one man can peruſe all the dramatic poetry that is produced in this ſcribbling kingdom of Great Britain; or even in that ſmall retreat of the Muſes, where moſt of theſe pieces are generated, and from whence, for the future, we muſt expect a ſupply? As this is in its nature impoſſible, my lord will probably delegate this authority to ſome of his domeſtics, the chaplain for tragedy; the cook, or the porter, may execute the office of comedy-inſpector. And when that is the caſe, beſides the abuſe of juſtice, which is always ſeen in inferior juriſdictions, nobody can ſuppoſe theſe delegates can have equal taſte in the politer ſtudies, or be as good judges of wit and morality, as my lord himſelf: nor will they be inclined to men of merit in the profeſſion of poetry, who are ſo little verſed in the proper methods of making court to their ſuperiors.

Beſides, if the ſcheme above-mentioned is put into execution, wit and ſatire will be poſtponed for party reflection and abuſe. The comic glaſs, inſtead of expoſing

* Of theſe, Oſborne and Arnall, mentioned above, p. 2, and p. 5, appear to have been the moſt reſpectable perſonages.

ſing the vice and folly, will be made a corrupt uſe of, to magnify the features of ſome honeſt country ſquire in the oppoſition, into a papiſt or a ſaracen, to the affright of himſelf and his neighbours; while the curioſity of the vulgar, and the opportunities of indulging it at theſe entertainments, will ſtill continue, and have the ſame tendency to produce idleneſs and luxury as they have at preſent; though it may be preſumed that the taſte for theſe entertainments will, by this method, gradually decay.

I think I have, by theſe few obſervations above, demonſtrated that this bill cannot have its deſired effect. I ſhall now endeavour to prove that it will be injurious to the poet, the player, and the public in general.

It is very well known how difficult it is at preſent for merit, without intereſt, to bring any play upon the ſtage: and will the pride and ſelf-conceit of the manager be abated by this regulation? or can a poet's temper be brought to ſubmit to ſtrike out whatever offends ſo many critics, as will have a judicial authority to blot, by virtue of this act? The neceſſitous indeed will, perhaps, with reluctance, comply: but what can be expected from that band, who prefer ſolid pudding to empty praiſe? Can it be thought that a man, who has ſenſe and learning enough to write a play fit for the ſtage, and who has ſtood the judgment of a play-houſe monarch and his privy-council of critics, will be induced to cringe to a chaplain, a porter, a cook, or a ſecretary?

If I might preſume to ſpeak my judgment, formed on experience, I ſcarce believe he would ſubmit to my lord himſelf.

Here then is a manifeſt diſcouragement to that ſpecies of learning which inſtructs youth, and delights in age; which is an ornament to the man of fortune, a comfort and ſupport of neceſſity; which entertains in the cloſet, and diverts abroad; ſhortens the journey of the traveller, and is a chearful companion in ſolitude and exile*.

As this is a diſcouragement to poetry, ſo it lays ſuch a reſtraint on the actor, and ſo ſubjects him to the arbitrary will of an inſolent patentee, that few, I believe, will think it worth their while to leave the law, the counter, or Ireland itſelf, to get a poor tawdry ſubſiſtence on the ſtage.

* Cicero, Orat. pro Archia Poëta.

If dramatic poesy is, under proper regulations, a benefit, the discouragement of it in general, which, from what has been observed above, will be effected by this act, must be injurious to the public; and if this bill should pass into a law, a Wicherley or Congreve will never rise again on the English stage: for there will be always fools enough to fill the licensed play-houses, that delight in farce, noise, and show; and while that is the case, no manager will run the hazard of endeavouring to refine the taste of the vulgar, by complying with that of the learned.

Besides the loss of the little wit still remaining among us, I am afraid that the swarm of insignificant mortals, who are now employed in the study of this kind of poetry, will, upon the disadvantage this bill will lay them under, desert this only fertile spot of Parnassus, and join in an insurrection with the distillers *, or turn from robbing the dead to the plunder of the living.

I need not here mention the infringement attempted by this act on the liberty of the press.

But if, notwithstanding these few hasty objections, the wisdom of the legislature should think proper to pass this bill, I would beg leave to submit the two following amendments to their consideration.

First, that the strolling companies, licensed, be restrained to some particular number, and not be permitted to act in any borough or corporation.

Secondly, since wit and modesty, morality and religion, ought chiefly to be regarded in these entertainments, that every thing destructive of either may be sure to be expunged: and since the fair sex have lately shewn so laudable a zeal for wit, that they may have a share in the administration of it.

I propose that the lord chamberlain's power, given by this act, be tranferred to a committee of the maids of honor

* The act, for restraining the sale of spirituous liquors in small quantities, had failed of its effect. The informers, who dared to give intelligence against offenders, were so roughly treated by the populace, and so ill protected by the ministry, that the abuse became intolerable. It was so manifestly the interest of the distillers to defeat the bill, that they were supposed to have had a hand in these insurrections; and the noble author of this essay humorously hints, that writers of plays, being now disappointed, for want of proper licences, in their retail of wit, would suffer themselves to be employed by the composers, retailers, or consumers of liquors, to join in these riots, and perhaps take to the road.

honor and biſhops, who ſhall act in joint commiſſion in this important affair; ſince the firſt are the beſt judges of wit and modeſty, the latter of morality and religion, in this kingdom.

Yours,

A. Z.

X.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, July 16, 1737. Nº 25.

IT is the complaint of moſt men, who have lived any time in the world, that the preſent age is much degenerated in its morals within the memory of man. I am afraid this complaint is not altogether without foundation. That there has been a gradual decay of public ſpirit for ſome years, cannot be denied; and which owes its original, if I am not very much miſtaken, to our party diviſions.

There is a particular maxim among parties, which alone is ſufficient to corrupt a whole nation; which is, to countenance and protect the moſt infamous fellows, who happen to herd amongſt them. There is no man, let his private character be ever ſo ſcandalous, that can be of ſome uſe to ſerve a turn, but immediately grows to be a man of conſequence with his party.

It is ſomething ſhocking to common ſenſe, to ſee the man of honor and the knave, the man of parts and the blockhead, put upon an equal foot; which is often the caſe amongſt parties. In the ſtruggles that happen about elections, when ſome candidate of a fair character has been ſet up on one ſide, how often have you ſeen the moſt abandoned knave of the other party put up to oppoſe him, and both ſupported with equal zeal! Parties will always find ſomething or other, in the worſt of men, to reconcile them to the obnoxious parts of their characters. He that has ſenſe enough to diſtinguiſh right from wrong, can make a noiſe; nay, the leſs ſenſe, the more obſtinacy, eſpecially in a bad cauſe, and the greater knave, the more obedient to his leaders, eſpecially when they are playing the rogue. Theſe are the beſt tools, and

ſuch are the qualities neceſſary for putting in execution the bad meaſures, which the corrupt leaders of parties intend to carry on, if they are uppermoſt.

Party zeal changes the name of things; black is white, vice is virtue, a bribe in an office is called a perquiſite, and the moſt ſtudied and concerted fraud, that can enter into the head of the moſt thorough-paced knave, ſhall be voted a little negligence. In fine, party merit takes away all blots and ſtains out of the blackeſt characters; and he that deſerves to be hanged, by all laws human and divine, for his conduct in private life, may, at the ſame time, be an angel with his party.

Mendax, while he held an office in the ſtate, is detected in a little mean fraud, for Mendax was of a complection ſo delicate, and had ſomething in his conſcience ſo ſcrupulouſly nice, that he fancied he wronged his family, if he did not play the rogue whenever any thing was to be got by it; but, however, Mendax, in a public capacity, has been always true to the troop. The chiefs of the party having met, to conſider how to behave with reſpect to Mendax in this critical juncture, all the men of honor amongſt them were for giving him up, and even joined in any puniſhment that might be laid upon him, in order to convince the world, that they would not protect the man that had wronged his country; but a veteran, who was grown old in all the iniquitous practices of party, and who had acquired authority by his experience, was quite of another opinion. "Mendax," ſays he, "has always been "an active member of the cauſe: and what have we to "do with his morals, or his honor?" adding, "The man "that is true to the troop muſt always be ſkreened, let "him be guilty of what he will."

Thus, by the deteſtable politics of party, Mendax was countenanced and careſſed under the infamy of a moſt ſcandalous fraud; and lived to do his country more miſchief, by the corruption which he afterwards ſpread through it, than a famine, a plague, or a war could have done.

If we look back into the hiſtory of a few years paſt, we ſhall find that the immenſe eſtates that have been made, by the numerous fraudulent projects with which this virtuous age has abounded, have been by perſons who pretended to be zealous party men, and have gone great lengths in party: nay, ſome have been ſo cunning as to

ſhift

ſhift ſides, and go over to the ſtrongeſt, juſt before they have reſolved to ſtrike ſome bold ſtroke, wiſely ſecuring a good retreat before they enter upon action; ſo that I have often thought, that a ſtrong party is the ſame thing to a cheat, that a ſtrong iſland in the Weſt-Indies is to a pirate, a place of ſafety to lay up all he has ſtolen.

As I have intitled my paper, Common Senſe, the public may depend upon it, that I ſhall not write the ſenſe of a party, becauſe common ſenſe muſt be free from all prejudice, and party ſenſe is obſerved to be rarely ſo. I will farther add, that I take common ſenſe and common honeſty to be ſo near akin, that, whenever I ſee a man turn knave, I ſhall not ſtick to pronounce him a fool. I have the experience of the times in which I have lived, to juſtify me in this opinion. I never knew a man, that ſet out with good principles, and afterwards became a proſtitute to men in power, but ſome creature of a little, narrow, mean underſtanding. A piece of ribbon, or a word added to a name, ſhall reconcile a fool to the moſt deſtructive meaſures, that the moſt corrupt miniſter or miniſters can enter upon: but common ſenſe has ſome modeſty; it has a ſenſe of ſhame, and cannot act in direct oppoſition to truth and honor.

But I am farther of opinion, that, if a writer ſhould at this time expect to make his way in the world, and to become popular, by running violently into all the prejudices of a party, he would meet with a reception from the public, very different from what he expected. Party prejudice is not the ſame thing it was. The malignity of the diſtemper is worn out; and it muſt be a ſingular pleaſure to a man who loves his country, to find that thoſe two odious diſtinctions of Whig and Tory, with which we formerly reproached one another, are uſed no more. All men unplaced, and unpenſioned, talk and think alike; and we ſee gentlemen, who were bred up in oppoſite principles, and, though in other reſpects men of honor, had imbibed all the prejudices of their reſpective parties, now meet and ſhake hands, and, upon comparing notes, wonder that they had ever differed: and what makes it more extraordinary, is that all this ſhould happen without being reproached, either by their country, or their particular friends, of changing their principles; which ſhews there is ſomething in an honeſt and an upright

right conduct, that will carry it through the world, and ſupport it againſt all the ſuggeſtions that calumny can invent.

I will not ſay, that it is proſperity that has wrought this great change. I am afraid this union of minds is not owing to a univerſal content of the nation: the cauſes of it are too well known to need any explanation; but, be it as it will, it is certain that the cure of any grievances that may fall upon us can come from nothing elſe but this union. This is not only my opinion; it is certainly the opinion of thoſe whoſe ſafety, next to the corruption of the times, depends upon our diviſions.

When a nation is divided againſt itſelf, how great muſt be the providence that muſt ſave it from ſinking! When the people are broken into parties and factions, worrying and reviling one another, what a fine harveſt it yields to the common enemy! If I ſhould be aſked, who is that common enemy? I ſhall only anſwer, that there are banditti in time of peace as well as in time of war; there are free-booters, who are not regularly liſted on either ſide, and who, while both ſides are engaged againſt each other, will certainly plunder the nation.

I will only ſay, beware of thoſe, who are labouring to keep alive the animoſities of party: it is true, they have laboured in vain, and Providence has ſo confounded their devices, that they have united us by the very methods they took to keep us aſunder; but they have not yet given up the game for loſt. They are continually throwing out bones of contention; they are raking up the dying embers of party, in hopes of kindling a new flame.

There is a ſet of men, who are governed by no principles, and have no friends or followers, but ſuch as are attached to them for mercenary ends. Theſe aſſume to themſelves the name of a party, though they do not carry ſo much as the appearance of it: it is they, who are for fomenting diviſions, in hopes that, when the madneſs of party ſhall again ſeize the people, both ſides will by turns fall in with them, in order to be revenged and undo each other, which will ſave a great deal in bribes; a method of doing buſineſs, which muſt have an end, when there is no money left in the nation. But it happens, that they have been ſo awkward in concealing their foul play, that all the world has ſeen through it; and it

looks

looks as if Providence had infatuated their cunning, with a kind intention of putting us upon our guard, and of rouzing that antient ſpirit of our people, which has preſerved this nation, when any encroachments have been made upon its liberties.

But though there may be no dangerous deſigns at preſent, and the whole body of the people may entertain the ſame opinion of the good intentions and of the great abilities of our preſent ſet of miniſters as they really merit, yet it is not amiſs to have our eyes about us. Political jealouſy is inſeparable from the minds of good patriots; it is their duty to be watchful for the public, and ſuſpicious of the deſigns of men in power. A certain degree of this jealouſy is abſolutely neceſſary to be kept up at all times, for the preſervation of liberty. This jealouſy, I ſay, is our great ſecurity; and it cannot decay till public ſpirit decays.

The individuals of that great body called *the people* are ſo taken up with their ſeveral avocations, that they are not always at leiſure to examine well the deſigns of men in power, and to ſee through thoſe diſguiſes, which they endeavour to throw over bad meaſures; therefore it is the duty of every private man to give the alarm whenever he perceives any thing doing, which muſt have a tendency to alter and impair that plan of government, under which we and our anceſtors have lived free.—And this we propoſe ſhall be partly the buſineſs of this paper.

The adverſaries, that in all probability will oppoſe us in this deſign, are not much to be feared. That paper, which is looked upon as the work of the greateſt wits, and moſt profound politicians of the faction, for they are not to be called a party, might be excelled by the loweſt productions in Grub-ſtreet; yet here you ſee all the good ſenſe that is amongſt them, and it would be reaſon enough for making the people uneaſy, if they ſhould have a notion that the public affairs were to be managed by ſuch hands as publiſh the moſt idle, the moſt inconſiſtent, and moſt ſlaviſh ſchemes of politics, that the world ever ſaw.

I cannot help thinking, that they have taken up a notion, that the only qualification of a political writer is a hardy and intrepid manner of aſſerting what is not, and of denying what is. As to their profligate manner of endeavouring to turn public ſpirit into ridicule, they have done

done it with ſo little wit, that they have not been able to gain the very laughers on their ſide. Thanks be to their dulneſs, it riſes againſt their oppoſition: he that laughs with them, muſt laugh without a jeſt, and therefore, as often as I ſaw my predeceſſors employ their wit againſt thoſe who never uſed that weapon againſt them, I own I did not look upon it as very generous in them; methinks, if I were maſter of that weapon called wit, I ſhould be as much aſhamed of drawing it againſt an Oſborne, or a Walſingham, as I ſhould of drawing a ſword againſt a naked man.

Upon the whole, though I have promiſed never to be dull with deſign, yet I would not have the public expect much from me at ſuch times as I ſhall be drawn into a diſpute with that paper, which has a mob of Swiſs writers to ſupport it; it is a Briareus with an hundred hands, but not one head: and as there is neither conduct, nor order, nor diſcipline, nor honor amongſt them, they will be as eaſily defeated as any other rabble.

XI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Auguſt 20, 1737. N° 30.

THOUGH the ſeparation of the parliament generally ſuſpends the vigor of political altercations, I doubt it creates domeſtic ones, not leſs ſharp and acrimonious; and, poſſibly, the individuals of both houſes may find as warm debates at home, as any they have met with during the courſe of the ſeſſion.

Their motion for adjourning into the country, is I believe, ſeldom ſeconded by their wives and daughters; and if at laſt they carry it, it is more by the exertion of their authority, than by the cogency of their reaſoning.

This

This act of power so strenuously withstood at first, and so unwillingly submitted to at last, lays but an indifferent foundation of domestic harmony during their retirement; and I am surprized that the throne, which never fails, at the end of the session, to recommend to both houses certain wholesome and general rules for their behaviour and conduct, when scattered in their respective counties, should hitherto have taken no notice of their ladies, nor have made them the least excuse for the disagreeable consequences, which result to them from the recess. Nay even in the female reigns of queen Elizabeth and queen Anne, I cannot discover that any advice, or application of this nature, has ever been directed to the fair sex; as if their uneasiness and dissatisfaction were matters of no concern to the peace and good order of the kingdom in general.

For my own part, I see this affair in a very different light, and I think I shall do both my country and the ministry good service, if by any advice and consolation I can offer to my fair countrywomen, in this their dreadful time of trouble and trial, I can alleviate their misfortunes, and mitigate the horrors of their retirement; since it is obvious, that the people in the country, who see things but at a distance, will never believe that matters go right, when they observe a general discontent in every one but the master of the family, whose particular tranquillity they may, possibly, ascribe to particular reasons, and not to the happy state of the public. Besides that, my real concern and regard for the fair sex, excites my compassion for them; and I sympathize with them in that scene of grief and despair, which the prospect of their six months exile presents to them.

I own I have been so sensibly touched, as I have gone along the streets, to see, at the one pair of stairs windows, so many fine eyes bathed in tears, and dismally fixed upon the fatal waggons loading at their doors, that I resolved, my endeavours should not be wanting to administer to them whatever amusement or comfort I could think of, under their present calamity.

The antient philosophers have left us most excellent rules for our conduct, under the various afflictions to which we are liable. They bid us not be grieved at misfortunes, nor pleased with prosperity; and undeniably

prove,

prove, that those imaginary ills of old age, sickness, the loss of friends, fortune, &c. would really not be ills, if we were but wise enough not to be affected by them. But I have no where found, in their writings, any consolation offered to the fair sex, to support and strengthen them under the rigors of a country life. Whether this barbarous custom of confining the ladies half the year in the country was not practised among the antients, whether the case was not looked upon as above comfort or below attention, or whether the Goths and Vandals may not have deprived the learned world of those valuable treatises, I cannot tell: but this is certain, that I know no case of greater compassion, and few of greater consequence, than that of a fine woman, hurried, not only by her husband, but *with* her husband, from all the joys of London to all the horrors of the mansion-seat in the country; where, not to mention many other circumstances of this tyranny, in one particular, I fear it too often resembles the Mezentian cruelty of tying a living body to a dead one.

I first address myself to those ladies, whose distinguished beauty, delicacy, and accomplishments, justly place them at the head of the pleasures and fashion of the town. Their will is the law, and their example the model, of the polite world: possessed, one half of the year, of more than imperial sway, the other half, they groan under the usurped power of their husbands. Nay, even the superior beauty of many ladies, like the superior merit of many illustrious Athenians, has often both caused and prolonged their exile. Can kings deposed and imprisoned experience a more cruel reverse of fortune than this? Their case is certainly above comfort; and I own I am at a loss what to recommend to them. *Succedanea* there are none; I shall only endeavour to suggest lenitives.

I am not absurd enough, even to hint the usual rural recreations, of fetching a walk, a horse-race, an assize ball, or a sillabub under the red cow, which must all of them be exceedingly shocking to their delicacy. Besides, I know, that, at their first arrival in the country, they entirely give up all hopes, not only of pleasure, but of comfort, and, from a just contempt of whatever they are to see or hear, plunge themselves at once into an august melancholy,

melancholy, and a ſullen deſpair, like captive princeſſes in a tragedy.

I wiſh I could procure them a ſix months ſleep or annihilation; but, as that is not in my power, the beſt advice I can give them, is to carry down a proviſion of the tendereſt books, which will at once improve their ſtyle, nouriſh all the delicacy of their ſentiments, and keep imagination awake.

The moſt voluminous romances are the moſt ſerviceable, and wear the beſt in the country, ſince four or five of them will very near hold out the ſeaſon. Beſides that, the pleaſing deſcriptions of the flowery vales, where the tender heroines ſo often bewailed the abſence of their much-loved heroes, may, by the help of a little imagination and an elegant ſympathy, render the ſolitary proſpect of the neighbouring fields a little more ſupportable.

This ſerious ſtudy may ſometimes be diverſified by ſhort and practical novels, of which the French language furniſhes great abundance. Here the cataſtrophe comes ſooner, and nature has its ſhare, as well as ſentiments; ſo that a lady may exactly fit the humour ſhe happens to be in.

If a gentle languor only inſpires tender ſentiments, ſhe may find, in the cleareſt light, whatever can be ſaid upon *le cœur & l'eſprit*, (the heart and the mind), to indulge thoſe thoughts; or, if intruding nature breaks in with warmer images, ſhe will likewiſe find in thoſe excellent manuals, ſuitable and correſponding paſſages. The pleaſing tumult of the ſenſes, the ſoft annihilation, and the expiring ſighs of the diſſolving happy pair, may, agreeably recal the memory of certain tranſactions in the foregoing winter, or anticipate the expected joys of the enſuing one.

Some time too may be employed in epiſtolatory correſpondence with diſtreſſed, ſympathizing, friends in the ſame ſituation, pathetically deſcribing all the diſagreeable circumſtances of the country; with this juſt exception only, "that one could bear with it well enough for "two or three months in the ſummer, with the company "one liked, and without the company one diſliked."

As for the more ſecret and tender letters, which are to go under two or three directions, and as many covers, the uppermoſt to be directed by truſty Betty, and by her given

given into the poſtman's own hand, they of courſe furniſh out the moſt pleaſing moments of the confinement; and I dare ſay, I need neither recommend them, nor the attentive and frequent peruſal of the anſwers returned to them.

But, as theſe occupations will neceſſarily meet with ſome interruption, and as there will be intervals in the day, when thoughts will claim their ſhare, as at dinner with my lord or his neighbours, or on Sundays at church, I adviſe that they ſhould be turned as much as poſſible from the many diſagreeable, to the few agreeable proſpects, which the country affords.

Let them reflect, that theſe abſences, however painful for the time, revive and animate paſſions, which, without ſome little ceſſation, might decay and grow languid. Let them conſider, how propitious the chapter of accidents is to them in the country, and what charming events they may reaſonably flatter themſelves with, from the effuſion of ſtrong beer and port, and the friendly interpoſition of hedges, ditches, and five-barred gates: not to mention another poſſible contingency, of their huſbands meeting with Actæon's fate from their own hounds, which, whether probable or not, they know beſt.

With theſe proſpects, and theſe diſſipations, I ſhould hope they may paſs, or rather kill, the tedious time of their baniſhment, without very great anxiety; but, if that cannot be, there is but one expedient more which occurs to me, and which I have often known practiſed with ſucceſs, that is, the colic, and pains of the ſtomach, to ſuch a degree, as abſolutely to require the aſſiſtance of the Bath. The colic, in the ſtomach I mean, is a clean genteel diſtemper, and by no means below women of the firſt condition, and they ſhould always keep it by them, to be uſed as occaſion requires; for as its diagnoſtics are neither viſible nor certain, it is pleadable againſt huſband, neighbours, and relations without any poſſibility of being traverſed.

As for thoſe ladies, who move but in a ſecond ſphere in town, their caſe is far from being ſo compaſſionate, their fall from London to the country being by no means ſo conſiderable; nay, in ſome particulars, I am not ſure if they are not gainers by it. For they are indiſputably

in

in the country, what they never are in town, the firſt. They give currency to faſhions and expreſſions; they are ſtared at, admired, and conſulted; and the female diſtrict forms itſelf upon their model. They are likewiſe of a more accommodating temper, and can let themſelves down to country recreations; they do not diſdain the neighbouring aſſembly, nor the captain of dragoons who commands at it. They can ſwallow a glaſs of red wine and a macaroon, in the evening, when hoſpitably tendered them by the ſquire's lady, or the parſon's wife; and, upon a pinch, can make up a country dance at night, with the help of the butler, the houſe-keeper, and a couple of chairs.

It is true, theſe are but condeſcenſions too, which they would be horribly aſhamed of, ſhould they be detected in the fact by any of their London acquaintance; but ſtill, with theſe helps, the ſummer goes off tolerably well, till bad roads, bad weather, and long evenings, change the ſcene. Then comes the dire domeſtic ſtruggle: the lady expoſes with ſatire and contempt the ruſtic pleaſures, that detain them in the country; the huſband retorts the pleaſures of a different nature, which, he conceives, invite her ladyſhip up to town: warmth enſues, the lady grows eloquent, the huſband coarſe, and from that time, till the day is fixed for going to London, peace is baniſhed the family.

The Bath would be of ſovereign efficacy in this caſe too, and like the waters of Lethé, would waſh away the remembrance of theſe diſagreeable incidents; but, if that cannot be compaſſed, the laſt reſort I can recommend to theſe ladies is, by the alternate and proper uſe of clamor and ſullenneſs, invectives and tears, to reduce their huſbands to ſeek for quiet in town.

How uſeful theſe my endeavours for the ſervice of my fair countrywomen may prove, I cannot pretend to ſay; but I hope, at leaſt, they will be acceptable to them, and that, in return for my good intentions, they will admit my paper, with their tea tables, to diſſipate ſome of the tedious moments of their retirement.

XII. COM-

XII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Sept. 3, 1737. N° 32.

MONSIEUR de la Rochefoucault very juſtly obſerves, that people are never ridiculous from their real, but from their affected, characters; they cannot help being what they are, but they can help attempting to appear what they are not. A hump-back is by no means ridiculous, unleſs it be under a fine coat; nor a weak underſtanding, unleſs it aſſumes the luſtre and ornaments of a bright one. Good-nature conceals and pities the inevitable defects of body or mind, but is not obliged to treat acquired ones with the leaſt indulgence. Thoſe who would paſs upon the world talents which they have not, are as guilty in the common courſe of ſociety, as thoſe who, in the way of trade, would put off falſe money, knowing it to be ſuch; and it is as much the buſineſs of ridicule to expoſe the former, as of the law to puniſh the latter.

I do not here mean to conſider the affectation of moral virtues, which comes more properly under the definition of hypocriſy, and juſtly excites our indignation and abhorrence, as a criminal deceit; but I ſhall confine myſelf now to the affectation of thoſe leſſer talents and accompliſhments, without any of which a man may be a very worthy valuable man, and only becomes a very ridiculous one by pretending to them. Thoſe people are the proper, and, it may be, the only proper objects of ridicule; for they are above fools, who are below it, and below wiſe men, who are above it. They are the coxcombs lord Rocheſter deſcribes as ſelf-created, and of whom he ſays, that God never made one worth a groat. Beſides, as they are rebels and traitors to common ſenſe, whoſe natural-born ſubjects they are, I am juſtified in treating them with the utmoſt rigor.

I cannot be of the general opinion, that theſe coxcombs have firſt impoſed upon themſelves, and really think

think themſelves what they would have others think them. On the contrary, I am perſuaded that every man knows himſelf beſt, and is his own ſevereſt cenſor; nay, I am convinced that many a man has lived and died with faults and weakneſſes, which nobody but himſelf ever diſcovered. It is true, they keep their own ſecrets inviolate, which makes people believe they have not found it out. Why do we diſcern the failings of our friends ſooner and better than we do other people's, but becauſe we intereſt ourſelves more in them? By the ſame rule, we feel our own ſtill ſooner. And poſſibly, in this caſe alone, we are kinder to our friends than to ourſelves; ſince I very much queſtion if a man would love his friend ſo well if he were faultleſs, and he would certainly like himſelf the better for being ſo. If this ſuppoſition be true, as I think it is, my coxcombs are both the more guilty, and the more ridiculous, as they live in a conſtant courſe of practical lying, and in the abſurd and ſanguine hopes of paſſing undetected.

Fatuus, the moſt conſummate coxcomb of this or any other age or country, has parts enough to have excelled in almoſt any one thing he would have applied himſelf to. But he muſt excel in all. He muſt be at once a wit, a lover, a ſcholar, and a ſtateſman; yet, conſcious of the impracticability of the undertaking, he parcels out his accompliſhments, and compounds to have the ſeveral branches of his merit admired in ſeparate diſtricts.

Hence, he talks politics to his women, wit to miniſters of ſtate, diſplays his learning to beaux, and brags of his ſucceſs in gallantry to his country neighbours. His caution is a proof of his guilt, and ſhews that he does not deceive himſelf, but only hopes to impoſe upon others. Fatuus's parts have undone him, and brought him to a bankruptcy of common ſenſe and judgment; as many have been ruined by great eſtates, which led them into expences they were not able to ſupport.

There are few ſo univerſal coxcombs as Fatuus, to whom I therefore gave the poſt of honor; but infinite are the numbers of minor coxcombs, who are coxcombs *quoad hoc*, and who have ſingled out certain accompliſhments, which they are reſolved to poſſeſs in ſpite of reluctant nature. Their moſt general attempts are at wit

and

and women, as the two moſt ſhining and glittering talents in the *beau monde*.

Thus Protervus, who has a good ſerious underſtanding, contrives to paſs almoſt for a fool, becauſe he will be a wit. He muſt ſhine; he admires and purſues the luſtre of wit, which, like an *ignis fatuus*, leads him out of his way into all ſorts of abſurdities. He is awkwardly pert; he puns, twiſts words, inverts ſentences, and retails in one company the ſcraps he has picked up in another; but ſtill, conſcious of his own inſufficiency, he cautiouſly ſeeks to ſhine, where he hopes he may dazzle, and prudently declines the encounter of the ſtrongeſt eyes. How often have I ſeen his unnatural alacrity ſuddenly confounded, and ſhrinking into ſilence, at the appearance of ſomebody of avowed and unqueſtioned wit!

Ponderoſus has a ſlow laborious underſtanding, a good memory, and, with application, might ſucceed in buſineſs; but truly he muſt be a fine man, and ſucceed with women. He expoſes his clumſy figure by adorning it, makes declaration of love with all the form and ſolemnity of a proclamation, and ridiculouſly conſumes in revels the time he might uſefully employ at the deſk. He cannot be ignorant of his ill ſucceſs; he feels it, but endeavours to impoſe upon the world, by hinting, in one ſet of company, his ſucceſſes in another; and by whiſpering, in public places, with an air of familiarity, ſuch indifferent trifles, as would not juſtify the woman in refuſing to hear them. But how have I ſeen him ſkulk at the approach of the real favourite, and betray his conſcioufneſs of his affected character! Be it known to Ponderoſus, and all thoſe of his turn, that this vanity, beſides the abſurdity of it, leads them into a moſt immoral attempt; and that this practical defamation of a woman more juſtly deſerves an action at law, than a coarſe word raſhly uttered.

Garrulus hopes to paſs for an orator, without either words or matter; it is plain he knows his own poverty, by his laborious robbery of authors. He paſſes the nights in book-breaking, and puts off in the day-time the ſtolen goods as his own; but ſo awkwardly and unſkilfully, that they are always brought back to their true owners.

Bavius,

Bavius, ballasted with all the lead of a German, will rise into poetry, without either ear or invention: he recites, what he calls his verses, to his female relations, and his city acquaintance, but never mentions them to Pope.

Perplexus insists upon being a man of business, and, though formed, at best, for a letter-carrier, will be a letter-writer; but conscious that he can neither be necessary nor useful, endeavours to be tolerated by an implicit conformity to men and times.

In short, there are as many species of coxcombs, as there are desirable qualifications and accomplishments in life; and it would be endless to give instances of every particular vanity and affectation, by which men either make themselves ridiculous, or, at least, depreciate the other qualities they really possess. Every one's observation will furnish him with examples enough of this kind. But I will now endeavour to point out the means of avoiding these errors; though, indeed, they are so obvious in themselves, that one should think it unnecessary, if one did not daily experience the contrary.

It is very certain, that no man is fit for every thing; but it is almost as certain too, that there is scarce any one man, who is not fit for something, which something nature plainly points out to him, by giving him a tendency and propensity to it. I look upon common sense to be to the mind, what conscience is to the heart, the faithful and constant monitor of what is right or wrong. And I am convinced that no man commits either a crime or a folly, but against the manifest and sensible representations of the one or the other. Every man finds in himself, either from nature or education, for they are hard to distinguish, a peculiar bent and disposition to some particular character; and his struggling against it is the fruitless and endless labor of Sisyphus. Let him follow and cultivate that vocation, he will succeed in it, and be considerable in one way at least: whereas, if he departs from it, he will at best be inconsiderable, probably ridiculous. Mankind, in general, have not the indulgence and good-nature to save a whole city for the sake of five righteous, but are more inclined to condemn many righteous for the sake of a few guilty. And a man may easily sink many virtues by the weight of one folly, but will hardly be able to protect many follies by the force of one virtue. The players,

who get their parts by heart, and are to ſimulate but for three hours, have a regard, in chooſing thoſe parts, to the natural bent of their genius. Penkethman never acted Cato, nor Booth Scrub; their invincible unfitneſs for thoſe characters would inevitably have broke out, in the ſhort time of their repreſentation. How then ſhall a man hope to act with ſucceſs all his life long a borrowed and ill-ſuited character? In my mind, Pinkey got more credit by acting Scrub well, than he would have got by acting Cato ill; and I would much rather be an excellent ſhoemaker, than a ridiculous and inept miniſter of ſtate. I greatly admire our induſtrious neighbours, the Germans, for many things, but for nothing more, than their ſteady adherence to the voice of nature: they indefatigably purſue the way ſhe has chalked out to them, and never deviate into any irregularities of character. Thus many of the firſt rank, if happily turned to mechanics, have employed their whole lives in the incatenation of fleas, or the curious ſculpture of cherry-ſtones; while others, whoſe thirſt of knowledge leads them to inveſtigate the ſecrets of nature, ſpend years in their elaboratory, in purſuit of the philoſopher's ſtone: but none, that I have heard of, ever deviated into an attempt at wit. Nay, even due care is taken in the education of their princes, that they may be fit for ſomething, for they are always inſtructed in ſome other trade beſides that of government; ſo that, if their genius does not led them to be able princes, it is ten to one but they are excellent turners.

I will conclude my remonſtrance to the coxcombs of Great Britain with this admonition and engagement, that "they diſband their affectations, and common ſenſe ſhall be their friend." Otherwiſe I ſhall proceed to further extremities, and ſingle out, from time to time, the moſt daring offenders.

I muſt obſerve, that the word *coxcomb* is of the common gender, both maſculine and feminine, and that the male coxcombs are equalled in number by the female ones, who ſhall be the ſubject of my next paper.

COM-

XIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Sept. 10, 1737. Nº 33.

HAVING, in my former paper, cenſured, with freedom, the affectations and follies of my own ſex, I flatter myſelf, that I ſhall meet with the indulgence of the ladies, while I conſider, with the ſame impartiality, thoſe weakneſſes and vanities, to which their ſex is as liable as ours, and, if I dare ſay ſo, rather more, as their ſphere of action is more bounded and circumſcribed. Man's province is univerſal, and comprehends every thing, from the culture of the earth, to the government of it; men only become coxcombs, by aſſuming particular characters, for which they are particularly unfit, though others may ſhine in thoſe very characters. But the caſe of the fair ſex is quite different; for there are many characters, which are not of the feminine gender, and conſequently, there may be two kinds of women coxcombs; thoſe who affect what does not fall within their department, and thoſe who go out of their own natural characters, though they keep within the female province.

I ſhould be very ſorry to offend, where I only mean to adviſe and reform; I therefore hope the fair ſex will pardon me, when I give ours this preference. Let them reflect, that each ſex has its diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic: and if they can with juſtice, as certainly they may, brand a man with the name of a cott-quean, if he invades a certain female detail, which is unqueſtionably their prerogative, may not we, with equal juſtice, retort upon them, when, laying aſide their natural characters, they aſſume thoſe which are appropriated to us? The delicacy of their texture, and the ſtrength of ours, the beauty of their form, and the coarſeneſs of ours, ſufficiently indicate the reſpective vocations. Was Hercules ridiculous and contemptible with his diſtaff? Omphale would not have been leſs ſo at a review or a council-board. Women are not formed for great cares themſelves, but to ſooth

and ſoften ours: their tenderneſs is the proper reward for the toils we undergo for their preſervation, and the eaſe and chearfulneſs of their converſation, our deſirable retreat from the labors of ſtudy and buſineſs. They are confined within the narrow limits of domeſtic offices; and when they ſtray beyond them, they move excentrically, and conſequently without grace.

Agrippina, born with an underſtanding and diſpoſitions, which could, at beſt, have qualified her for the ſordid help-mate of a pawn-broker or uſurer, pretends to all the accompliſhments that ever adorned man or woman, without the poſſeſſion, or even the true knowledge, of any one of them. She would appear learned, and has juſt enough of all things, without comprehending any one, to make her talk abſurdly upon every thing. She looks upon the art of pleaſing as her maſter-piece, but miſtakes the means ſo much, that her flattery is too groſs for ſelf-love to ſwallow, and her lies too palpable to deceive for a moment; ſo that ſhe ſhocks thoſe ſhe would gain. Mean tricks, ſhallow cunning, and breach of faith, conſtitute her miſtaken ſyſtem of politics. She endeavours to appear generous at the expence of trifles, while an indiſcreet and unguarded rapaciouſneſs diſcovers her natural and inſatiable avidity. Thus miſtaking the perfections ſhe would ſeem to poſſeſs, and the means of acquiring even them, ſhe becomes the moſt ridiculous, inſtead of the moſt complete, of her ſex.

Eudoſia, the moſt frivolous woman in the world, condemns her own ſex for being too trifling. She deſpiſes the agreeable levity and chearfulneſs of a mixed company; ſhe will be ſerious, that ſhe will, and emphatically intimates, that ſhe thinks reaſon and good ſenſe very valuable things. She never mixes in the general converſation, but ſingles out ſome one man, whom ſhe thinks worthy of her good ſenſe, and in a half voice, or *ſotto voce*, diſcuſſes her ſolid trifles in his ear, dwells particularly upon the moſt trifling circumſtances of the main trifle, which ſhe enforces with the proper inclinations of head and body, and with the moſt expreſſive geſticulations of the fan, modeſtly confeſſing every now and then, by way of parentheſis, that poſſibly it may be thought preſumption in a

woman

woman to talk at all upon those matters. In the mean time, her unhappy hearer stifles a thousand gapes, assents universally to whatever she says, in hopes of shortening the conversation, and carefully watches the first favourable opportunity, which any motion in the company gives him, of making his escape from this excellent solid understanding. Thus deserted, but not discouraged, she takes the whole company in their turns, and has, for every one, a whisper of equal importance. If Eudosia would content herself with her natural talents, play at cards, make tea and visits, talk to her dog often, and to her company but sometimes, she would not be ridiculous, but bear a very tolerable part in the polite world.

Sydaria had beauty enough to have excused, while young, her want of common sense. But she scorned the fortuitous and precarious triumphs of beauty. She would only conquer by the charms of her mind. A union of hearts, a delicacy of sentiments, a mental adoration, or a sort of tender quietism, were what she long sought for, and never found. Thus nature struggled with sentiment till she was five and forty, but then got the better of it to such a degree, that she made very advantageous proposals to an Irish ensign of one and twenty: equally ridiculous in her age and in her youth.

Canidia, withered by age, and shattered by infirmities, totters under the load of her misplaced ornaments, and her dress varies according to the freshest advices from Paris, instead of conforming itself, as it ought, to the directions of her undertaker. Her mind, as weak as her body, is absurdly adorned: she talks politics and metaphysics, mangles the terms of each, and, if there be sense in either, most infallibly puzzles it; adding intricacy to politics, and darkness to mysteries, equally ridiculous in this world and the next.

I shall not now enter into an examination of the lesser affectations; (most of them are pardonable, and many of them are pretty, if their owners are so); but confine my present animadversions to the affectations of ill-suited characters, for I would by no means deprive my fair countrywomen of their genteel little terrors, antipathies, and affections. The alternate panicks of thieves, spiders, ghosts, and thunder, are allowable to youth and beauty, provided they do not survive them. But, what I mean is,

is, to prevail with them to act their own natural parts, and not other peoples; and to convince them, that even their own imperfections will become them better than the borrowed perfections of others.

Should some lady of spirit, unjustly offended at these restrictions, ask what province I leave to their sex? I answer, that I leave them whatever has not been peculiarly assigned by nature to ours. I leave them a mighty empire, Love. There they reign absolute, and by unquestioned right, while beauty supports their throne. They have all the talents requisite for that soft empire, and the ablest of our sex cannot contend with them in the profound knowledge and conduct of those *arcana*. But then, those who are deposed by years or accidents, or those, who by nature were never qualified to reign, should content themselves with the private care and œconomy of their families, and the diligent discharge of domestic duties.

I take the fabulous birth of Minerva, the goddess of arms, wisdom, arts, and sciences, to have been an allegory of the antients, calculated to shew, that women of natural and usual births must not aim at those accomplishments. She sprang armed out of Jupiter's head, without the co-operation of his consort Juno; and, as such only, had those great provinces assigned her.

I confess, one has read of ladies, such as Semiramis, Thalestris, and others, who have made very considerable figures in the most heroic and manly parts of life; but, considering the great antiquity of those histories, and how much they are mixed up with fables, one is at liberty to question either the facts, or the sex. Besides that, the most ingenious and erudite Conrad Wolfang Laboriosus Nugatorius, of Hall in Saxony, has proved to a demonstration, in the 14th volume, page 2981, of his learned treatise *De Hermaphroditis*, that all the reputed female heroes of antiquity were of this Epicene species, though, out of regard to the fair and modest part of my readers, I dare not quote the several facts and reasonings with which he supports this assertion; and as for the heroines of modern date, we have more than suspicions of their being at least of the epicene gender. The greatest monarch that ever filled the British throne, till very lately, was queen Elizabeth, of whose sex we have abundant rea-

son

ſon to doubt, hiſtory furniſhing us with many inſtances of the manhood of that princeſs, without leaving us one ſingle ſymptom or indication of the woman; and thus much is certain, that ſhe thought it improper for her to marry a man. The great Chriſtina, queen of Sweden, was allowed by every body to be above her ſex, and the maſculine was ſo predominant in her compoſition, that ſhe even conformed, at laſt, to its dreſs, and ended her days in Italy. I therefore require that thoſe women, who inſiſt upon going beyond the bounds allotted to their ſex, ſhould previouſly declare themſelves in form hermaphrodites, and be regiſtered as ſuch in their ſeveral pariſhes; till when, I ſhall not ſuffer them to confound politics, perplex metaphyſics, and darken myſteries.

How amiable may a woman be, what a comfort and delight to her acquaintance, her friends, her relations, her lover, or her huſband, in keeping ſtrictly within her character! She adorns all female virtues with native female ſoftneſs. Women, while untainted by affectation, have a natural chearfulneſs of mind, tenderneſs and benignity of heart, which juſtly endears them to us, either to animate our joys, or ſooth our ſorrows; but how are they changed, and how ſhocking do they become, when the rage of ambition, or the pride of learning, agitates and ſwells thoſe breaſts, where only love, friendſhip and tender care, ſhould dwell!

Let Flavia be their model, who, though ſhe could ſupport any character, aſſumes none, never miſled by fancy or vanity, but guided ſingly by reaſon: whatever ſhe ſays or does, is the manifeſt reſult of a happy nature, and a good underſtanding, though ſhe knows whatever women ought, and, it may be, more than they are required to know. She conceals the ſuperiority ſhe has, with as much care, as others take to diſplay the ſuperiority they have not; ſhe conforms herſelf to the turn of the company ſhe is in, but in a way of rather avoiding to be diſtanced, than deſiring to take the lead. Are they merry, ſhe is chearful; are they grave, ſhe is ſerious; are they abſurd, ſhe is ſilent. Though ſhe thinks and ſpeaks as a man would do, ſhe effeminates, if I may uſe the expreſſion, whatever ſhe ſays, and gives all the graces of her own ſex to the ſtrength of ours; ſhe is well-bred without the troubleſome ceremonies and frivolous forms of thoſe who only affect

affect to be ſo. As her good breeding proceeds jointly from good nature and good ſenſe, the former inclines her to oblige, and the latter ſhews her the eaſieſt and beſt way of doing it. Woman's beauty, like men's wit, is generally fatal to the owners, unleſs directed by a judgment, which ſeldom accompanies a great degree of either: her beauty ſeems but the proper and decent lodging for ſuch a mind; ſhe knows the true value of it, and far from thinking that it authorizes impertinence and coquetry, it redoubles her care to avoid thoſe errors, that are its uſual attendants. Thus ſhe not only unites in herſelf all the advantages of body and mind, but even reconciles contradictions in others; for ſhe is loved and eſteemed, though envied, by all.

XIV.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, October 8, 1737. N° 37.

SOMEBODY told the late regent of France*, that a very ſilly pariſh prieſt had abuſed him moſt groſly in the pulpit, to which the regent, who was much above reſenting the inſults of fools, anſwered very coolly, "Why does the blockhead meddle with me? I am not of his pariſh."

In this manner I reply to all the anger and indignation, which the grave Mr. Oſborne, and the facetious Sir A. B. C. have been pleaſed to expreſs againſt me. Cannot they let me alone? I am ſure they have nothing to do with common ſenſe. Nay, I even return them good for evil, and do for them, what I believe nobody in the kingdom does but myſelf, for I take in their papers at my own expence. It is true I find my account in it, for the Gazetteer makes me laugh, and the London Journal makes me ſleep. I take the former in the morning, and the latter at night. Sir A. B. C. and his aſſociates have ſuch an abſurd pertneſs, and ſo inimitable an alacrity in ſinking, that it is impoſſible not to laugh at firſt, though, I confeſs they are below it, and that it is a little ill-natured into

* The duke of Orleans, who was regent during the minority of Lewis XV.

into the bargain. But one can no more help it, than one can help laughing at an aukward fellow, who, going to ſit down, miſſes his chair, and falls ridiculouſly upon his breech; though, to be ſure, there is no joke in it, and very probably the poor man has hurt himſelf too. Mr. Oſborne has quite a different effect upon me; his ſolid uniform dulneſs is the ſureſt ſoporific I have met with, and every Saturday night, as ſoon as I am in bed, my man conſtantly aſks me, "Does your honor take your "London Journal to-night?" I never refuſe his offer, and, to do him juſtice, he reads with a ſlow monotony, ſo excellently adapted to the performance, that one would think he was the author of it himſelf.

Thus, after taking theſe two authors regularly, night and morning, they are carefully laid by in a little cloſet, where I ultimately take them, as they happen to lie next my hand.

I have lately heard, with concern, that I ſhall ſoon be deprived of theſe benefits, and that my two favourite authors will withdraw their weekly and daily labors from the public, in order to exhibit themſelves in other ſhapes. Mr. Oſborne, I am told, has engaged himſelf to ſupply the ſtage with tragedies, and ſir A. B. C. with comedies; that it may not be ſaid, that the late act of parliament has prevented the production of excellent dramatic performances, as ſome of the malecontents pretended it would. Though this will diſturb the preſent regular courſe of my preſent laughter, which I muſt afterwards take by the lump, and in twelve-penny doſes, yet I muſt acknowledge them to be the propereſt authors to anſwer the true meaning and intendment of the bill: for I will defy the moſt inveterate and ingenious malice, even that of the Craftſman, to apply any thing out of their writings. With what impatience do I long to ſee the tragic ſcenes of our laureat diſgraced and eclipſed by Oſborne's ſolid drama! Yes, Oſborne ſhall ſnatch the poppies from Cibber's brow, and plant them on his own. I cannot help ſuggeſting, as a friend, to this hopeful young tragic poet, that there is in the Rehearſal both a ſleeping ſcene, and a yawning one, incomparably well written, which I would adviſe him to have before his eyes, while he can keep them open.

I condole

I condole with the ingenious author of "Love in a hol-"low tree*," who muſt, indiſputably, reſign the comic ſcenes to ſir A. B. C.

As I am perſuaded theſe two young writers will have the ſtage entirely to themſelves, I moſt humbly repreſent it to the lord chamberlain, as a piece of juſtice, to have their labors equally divided between the managers of the two only theatres now ſubſiſting. The comedy, I believe, muſt belong to Mr. Rich; for, I preſume, ſir A. B. C. after the diſtinguiſhed zeal he has manifeſted for the proteſtant religion, in oppoſition to the attempts of Mr. Ward, would, by no means, aid and abet a perſon of Mr. Fleetwood's principles of religion.

Having ſaid thus much to my two friends, to whom I give my word I will never ſay any thing more, I cannot conclude, without addreſſing myſelf a little to the patron and pay-maſter. He has certainly parts, a pretty turn to waggery, a little coarſe indeed, but yet not without ſalt; and one muſt allow him to be what Tully allowed Nævius, "*ſcurra non parum facetus*," (a buffoon not deſtitute of ſome humor). I therefore cannot imagine why he will ſuffer, much leſs pay, ſuch blockheads to write for him. I know he will ſay, they are the beſt he can get. I admit it, I dare ſay they are: but then why will he have any? He had much better have none. Sylla bought off a dunce who would be writing for him, and Auguſtus paid a bad poet, in bad verſes, as the ſureſt way to prevent any more. If theſe fellows are to be paid for their zeal, let the honorable perſon oblige them to throw him their ſilence into the bargain. Formerly, a right reverend or two uſed to draw their pens in his defence, but of late we have ſeen nothing from that quarter neither; whether thoſe reverend perſons have too much wit, or too much biſhoprick, to go on, I cannot tell: but this piece of

* This comedy was written by the late lord Grimſton when a boy, and printed in 1705. When he grew up, he was juſtly aſhamed of it, and endeavoured to ſuppreſs it: and this he would have effected, but that the dutcheſs of Marlborough, to ſerve an election purpoſe, cauſed a new impreſſion to be printed, with an elephant in the title page dancing on a rope. All this edition the author purchaſed; but her grace, being determined to accompliſh her deſign, ſent a copy to be re-printed in Holland, and diſtributed the whole impreſſion among the electors of St. Albans. See the Works of Dr. William King of the Commons, vol. III. p. 66.

of advice I will give him, whenever he can get another author of that kind to write for him, not to *tranſlate* him too ſoon.

This certainly never happened in any reign, or under any adminiſtration, before; for, excepting a late imitation of Horace, by Mr. Pope who but ſeldom meddles with public matters, I challenge the miniſterial advocates to produce one line of ſenſe, or Engliſh, written on the ſame ſide of the queſtion for theſe laſt ſeven years. Has there been an eſſay in verſe or proſe, has there been even a diſtich, or an advertiſement, fit to be read on the ſide of the adminiſtration? But on the other ſide, what numbers of diſſertations, eſſays, treatiſes, compoſitions of all kinds in verſe and proſe, have been written, with all that ſtrength of reaſoning, quickneſs of wit, and elegance of expreſſion, which no former period of time can equal? Has not every body got by heart ſatires, lampoons, ballads and ſarcaſms againſt the adminiſtration? and can any body recollect, or repeat, one line for it? What can be the cauſe of this? It cannot be, that thoſe who are able to ſerve the honorable perſon deſpair of being rewarded by him, ſince the known inſtances of his liberality to the worſt of writers are ſure pledges of his profuſion to the beſt. Is it then the rigid virtue, the inflexible honor of the brighteſt geniuſes of this age, that hinders them from engaging in that cauſe, for which they would be ſo amply recompenſed? If ſo, I congratulate the preſent times, for that was not uſually the characteriſtic of wit, and they were formerly accuſed of flattery, at leaſt, if not of proſtitution, to miniſterial favour and rewards.

In all former reigns, the wits were of the ſide of the miniſters; the Oſbornes and the A. B. C's againſt them. And how would the Godolphins, the Somers's, the Halifax's, and the Dorſets, have bluſhed, to have been the Mæcenas of ſuch wretched ſcribblers? But they were not reduced to ſuch an ignominious neceſſity. They found the beſt writers as proud to engage in their cauſe, as able to ſupport it. Even the infamous and pernicious meaſures of King Charles the ſecond's reign, as they are now called, were palliated, varniſhed, or juſtified by the ableſt pens. By what uncommon fatality then is this adminiſtration deſtitute of all literary ſupport?

One

One would be apt to ſuppoſe, if one did not know the contrary, that there was ſomething in the meaſures ſo low, ſo corrupt, and ſo diſgraceful, that common decency would not ſuffer wit, or good ſenſe, to appear on that ſide, but made them, in this caſe, withſtand thoſe temptations, to which heretofore they have too often yielded. Nay, the misfortune extends ſtill farther: for I am told, that among thoſe very few, who engaged in the meaſures, and are able to countenance them in two certain places, the beſt withhold their eloquence, and only ſwell the numbers, by a ſilent and ſullen concurrence. So that, as Pliny obſerved in his time, *Vota nunc numerantur, non ponderantur* (votes now are counted, not weighed).

As this caſe is really compaſſionate in itſelf, and particularly hard upon us anti-miniſterial writers, as we are called, who cannot poſſibly anſwer what we do not underſtand, I will offer what expedients occur to me, for our mutual relief.

I ſhould think Mr. Wreathcock and Mr. Juſtice, who are both happily returned from tranſportation, might be of ſingular uſe in this diſtreſs. The experienced knowledge of the former in the uſeful parts of the law, and the known ſkill of the latter in books of all ſorts, muſt qualify them excellently well for political writers; and if they clubbed their talents, they would amply repair the loſs of the deceaſed Francis Walſingham, eſq; or, at leaſt, they would infinitely exceed any now extant. But, if this cannot be brought about, and the avocations of theſe two gentlemen will not allow them the leiſure to turn authors, the laſt ſhift I can think of, and which ſeems to me the moſt likely to be put in practice, is for the adminiſtration to employ the authors of acts of parliament, who anſwered certain humorous theatrical pieces very effectually laſt year, with a * "Be it enacted," and who, with a "Be it further enacted," will probably reply next year, with the ſame ſpirit and vigor, to all other performances of what kind ſoever.

XV. COM-

* In alluſion to a thought of Mr. Gay, who addreſſed a poem to his ingenious and worthy friend Mr. Lowndes, "author of that celebrated treatiſe in folio, called *the Land Tax Bill.*"

XV.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, January 15, 1738. Nº 51.

MY ingenious predeceſſor the Spectator, whom I wiſh to imitate, but without pretending to equal, bid his fair countrywomen, "beware the Ides of May," looking upon that ſeaſon to be as fatal to their virtue, as the Ides of March had formerly proved to Cæſar's life. I am ſure I heartily concur with him, in his regard and concern for that beautiful part of our ſpecies: but I cannot help differing with him greatly, as to the time and cauſes of their danger, and thinking that he has left the moſt critical part of the year unguarded and defenceleſs. Beware, therefore, ye fair, ſay I, the Ides of January; and muſter up all the collected force of habit, education, and virtue to withſtand the operations of the winter campaign, or you may happen to fall, with leſs decency than Cæſar.

The Spectator founds his apprehenſions of the month of May upon three ſuppoſitions, all which, with ſubmiſſion, I think groundleſs. The firſt is, "that the ſpirits, after "having been, as it were, frozen and congealed by the "winter, are then turned looſe and ſet a rambling."

Surely the ſpirits may more juſtly be ſaid to be turned looſe, and ſet a rambling, in January, after a tedious ſix months confinement in the country, than they can be in May, after a four months evaporation in London. For my own part, I conſider January as the general gaol delivery of the fair ſex. It is then that they come to town, fluſhed with the health, and irritated with the confinement, of the country. It is then that, with an appetite whetted for pleaſure by long abſtinence, they taſte more exquiſitely their regained liberty, and feel all the benefits of their *habeas corpus*. And if ever conſtitution or reſentment can be ſuppoſed to have any ſhare in a fine woman's

man's tranſactions, it is then that their effects are moſt to be dreaded.

The Spectator's next ſuppoſition is, " that the gay " proſpect of the fields and the meadows, with the court- " ſhip of the birds on every tree, naturally unbend the " mind, and ſoften it to pleaſure." What effect this rural ſcene may have upon a milkmaid, I cannot ſay, but I can never imagine that women of faſhion and delicacy can be affected by ſuch objects. The fields and the meadows are their averſion, and the periodical anniverſary loves of the birds their contempt. It is the gay London ſcene, where ſucceſſive pleaſures raiſe the ſpirits and warm the imagination, which prepares the faireſt breaſts to receive the tendereſt impreſſions.

The laſt conjecture is, " that a woman is prompted " by a kind of inſtinct to throw herſelf upon a bed of " flowers, and not to let thoſe beautiful couches, which " nature has provided, lye uſeleſs." This again evidently relates to the ruddy milkmaid; for, not to mention the danger of catching cold upon one of theſe beds, to any body above a milkmaid, ſurely the privacy, convenience, and ſecurity, of a good damaſk bed, or couch, are much ſtronger temptations to a woman of faſhion, to recline a little, than all the daizies and cowſlips in a meadow.

Having thus briefly anſwered the arguments of my predeceſſor, or at leaſt ſhewn, that his care and concern were only calculated for the inferior part of the ſex, I ſhall, now, humbly lay before thoſe of ſuperior rank, the many " difficulties and dangers," to which the winter expoſes them.

I believe I may take it for granted, that every fine woman, who comes to town in January, comes heartily tired both of the country and of her huſband. The happy pair have yawned at one another at leaſt ever ſince Michaelmas, and the two indiviſible halves, of man and wife, have been exceedingly burthenſome to each other. The lady, who has had full leiſure moſt minutely to conſider her other moiety, has either poſitively or comparatively found out, that he is by no means a pretty man, and meditates indemnification to herſelf, either by her return to the pretty man, or by enliſting one for the current ſervice of the year. In theſe diſpoſitions ſhe opens the winter,

winter, but at the ſame time, with firm and ſtedfaſt purpoſe, of not tranſgreſſing the bounds, or even violating the appearances, of virtue. But alas! how frail are all our beſt reſolves! The lover appears firſt in the innocent form, of value and eſteem, his converſation is liſtened to with attention, and approved of: it grows frequent and particular; how can one help that? Where is the harm of being diſtinguiſhed by the friendſhip of a man of ſenſe and faſhion? can it be wondered at, that one converſes more with him, than with a thouſand fools, that would be always plaguing one? Beſides, he ſays nothing one has reaſon to take ill, or that would juſtify one in not being civil to him.

With theſe early and juſt diſtinctions in his favour, the pretty man proceeds, and gains the more ground, as his approaches are the leſs perceived or apprehended. He is admitted to the toilette, as an agreeable friend and companion, where he improves the morning moments, which I take to be the *mollia tempora*, ſo propitious to *tête à têtes*: here the converſation inſenſibly grows more ſerious, particular applications are made of general topics, ſentiments of love and conſtancy are diſcuſſed; the pretty man confeſſes and laments his unfortunate diſpoſition to both, and wiſhes to heaven that he knew neither; the lady, not without ſome emotion, and an aukward ſmartneſs, tells him that ſhe believes they will neither of them ever do him any great hurt. This unjuſt reproach extorts from him, what otherwiſe he could never have had the courage to have ſaid, *viz.* that, "that depends entirely up-"on her." Here it is out, the ice is broke. What is to be done? The lady now plainly perceives his meaning, which ſhe never before ſuſpected. She flattered herſelf that he had a friendſhip and value for her, but ſhe now finds the contrary. She is ſorry ſhe has put it out of her power, to have any longer that eſteem for him, which ſhe confeſſes ſhe once had; but they muſt never meet any more, if that is to be the language. The lover, for now I may call him ſo, deprecates her wrath, bids her blame her own beauty, and his fate, but pity him, and preſſing her hand, which, it may be, in her anger, ſhe forgets to pull away, faithfully promiſes, never to hold that language more, if he can help it. Upon this ſolemn engagement, he is forgiven, re-admitted, and all danger

is

is looked upon to be over. Short and fallacious ſecurity! for, this point once gained, the beſieger, if I may borrow ſome military metaphors, is moſt advantageouſly poſted, is in a ſituation to parley with the garriſon, and ſtands fair for the *horn-work*. Here he can argue the caſe fully, ſhew the negligence, the injuſtice, or the oppreſſion, of the preſent governor, offer terms of honor, ſafety, and better uſage, and, by perſuaſions, either bring about a willing ſurrender, or at leaſt ſo far abate the vigor of the reſiſtance, as with a little force to make himſelf maſter of the place.

Having thus repreſented the danger, I will now point out the beſt preſervatives, I can think of, againſt it; for in this caſe prevention alone can be uſed, remedy comes too late.

I therefore recommend to my countrywomen, to be particularly upon their guard, againſt the very man whoſe conqueſt they moſt wiſh for, and to be aſſured that the reaſons which determine their choice are ſo many inſtances of their danger. Let them begin to reflect, as ſoon as ever they begin to find a particular pleaſure in his converſation, and let them tremble when they firſt make him a graver curteſy than they do to other people. But if, when he approaches them, they pull up their gloves, adjuſt their tucker, and count the ſticks of their fan, let them deſpair, for they are further gone than they imagine. And though they may, for a time, deceive themſelves with the notion that it is his underſtanding only that engages their attention, they will find at laſt that man, like the ſerpent, when he has once got his head in, the reſt will ſoon follow. Friendſhip and eſteem are the bearded arrows of love, that enter with eaſe, but, when torn out, leave the wound greater.

A conſtant diſſipation, and hurry of various trifles, is of great uſe in this caſe, and does not give leiſure to the mind to receive laſting impreſſions; but beware of ſelect *coteries*, where, without an engagement, a lady paſſes but for "an odd body."

A courſe of viſiting-days is alſo an excellent preſervative againſt an attachment. The rigorous ſentences of thoſe tremendous tribunals, fulminated by the old and ugly, upon the young and fair, and where, as in the inquiſition, the ſlighteſt ſuſpicions amount to proofs,

muſt

muſt neceſſarily ſtrike great terror, and inſpire wholeſome reſolutions.

I abſolutely prohibit balls; the agitation of country-dances putting the blood into an unuſual ferment, too favourable to the partner. Beſides, they often encourage, and cauſe, the firſt ſqueeze by the hand; which, according as it is taken, is either laid to the violence of the paſſion, or excuſed by the impetuoſity of the dance. Moreover, there is a certain figure called *ſetting*, that often occaſions a familiar colliſion, which I have often known ominous, and in its conſequences productive of *other figures*.

Maſquerades ſhould be uſed with great care and moderation; for, though I do not look upon them as either convenient or neceſſary for the ratification of mutual love and alliance, I hold them to be exceedingly commodious for the previous negotiations; and there are certain ſecret articles in thoſe treaties, which are better aſked, heard, and adjuſted, between the contracting parties, under a maſque than barefaced.

I have no objection to operas; the innocence of the compoſition admitting of no application, and conveying no idea whatſoever: what little inconveniencies might be apprehended from the ſoftneſs and terderneſs of the muſic, are amply counterbalanced, *Sopranos* being the objects of the attention, and raptures of the ladies. And I have even known this harmleſs muſical attachment ſtand many a fine woman in great ſtead.

But I require them to be very cautious in the choice and uſe of the other theatrical entertainments, and avoid the repreſentation of thoſe dramatic pieces, both tragic and comic, which ſeem only calculated to ſoften the heart, and inflame the imagination. What warm and pleaſing deſcriptions of love are our beſt tragedies filled with! It is commonly what the whole turns upon, and is repreſented as the only comfort, pleaſure, or joy, of life. It is deſcribed, as

> "The cordial drop, heaven in our cup has thrown,
> "To make the nauſeous draught of life go down."

And can one wonder then, that a lady, who does not find this incomparable drop at home, ſhould ſeek for it elſewhere?

We are told in another place, that,

" Life without love is load, and time ſtands ſtill:
" What we refuſe to love to death we give,
" And, then, then only when we love we live."

This at once explains the whole thing to them, and accounts for their being tired of their country *tête-à-têtes*, with their huſbands, and for their ſaying ſo often, " Well! this is not living!" It ſeems it was all for want of love; an omiſſion which they reſolve, not to be much longer guilty of.

Mr. Dryden expreſſes himſelf with ſtill more energy upon this ſubject in Aurengzebe, and paints it in the warmeſt and moſt glowing colours; with him, it is the pleaſure,

" Where nature ſums up all her joys in one;"

and which,

" So fills the ſenſes, that the ſoul ſeems fled,
" And thought itſelf does for the time lie dead."

Muſt not ſuch lively deſcriptions as theſe, independently of certain hints of nature, tempt curioſity to make a trial of the truth? And is it poſſible not to pity, rather than blame, the experiments, which a lady is thus ſtrongly prompted to make?

But this is not all: for, leſt theſe tender ſentiments and luſcious deſcriptions ſhould only ſoften the heart, our beſt comedies come in to their aid, with their practical part, and pin the baſket. Here the ways and means are chalked out, the pleaſing progreſs of love delineated, and even the concluſion of it almoſt exhibited. It is unlucky for the audience, that Berynthia, in the Relapſe, had an inner room, where ſhe and her lover retire. But, however, that the audience may not be much longer in the dark than ſhe had been, ſhe takes care to inform them, that ſhe never was better pleaſed in all her life.

Belinda, in taking her leave of Mr. Dorimant, after having paſſed part of the night with him, ſeems moſt penitentially to ſay, " Well, were this to do again;" but, upon Mr. Dorimant's anſwering, " We ſhould do it,

" ſhould

" ſhould not we ?" She tenderly replies, " I believe we " ſhould." Can one refuſe to give credit to the ſo recent teſtimonies and experience of two ladies of ſuch agreeable characters ? And the belief of a pleaſure, naturally invites to the purſuit of it.

It would be endleſs to ſpecify the particular plays which I muſt totally prohibit ; but I believe the beſt, and ſhorteſt general rule, that I can give my countrywomen, is abſolutely to abſtain from all thoſe, which they like beſt.

There are certain books too, of a moſt ſtimulating and inflammatory nature, a few doſes of which may throw the reader into ſuch a fever, that all the cooling and ſoporific volumes of our modern divines may not be able to abate, and which can only be cured by ſtrong ſudorifics. The catalogue of theſe books would be endleſs : but my fair readers will pretty well gueſs at them, when I tell them, that I mean thoſe, which are generally kept under lock and key, and which, when any body comes in, are immediately clapt under the cuſhion.

I have but one caution more to add ; but that is, it may be, the moſt material one of all ; to beware of morning viſits. Breakfaſt-time is a critical period ; the ſpirits are freſh and active, and, if the watchful lover comes in ſoon after the drowſy huſband is gone out, it preſents to the lady a contraſt too favourable to the former. The interpoſing tea-table is but a weak barrier againſt impatient love. Opportunity invites, reſentment provokes, nature at leaſt approves ; and, in ſuch a violent ſituation,

" She, who alone her lover can withſtand,
" Is more than woman, or he leſs than man."

XVI.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Feb. 11, 1738. Nº 54.

" Ne vitam tranſeant, veluti pecora; quæ natura prona, atque ventri obedientia finxit." SALLUST.

Leſt they ſhould paſs their time like the beaſts, which are by nature diſpoſed to grovel upon this earth, and be ſlaves to their bellies.

TASTE is now the faſhionable word of the faſhionable world. Every thing muſt be done with taſte: that is ſettled; but where and what that taſte is, is not quite ſo certain, for, after all the pains I have taken to find out what was meant by the word, and whether thoſe who uſe it oftneſt had any clear idea annexed to it, I have only been able negatively to diſcover that they do not mean their own natural taſte; but, on the contrary, that they have ſacrificed it to an imaginary one, of which they can give no account. They build houſes in taſte, which they cannot live in with conveniency *; they ſuffer with impatience the muſic they pretend to hear with rapture, and they even eat nothing they like, for the ſake of eating in taſte.

> Not for himſelf, he ſees, or hears, or eats,
> Artiſts muſt chuſe his pictures, muſic, meats.
>
> POPE.

It is certain the commandments, now ſo much neglected, if not abrogated, might be obſerved with much leſs ſelf-denial, than theſe imaginary laws of taſte, to which ſo exact and ſcrupulous an obedience is paid.

I take taſte, when not uſed for the ſenſation of the palate, which is its proper ſignification, to be a metaphor, to expreſs that judgment each man forms to himſelf of thoſe things, which are not contained in any certain rules,

* This was the caſe of a general, who, having applied to an Engliſh nobleman, celebrated for his taſte in architecture, to direct the building of a houſe for himſelf, had one conſtructed indeed with great elegance and regularity on the outſide, but altogether deſtitute of every convenience for a family to live in. Lord Cheſterfield upon ſeeing it, told the general, if I had your houſe, I would hire the oppoſite one to live in, and enjoy the proſpect.

rules, and which admit of no demonſtration; thus circles and equilateral triangles allow of no taſte, they muſt be as they are; but the colors they are drawn in, or the materials they are made of, depend upon fancy or taſte.—In building, there are certain neceſſary rules founded upon nature, as, that the ſtronger muſt ſupport the weaker, &c. but the ornamental and convenient parts are the objects of taſte. Hence ariſes the propriety of the metaphor, becauſe taſte in every thing is undetermined and perſonal, as in the palate and all our other ſenſes; nay even our minds are as differently affected as our palates, by the ſame things, when thoſe things are not of a nature to be aſcertained and demonſtrated.

However, this right of taſting for one's ſelf, which ſeems to be the natural privilege of mankind, is now totally ſurrendered even in the proper ſenſe of the word; and if a man would be well received in good company, he muſt eat, though with reluctance, according to the laws of ſome eminent glutton at Paris, promulgated here by the laſt-imported French cook, wiſhing all the while within himſelf, that he durſt avow his natural taſte, for good native beef and pudding.

The abſurdity, as well as the real ill conſequences, of this prevailing affectation, has, I confeſs excited my wrath; and I reſolved that the nobility and gentry of this kingdom ſhould not go on to ruin their fortunes and conſtitutions, without hearing at leaſt the repreſentations and admonitions of common ſenſe.

Eating, itſelf, ſeems to me, to be rather a ſubject of humiliation than of pride, ſince the imperfection of our nature appears, in the daily neceſſity we lie under of recruiting it in that manner. So that one would think the only care of a rational being ſhould be, to repair his decaying fabric as cheap as poſſible. But the preſent faſhion is directly contrary: and eating, now, is the greateſt pride, buſineſs, and expence of life, and that too, not to ſupport, but to deſtroy nature.

The frugal meal was antiently the time of unbending the mind by chearful and improving converſation, and the table-talk of ingenious men has been thought worth tranſmitting to poſterity. The meal is now at once the moſt frivolous and moſt ſerious part of life. The mind is bent to the utmoſt, and all the attention exerted, for what?

what? The critical examination of compound diſhes; and if any two or three people happen to ſtart ſome uſeful or agreeable ſubject of converſation, they are ſoon interrupted, and overpowered by the extatic interjections of, excellent! exquiſite! delicious! Pray taſte this, you never eat a better thing in your life. Is that good? Is it tender? Is it ſeaſoned enough? Would it have been better ſo? Of ſuch wretched ſtuff as this does the preſent table-talk wholly conſiſt, in open defiance of all converſation and common ſenſe. I could heartily wiſh that a collection of it were to be publiſhed for the honor and glory of the performers; but for want of that, I ſhall give my readers a ſhort ſpecimen of the moſt ingenious table-talk, I have lately heard carried on with moſt wit and ſpirit.

My lord, having taſted and duly conſidered the Bechamele, ſhook his head, and then offered as his opinion to the company, that the garlic was not enough concealed, but earneſtly deſired to know their ſentiments, and begged they would taſte it with attention.

The company, after proper deliberation, replied, that they were of his lordſhip's opinion, and that the garlic did indeed diſtinguiſh itſelf too much: but the *maître d'hôtel* interpoſing repreſented, that they were now ſtronger than ever in garlic at Paris; upon which the company one and all ſaid, that altered the caſe.

My lord, having ſagaciouſly ſmelt at the breech of a rabbit, wiped his noſe, gave a ſhrug of ſome diſſatisfaction, and then informed the company, that it was not abſolutely a bad one, but that he heartily wiſhed it had been kept a day longer. Ay, ſaid Sir Thomas, with an emphaſis, a rabbit muſt be kept. And with the guts in too, added the colonel, or the devil could not eat it. Here the *maître d'hôtel* again interpoſed, and ſaid that they eat their rabbits much ſooner now than they uſed to do at Paris. Are you ſure of that? ſaid my lord, with ſome vivacity. Yes, replied the *maître d'hôtel*, the cook had a letter about it laſt night. I am not ſorry for that, rejoined my lord; for, to tell you the truth, I naturally love to eat my meat before it ſtinks. The reſt of the company, and even the colonel himſelf, confeſſed the ſame.

This ingenious and edifying kind of converſation continued, without the leaſt interruption from common ſenſe,

through

through four courſes, which laſted four hours, till the company could neither ſwallow nor utter any thing more.

A very great perſon among the antients was very properly aſked, if he was not aſhamed to play ſo well upon the fiddle? And one may ſurely with as much reaſon aſk theſe illuſtrious moderns, if they are not aſhamed of being ſuch good cooks.

It is really not to be imagined with what profound knowledge and erudition our men of quality now treat theſe culinary ſubjects, and I cannot but hope that ſuch excellent critics will at laſt turn authors themſelves; nay, I daily expect to ſee a digeſt of the whole art of cookery by ſome perſon of honor.

I cannot help hinting, by the way, to theſe accurate kitchen critics, that it does not become them to be facetious and ſatyrical upon thoſe diſſertations, which ladies ſometimes hold upon their dreſs, the ſubject being by no means ſo low nor ſo trifling.

Though ſuch a degree of affected gluttony, accompanied with ſuch frivolous diſcourſes, is pardonable in thoſe who are little ſuperior to the animals they devour, and who are only *fruges conſumere nati*, I am ſurprized and hurt when I ſee men of parts fall into it, ſince it not only ſuſpends the exerciſe of their parts for the preſent, but impairs them, together with their health, for the future; and if fools could contrive, I ſhould think they had contrived this method of bringing men of ſenſe down to them; for it is certain, that when a company is thus gorged, glutted, and loaded, there is not the leaſt difference between the moſt ſtupid and the wittieſt man in it.

> What life in all that ample body, ſay
> What heavenly particle inſpires the clay?
> The ſoul ſubſides, and wickedly inclines
> To ſeem but mortal even in ſound divines.
>
> POPE.

Though an exceſs in wine is highly blameable, it is ſurely much more pardonable, as the progreſſive ſteps to it are chearful, animating, and ſeducing: the melancholy are for a while relieved, the grave are enlivened, and the witty and the gay ſeem almoſt inſpired; whereas in eating, after nature is once ſatisfied, which ſhe ſoon is, every additional morſel carries dulneſs and ſtupidity along with it.

Moreover,

Moreover, these glorious toils are crowned with the just rewards of all chronical distempers; the gout, the stone, the scurvy, and the palsy, are the never-failing trophies of their atchievements. Were these honors, like simple knighthood, only to be enjoyed by those who had merited them, it would be no great matter; but unfortunately, like baronetship, they descend to and visit their innocent children. It is already very easy to distinguish at sight the puny son of a compound *entremets*, from the lusty offspring of beef and pudding: and I am persuaded, the next generation of the nobility will be a race of pale-faced, spindle-shanked Lilliputians, the most vigorous of whom will not come up to an abortion of John de Gaunt's. Nor does the mischief even stop here, for as the men of fashion frequently condescend to communicate themselves to families of inferior rank, but better constitutions, they enervate those families too, and present them with sickly helpless children, to the great prejudice of the trade and manufactures of this kingdom.

Some people have imagined, and not without some degree of probability, that animal food communicates its qualities with its nourishment. In this supposition it was, that Achilles, who was not only born, and bred, but fed up too for a Hero, was nourished with the marrow of lions; and we all know what a fine lion he turned out at last. Should this rule hold, it must be a melancholy reflection to consider, that the principal ingredients in the food of our principal nobility, is essence of swine.

The Egyptians, who were a wise nation, thought so much depended upon diet, that they dieted their kings, and prescribed by law both the quality and quantity of their food. It is much to be lamented, that those bills of fare are not preserved to this time, since they might have been of singular use in all monarchical governments; but it is reasonable to be conjectured, from the wisdom of that people, that they allowed their kings no aliments of a bilious or a choleric nature, and only such as sweetened their juices, cooled their blood, and enlivened their faculties, if they had any.

The common people of this kingdom are dieted by laws; for, by an act passed about two years ago, not less advantageous to the crown than to the people, the use of a liquor which destroyed both their minds and their bodies,

dies, was wisely prohibited, and by repeated acts of parliament, their food is reduced to a very modest and wholesome proportion. Surely then the nobility and gentry of the kingdom deserve some attention too, not so much indeed for their own sakes, as for the sake of the public, which is in some measure under their care: for if a porter, when full of gin, could not do his business, I am apt to think a privy counsellor, when loaded with four courses, will but bungle at his.

Suppose, for instance, a number of persons, not overlively at best, should meet of an evening to concert and deliberate upon public measures of the utmost consequence, grunting under the load and repletion of the strongest meats, panting almost in vain for breath, but quite in vain for thought, and reminded only of their existence by the unsavory returns of an olio; what good could be expected from such a consultation? The best one could hope for would be, that they were only assembled for shew, and not for use; not to propose or advise, but silently to submit to the orders of some one man there, who, feeding like a rational creature, might have the use of his understanding.

I would therefore recommend it to the consideration of the legislature, whether it may not be necessary to pass an act, to restrain the licentiousness of eating, and assign certain diets to certain ranks and stations. I would humbly suggest the strict vegetable as the propereſt ministerial diet, being exceedingly tender of those faculties in which the public is so highly interested, and very unwilling they should be clogged or incumbered.

But I do most seriously recommend it to those who, from their rank and situation in life, settle the fashions, and whose examples will in these sorts of things always be followed, that they will by their example, which will be more effectual than any law, not only put a stop to, but reform, the ridiculous, expensive, and pernicious luxury of tables; they are the people whom all inferior ranks imitate, as far as they are able, and commonly much farther. It is their fatal example that has seduced the gentry, and people of smaller fortune, into this nasty and ruinous excess. Let their example then, at last, reclaim them; let those who are able

to

to bear the expence, and known not to grudge it, give the firſt blow to this extravagant folly; let them avow their own natural taſte, for nature is in every thing plain and ſimple, and gratify it decently, at a frugal and wholeſome table, inſtead of purchaſing ſtupidity and diſtempers at the expence of their time and their eſtates. And they may depend upon it, that a faſhion ſo convenient, as to the fortunes and the conſtitutions of their fellow ſubjects, will chearfully be followed, and univerſally prevail, to the great advantage of the public.

XVII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, March 4, 1738. N° 57.

I TOOK my leave ſome time ago of the daily ſilly Gazetteers, and promiſed to take no further notice of them; but then I only promiſed that impunity to their folly and abſurdity. Now, whether they underſtood that amneſty to extend farther than I meant it, or whether, with the laſt three or four ſhillings paid them by Pounce with a P, they likewiſe received orders to be ſaucy and impertinent, I cannot tell; but be that as it will, they have of late been ſo impudently perſonal upon one worthy gentleman *, that I cannot help ſtepping a little out of my way to give them a kick: nor is this the greateſt provocation they have given me; for, notwithſtanding the regard I have for the character of that young gentleman, with whom they are ſo free, I am more incenſed againſt them for diſturbing the aſhes of the dead, and for preſuming, as they do, to touch Cicero with their impure and unhallowed hands. I therefore begin, by abſolutely forbidding them even to mention,

* Mr. afterwards lord Lyttleton, who had been moſt groſsly abuſed, both in doggrel verſe, and in dull proſe, by the authors of the Gazetteer.

tion, directly or indirectly, the name of Cicero, till they have first read and understood him in the original; which, as I take it, amounts to a perpetual prohibition.

I have so much charity for the poor devils, as to believe they would not write at all, if they could help it, and that they would write better if they could. I never looked upon their daily labors as voluntary, but considered them as the productions of heads and stomachs equally empty, and I really took in their papers out of charity, for, as to any other use I make of them, I might be supplied cheaper; but I must tell them that, if they grow personally scurrilous, I shall withdraw my charity, and common sense shall pursue them, though indeed I fear it will never overtake them.

By what I can understand of their papers, they seem to have a great dislike to a certain young gentleman, whom they have sometimes almost called by his own name, and of late by a hard Latin name. I confess it is very natural they should dislike him, nor am I in the least surprized that he should be the object of their satire, when I consider the useful subjects of their panegyrics; but then I must intimate to them, that they proceed very injudiciously, and do him a service which they little intended. Would they hurt him, they should commend him, for they are very sure that nobody will take their words for any thing; but when such wretched advocates, and profligate panegyrists of corruption, oppression, fraud, and all political immorality, direct their satire at one man, it is marking him out to the public, as a person eminently distinguished by all the opposites of those vices. The execution too of their design is as injudicious, as the design itself. They, somewhere or other, had an imperfect account of one Cicero, who had no mind that one Cæcilius, a young man, should be the prosecutor of one Verres, an old rogue, and that this same Cicero had told this Cæcilius, that he was too vain and enterprizing for so young a man, and wholly unequal to the task he undertook. This they thought was a pure scrap of history for them, and resolved to apply it immediately, when behold the misfortune that always attends ignorance and presumption! all the particular circumstances of that affair made against them, and suggested ugly applications elsewhere. When I saw that they made this young

young gentleman, Cæcilius, I was really afraid for them, and went on with impatience to ſee who they would make Verres: but I perceived they had prudently avoided this danger, and wiſely, as they thought, dubbed their patron Hortenſius, who being a great lover of pictures and ſtatues, was bribed by a ſphynx of curious workmanſhip and of ineſtimable value, to appear as the advocate of the moſt flagitious fellow, and the moſt infamous cauſe that Rome ever knew. He proſtituted his eloquence to the defence of peculation and corruption, and, by ſkreening the moſt infamous of men, became little leſs ſo himſelf. This circumſtance is an unlucky one; I leave it with them to conſider of.

As to their Cæcilius himſelf, it is well known to every body but them, that he was a ſham proſecutor, ſet on by Verres himſelf to prevent a real one. He had been a ſharer both of his plunder and of his guilt, and, upon a pretended concerted quarrel between them, offered himſelf as the propereſt perſon to proſecute this affair; but Cicero, who was in earneſt, and determined that juſtice ſhould be done upon ſo notorious an offender, diſcovered and defeated this ſtratagem, obtained the management of the cauſe, puſhed it with vigor and abilities, and got the criminal condemned. Was the character of Cæcilius really applicable to this young gentleman, were there any hopes that he could ever be brought to ſkreen the moſt notorious corruption, I dare ſay, he would meet with the approbation, inſtead of the cenſure, of this virtuous ſociety; and I am apt to think, that it is his unlikeneſs to Cæcilius, and his reſemblance to Tully, which have drawn their indignation upon him.

A late very ingenious author has moſt judiciouſly obſerved, in his incomparable and ſhort eſſay towards a character, &c. that pictures ought to be like the perſons they are drawn for, nay ſo like, as to be known by their acquaintance: but theſe wretched rogues are conſcious they are ſuch bad painters, that, under the ſigns they daub, they always write the name. It is ſometimes a certain young gentleman, who is tall and lean, at other times it is one, who was cofferer about ſeventeen years ago; and indeed if it was not for theſe helps, I, who am their only reader, ſhould be at a great loſs to know whom they mean.

I have

I have often wondered what ſort of fellows this ingenious ſociety was compoſed of; for, that their paper is a moſaic work of folly is evident, and I imagine it conſiſts of a parcel of poor devils, who have either failed in their ſeveral trades, or who had never parts enough to be bound out, aſſiſted ſometimes by what they call *an able hand*, ſuch as a mungrel lawyer, a tattered reverend, or a facetious clerk of an office, who, by ſending them a paper now and then, get them a holiday from their daily drudgery; and here I cannot help condoling with them for the irreparable loſs they have lately ſuſtained, by the untimely and violent death of Mr. Carr*, who, I am told, was reckoned their top hand: ſo far is certain, that the under ſheriff, to whom that unhappy author gave his papers, was ſo ſtruck with the ſimilitude of ſtyle between them and the Daily Gazetteers, that he was heard to ſay, however juſtly Mr. Carr might have ſuffered, the adminiſtration would ſtill have a great loſs of him.

As to thoſe of his fraternity, who ſtill ſurvive and write, I have no more time to loſe upon them, than juſt to ſay, that when they anſwer this, if they are ordered ſo to do, I abſolutely bar their ſuppoſing it to be written by the gentleman himſelf, whom it is deſigned to vindicate. This they have often practiſed, and ſeem to think it very cunning, whereas it cannot poſſibly paſs on any mortal; for there is not, certainly, more than one man in the kingdom, whoſe condition is ſo bad, that he could not find a friend to write in defence of him, when attacked, without being paid for it.

Having ſaid thus much to theſe miſerable journeymen, whom the world and I equally deſpiſe, I will juſt drop one word to their paymaſter, whoever he may be; which is, that if he either encourages or ſuffers theſe ſcurrilities upon the private concerns and characters of others, who have always ſcorned to attack him out of his public character, let him ſtrictly examine himſelf, and his own circumſtances, and conſider whether ample returns may not be made him by better pens, and with more truth, than ever were or will be employed on his ſide.

XVIII. COM-

* He was an attorney, and was concerned in a conſiderable robbery, for which he was tried, caſt, and executed.

XVIII.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Oct. 14, 1738. Nº 89.

SUCH is the uncertainty and inſtability of the things of this world, that there is ſcarce any event, which ought to ſurpriſe us, or any thing new to be ſaid upon it. The greateſt empires, and beſt-modelled governments, have been ſuddenly overturned by unexpected occurrences of unlucky and unforeſeen accidents. Notwithſtanding which, when one ſees great and ſudden revolutions happen, one cannot help falling into trite obſervations, which a thouſand events of the ſame kind had ſuggeſted to thouſands of people before.

I confeſs this happened to me lately, when I heard that operas were no more, and that too at a time when the vigor and ſucceſs, with which a ſubſcription was carried on, both by the great and the fair, ſeemed to promiſe them in their fulleſt luſtre. "Shall the kings, and the miniſters "of the earth, cried I, be ſurprized when their beſt-"concerted ſchemes are defeated; ſchemes which it is "generally the common intereſt of mankind to defeat? "and muſt we behold, unmoved, the fatal cataſtrophe "of that great deſign, which the common pleaſures of "mankind ſeemed engaged to ſupport?" Many other reflections occurred to me, which, though I thought new at the time, I am ſince perſuaded were made by the Aſſyrians, the Medes, the Perſians andothers, upon the ſubverſion of their ſeveral empires; and therefore I ſhall not trouble my readers with them.

But I came at laſt to conſider, as I always do, how far, and in what manner, this great event might poſſibly affect the public, and whether the the ceſſation of operas would prove a national loſs, or a national advantage: for public diverſions are by no means things indifferent; they give a right or a wrong turn to the minds of the people, and the wiſeſt governments in the world, I mean, to be ſure, our own, thought ſo not above two years ago, and prudently

ſubjected

ſubjected all our public entertainments to the wiſdom and care of the lord chamberlain, his licenſer, or his licenſer's deputy-licenſer.

Was I to follow the examples of the greateſt hiſtorians, I ſhould ſearch into, and aſſign the cauſes of this revolution, and might poſſibly affirm, with more certainty than they commonly do, that the unſkilfulneſs of the compoſers, the immoderate profit of the performers, the partialities of the governors, and the influence of foreign miſtreſſes, naturally produced this event. But I wave, at preſent, theſe reflections, in order to conſider the effects of muſic in general.

Muſic was held in great eſteem among the antients, particularly the Greeks, who looked upon it as the neceſſary part of the education of their youth, and thought the due regulation of it worthy the care of their laws; in ſo much that Timotheus was condemned by a decree of the Lacedæmonians, for introducing innovations in their muſic, and corrupting the true eſtabliſhed taſte. Which decree Boëtius has preſerved to us in the original. It ſays, that Timotheus of Miletum, being come into their town, had ſhewn great diſregard to the antient muſic, and the antient lyre, that he had multiplied the ſounds of one, and the ſtrings of the other, and that, inſtead of the plain, expreſſive manner of ſinging, he had invented a fantaſtical new one, where he had introduced the chromatic, &c. He was therefore publicly reprimanded by the ephori, and his lyre was ordered to be altered.

This is not to be wondered at, conſidering the aſtoniſhing effects which the beſt hiſtorians aſſure us muſic had in thoſe days, and of which I ſhall give ſome inſtances.

The Pyrrhic tune, as is well known, had ſuch a martial influence, that, in a very little time, it ſet the audience a fighting, whether they would or not. This tune, by the way, muſt have infinitely exceeded our beſt modern marches, which, by what I have been able to obſerve in Hyde Park, rather ſets our army a dancing, than a fighting. I aſcribe this difference wholly to the unſkilfulneſs of our modern compoſers; for I will never believe that my countrymen have not as much potential courage in them as the Greeks, if properly excited. I therefore wiſh the Pyrrhic tune had been tranſmitted

down

down to us, to have been uſed in proper places, and upon proper occaſions.

The Phrygian muſic inclined as much to love, and Quintilian tells us that Pythagoras, having obſerved a young man ſo inflamed by this Phrygian modulation, that he was going to offer violence to a lady of condition, immediately ordered the inſtruments to play in a graver meaſure, called the ſpondee, which inſtantly checked the gallant's deſires, and ſaved the lady's chaſtity. A ſtrong inſtance this of the force of muſic, and the ſagacity of the philoſopher! though by the way, if that Phrygian movement had the ſame effect upon the lady, which it had upon the gentleman, the philoſopher's interpoſition might poſſibly be, but unwelcome. Our operas have not been known to occaſion any attempts of this violent nature; which I likewiſe impute to the effects of the compoſition, and not to any degree of inſenſibility or modeſty in our youth, and who, it muſt be owned, give a fair hearing to muſic, and whoſe ſhort bobs ſeem admirably contrived for the better reception of ſounds.

Dion Chryſoſtomus informs us, that the muſician Timotheus, playing one day upon the flute before Alexander the Great, in the movement called Ortios, that prince immediately laid hold of his great ſword, and was with difficulty hindered from doing miſchief, reſtrained, no doubt, by ſome prudent and pacific miniſter. And Mr. Dryden, in his celebrated ode upon St. Cecilia's day, repreſents that hero alternately affected, in the higheſt degree, by tender or martial ſounds, now languiſhing in the arms of his courtezan, Thaïs, and anon furious, ſnatching a flambeau, and ſetting fire to the town of Perſepolis. This we have lately heard, ſet to muſic by the great Mr. Handel, who, for a modern, certainly excels in the Ortios, or warlike meaſure. But we have ſome reaſon to think that the impreſſions, which it was obſerved to make upon the audience, ſoon gave way to the Phrygian or laſcivious movement.

I am apt to believe that in muſic, as in many other arts and ſciences, we fall infinitely ſhort of the antients. For I take it for granted, that we ſhould be open to the ſame impreſſions, if our compoſers had but the ſkill to make them. However, though muſic does not now cauſe thoſe ſurprizing effects which it did formerly, it

ſtill

ſtill retains power enough over men's paſſions, to make it worth our care: and I heard ſome perſons, equally ſkilled in muſic and politics, aſſert, that king James was ſung and fiddled out of this kingdom by the proteſtant tune of Lillybullero, and that ſomebody elſe would have been fiddled into it again, if a certain treaſonable Jacobite tune had not been timely ſilenced by the unwearied pains and diligence of the adminiſtration.

The bag-pipe, I am credibly informed, has been known to have a wonderful effect upon our countrymen the North Britons, and to influence whole clans; which I am the more inclined to believe, becauſe I have really ſeen it do ſtrange things here.

The Swiſs, who are not a people of the quickeſt ſenſations, have at this time a tune, which, when played upon their fifes, inſpires them with ſuch a love of their country, that they run home as faſt as they can: which tune, is therefore, under ſevere penalties, forbid to be played, when their regiments are on ſervice, becauſe they would inſtantly deſert. Could ſuch a tune be compoſed here, it would then be worth the nation's while to pay the piper, and one could eaſily ſuggeſt the proper places for the performance of it: for inſtance, it might be of great uſe, at the opening of certain aſſemblies, where prayers have already proved ineffectual, and the ſerjeant at arms and the gentleman uſher of the black-rod ſhould be inſtructed to play it in perfection. The band of court muſic would of courſe execute it incomparably, where it would doubtleſs have all the effect which could be expected. I would therefore moſt earneſtly recommend it to the learned doctor Green, to turn his thoughts that way. It is not from the leaſt diſtruſt of Mr. Handel's ability that I addreſs myſelf preferably to doctor Green: but Mr. Handel, having the advantage to be by birth a German, might probably, even without intending it, mix ſome modulations in his compoſition, which might give a German tendency to the mind, and therefore greatly leſſen the national benefit I propoſe by it.

How far the polite part of the world is affected by the ceſſation of operas, I am no judge myſelf; but I aſked a young gentleman of wit and pleaſure about town, whether he did not apprehend that he ſhould be a ſufferer by it in his way of buſineſs, for that I preſumed thoſe ſoft

and tender ſounds ſoothed and melted the faireſt breaſts, and fitted them to receive impreſſions? He anſwered me very frankly, that, as far as he could judge, the loſs would be but inconſiderable to their profeſſion, that ſome years ago, indeed, the taſte of muſic, being expreſſive and pathetic, had inſpired tender ſentiments, and ſoftened ſtubborn virtue, but the faſhion being of late for both the compoſers and the performers only to ſhew what tricks they could play, had rather taught the ladies to play tricks too, than made the proper impreſſions upon them, and that he oftner found them tired than ſoftened, at the end of an opera. But he confeſſed that they might happen to miſs the opera books a little, becauſe, as moſt of his profeſſion could make a ſhift to read the Engliſh verſion at leaſt, they found in thoſe incomparable dramas, ſentiments proper for all ſituations, which might not otherwiſe have occurred to them, and which, by emphatical ſigns and looks, they could apply to the proper objects; inſomuch that he had often known very pretty ſentimental converſations carried on through a whole opera by theſe references to the book.

Having thus ſhewn the power and effects of muſic, both among the antients and the moderns, and the good and ill uſes which may be made of it, I ſhall ſubmit it to perſons wiſer than myſelf, what is to be done in this important criſis. I look upon operas to have been the great national eſtabliſhment of muſic, and I am perſuaded that innumerable ſects will riſe from their ruins, and break into various conventicles of vocal and inſtrumental, which, if not attended to, may prove of ill conſequence. But in this, as in every thing elſe, I put my truſt in the wiſdom of the miniſters, who daily ſhew that nothing is above their ſkill, or below their care. Kingdoms and gin-ſellers tremble at their fleets, and their informers. Terrible abroad, and lovely at home, they put me always in mind of that beautiful deſcription, which Taſſo gives of one of his heroes,

Se'l vedi folminar, fra l'arme, au volto
Marte le ſtimi; Amor ſe ſcopre il volto.

If you were to ſee him, ſays he, glittering in his armour, and in all the thunder of war, you would take him for Mars, the god of it; but when that is over, and he lays by his helmet, you would think him the god of love.

XIX. COM-

XIX.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Nov. 11, 1738. N° 93.

EVERY age has its fashionable follies, as well as its fashionable vices: but, as follies are more numerous than vices, they change oftner, and every four or five years produce a new one. I will indulge my fellow-subjects in the full enjoyment of such follies, as are inoffensive in themselves, and in their consequences. Men, as well as children, must have their play-things: but when *hæ nugæ seria ducunt in mala*, (these trifles lead on to real evils) I shall take the liberty to interpose, represent, and censure.

Fashion, which is always at first the offspring of little minds, and the child of levity, gains strength and support by the great number of its relations, till at length it is received and adopted by better understandings, who either conform to it to avoid singularity, or who are surprized into it, from want of attention to an object, which they look upon as indifferent in itself, and so dignify and establish the folly.

This is the case of a present prevailing extravagancy, I mean the absurd and ridiculous imitation of the French, which is now become the epidemical distemper of this kingdom: not confined to those only, from whom one expects no better, but it has even infected those whom one should have thought much above such weaknesses; and I behold with indignation the sturdy conquerors of France shrunk and dwindled into the imperfect mimics, or ridiculous *caricaturas*, of all its levity. The *travesty* is universal; poor England produces nothing fit to eat, or drink, or wear. Our cloaths, our furniture, nay our food too, all is to come from France, and I am credibly informed that a poulterer at Calais now actually supplies our polite tables with half their provisions.

I do not mean to undervalue the French; I know their merit, they are a chearful, induſtrious, ingenious, polite people, and have many things in which I wiſh we did imitate them. But, like true mimics, we only ape their imperfections, and aukwardly copy thoſe parts, which all reaſonable Frenchmen themſelves contemn in the originals.

If this folly went no farther than diſguiſing both our meats and ourſelves in the French modes, I ſhould bear it with more patience, and content myſelf with repreſenting only to my country folks, that the one would make them ſick, and the other ridiculous: but when even the materials for the folly are to be brought over from France too, it becomes a much more ſerious conſideration. Our trade and manufactures are at ſtake, and what ſeems at firſt only very ſilly, is in truth a great national evil, and a piece of civil immorality.

There is ſurely ſome obedience due to the laws of the land, which ſtrictly prohibit the importation of theſe fooleries, and, independently of thoſe laws, there is a ſtrong obligation upon every member of a ſociety from which he himſelf receives ſo many advantages: theſe are moral duties, if I know what moral duties are, but I preſume they are aukward ones, and not fit to reſtrain the unbounded fancy of fine gentlemen and fine ladies, in their dreſs and manner of living; and it is, certainly, much more reaſonable, that our trade ſhould decay, and our manufactures ſtarve, than that people of taſte and conditition ſhould content themſelves with the wretched produce of their own country.

Methinks there is ſomething very mean in being ſuch avowed plagiaries, and I wonder the Britiſh ſpirit will ſubmit to it. Why will our countrymen thus diſtruſt themſelves? Let them exert their own genius and invention, and I make no doubt but they will be able to produce as many original extravagancies, as all the marſhals of France can do. How much more glorious would it be for thoſe ladies who eſtabliſh the faſhion here, to conſider at the ſame time their own dignity, and the public good! Let them not ſervilely copy or tranſlate French edicts, but let them enact original laws of their own. I look upon the birth-day cloaths of a fine woman to be the ſtatute of dreſs for that year: and, by the way, the only ſtatute

which

which is complied with. I therefore humbly intreat, that it may be enacted in Engliſh. Seriouſly, if three or four ladies, at the head of the faſhion, would but value themſelves upon being cloathed entirely with the manufactures of their own country, and from the plenitude of their own power, pronounce all foreign manufactures ungenteel, aukward, and frippery, the legions, who dreſs under their banner, would ſoon be as much aſhamed of dreſſing againſt their country, as they are now of being thought even natives of it. This would be moreover the real imitation of the French, who like nothing but their own.

What I have ſaid with relation to my fair countrywomen holds equally true, as to my fine countrymen, to whom I cannot help hinting, over and above, that they make very ridiculous Frenchmen, and might be very valuable Engliſhmen. Every nation has its diſtinguiſhing mark and characteriſtic. If we have a ſolidity, which the French have not, they moſt certainly have an elaſticity, which we have not; and the imitation is equally aukward. Horace juſtly calls imitators *ſervum pecus* (ſlaviſh cattle); and, to do him juſtice, he is himſelf an original. If my countrymen would be thought converſant with Horace, as the moſt of them would be, I am ſure they will find in him no inſtance of foppery, luxury, or profuſion.

We have heard with ſatisfaction that ſome conſiderable perſons in this kingdom, from a juſt and becoming concern for our diſtreſſed tradeſmen and manufacturers, diſcountenance, as far as poſſible, this pernicious folly. And though I make no doubt but, at the end of this long mourning, by which trade has ſuffered ſo immenſely, ſome meaſures will be taken to this effect elſewhere, this would be the moſt likely way of eradicating the evil, and as it is by no means unprecedented to annex certain conditions to the honor and privilege of ſubjects appearing in the preſence of their ſovereign, ſurely none can be juſter nor more reaſonable than, that they ſhould contribute to the good of their country.

But the miſchief does not ſtop here neither; for now we are not content with receiving our faſhions and the materials for them from France, but we even export ourſelves in order to import them. The matter, it ſeems, is of too great conſequence to truſt to hear-ſay evidence for;

for; but we must go ourselves to view those great originals, be able to say of our own knowledge, how such a glutton eats, and how such a fool dresses, and return loaded with the prohibited tinsel and frippery of the *palais**. Half the private families in England take a trip, as they call it, every summer to Paris; and I am assured, that near four hundred thousand pounds have been remitted thither in one year, to supply this extravagancy. Should this rage continue, the act of parliament, proposed in one of Mr. Congreve's comedies, to prohibit the exportation of fools, will in reality become necessary. Travelling is, unquestionably, a very proper part of the education of our youth; and, like our bullion, I would allow them to be exported. But people of a certain age beyond refining, and once stamped here, like our coin, should be confined within the kingdom. The impressions they have received make them current here, but obstruct their currency any where else, and they only return disguised, defaced, and probably much lessened in the weight.

The sober and well-regulated family of a country gentleman is a very valuable part of the community; they keep up good neighbourhood by decent hospitality, they promote good manners by their example, and encourage labor and industry by their consumption. But when once they run French, if I may use the expression, and are to be polished by this trip to Paris, I will venture to assure them, that they may, from that day, date their being ridiculous for ever afterwards. They are laughed at in France, for not being like the French, they are laughed at here, for endeavouring to be like them; and what is worse, their mimicking their luxury brings them into their necessity, which ends in a most compleat imitation indeed, of their mean and servile dependance upon the court.

I could point out to these itinerant spirits a much shorter, less expensive, and more effectual method of travelling and frenchifying themselves, which is, if they would but travel to

* The place where the courts of justice and parliament are held at Paris, answering to Westminster-hall. Milliners and toymen are allowed to have shops and stalls; and know how to dispose of their trinkets, to young lawyers, foreigners, and other persons, whom curiosity or idleness draws to this place.

to *old Soho*, and ſtay two or three months in *le quartier des Grecs**; lodgings and *legumes* are very cheap there, and the people very civil to ſtrangers. There too they might poſſibly get acquainted with ſome French people, which they never do at Paris, and, it may be, learn a little French, which they never do in France neither: and I appeal to any one, who has ſeen thoſe venerable perſonages of both ſexes, of the refugees, if they are not infinitely more genteel, eaſier, and better dreſſed in the French manner, than any of their modern Engliſh mimics.

As for our fair countrywomen in particular they are ſo valuable, ſo beautiful a part of our own produce, and in which we ſo eminently excel all other nations, that I can by no means allow of their exportation: they are ſurely, if I may ſay ſo, much more valuable commodities than wool or fuller's earth, the exportation of which is ſo ſtrictly prohibited by our laws, leſt foreigners ſhould have the manufacturing of them; which reaſoning holds ſtronger, upon many accounts, in this caſe, than in the two others.

Let it not be urged, that the loſs ariſing from theſe follies is but a trifling object with relation to our trade in general. This, for aught I know, might have been true ſome years ago: but ſuch is the preſent unhappy ſtate of our trade, that I doubt no object is now a trifling one, or below the attention of every individual. After ſix and twenty years peace, we labor under every one of the taxes which ſubſiſted at the concluſion of the laſt expenſive war, without reckoning ſome new ones laid on ſince; while other nations gradually eaſed of that burthen, under-work and under-ſell us in every foreign market. The laſt valuable part of our trade, how has it been attacked for theſe many years! and how has it been protected! It would be unreaſonable to expect that the adminiſtration, ingroſſed by much greater cares, ſhould attend to ſo trifling a conſideration as trade; nor can one wonder that it has intirely eſcaped the attention of parliaments, when one conſiders, that ſo many affairs of a much higher nature

* The place, where moſt of the deſcendants of the French refugees then lived. Their chapel, in which divine ſervice was, and ſtill continues to be, performed, according to the rites of the church of England, had formerly belonged to a congregation of Greeks, and has given its name to all the *environs* of Soho ſquare.

ture have, of late, ſo advantageouſly employed them. But it therefore becomes more peculiarly the care of every individual; and if, from the reformation only of thoſe follies here mentioned, five or ſix hundred thouſand pounds a year may be ſaved to the nation, which I am convinced is the caſe, how incumbent is it upon every one to ſacrifice a little private folly to ſo much public good! It may at leaſt be a reprieve to our trade and manufactures from that ruin which, at beſt, ſeems to be too near them; and poſſibly too the examples of ſome private people may, at leaſt, ſhame others, whoſe more immediate care it ought to be, into ſome degree of attention to what they have ſo long ſeemed to neglect and deſpiſe.

XX.

COMMON SENSE.

SATURDAY, Jan. 27, 1739. Nº 103.

SIR,

I HAVE lately read, with the greateſt ſatisfaction, the account, printed in our public papers, of the ſignal victory obtained by his majeſty's Hanoverian troops over the Danes*, notwithſtanding the great inequality of the numbers, the Danes being at leaſt thirty, and the Hanoverians at moſt five hundred men; the Danes having moreover the important fortreſs of Steinhorſt to protect, and the counſels of counſellor Wedderkop to direct them. As

* A more ſerious account of this tranſaction, which occaſioned a long paper war, and was terminated in 1740 by a treaty with the king of Denmark, is given in the *Farther Vindication of the caſe of the Hanover Troops*, written by lord Cheſterfield and Mr. Waller.

As the beſt account of this great action is in the Daily Gazetteer of the 25th of December laſt, which nobody reads, I will, for the ſatisfaction of the curious, tranſcribe it from thence.

" Hanover, December the 12th, O. S. On the 4th " inſtant a detachment of Hanoverians, conſiſting of five " hundred men, with two field-pieces, marched to take " poſſeſſion of the territory of Steinhorſt, which belongs to " the privy counſellor Wedderkop, wherein were poſted " thirty dragoons in the ſervice of the king of Denmark. " The colonel who commanded the detachment no " ſooner arrived, but he ſent a lieutenant to the Daniſh " captain in the caſtle to acquaint him, that he was come " with orders to take poſſeſſion of it, and, if he refuſed, " to turn him out by force. The Daniſh captain having " anſwered the lieutenant, that he was commanded to " repel force by force, the two officers had ſuch high " words, that they drew their ſwords and fought a duel, " in which the Daniſh captain was killed on the ſpot, " and the lieutenant mortally wounded. The Hanove- " rian colonel having advanced with his troops in the *in-* " *terim*, to begin the attack, a very ſmart ſkirmiſh en- " ſued, wherein ſeveral ſoldiers were killed on both ſides. " The Danes then drew up their draw-bridges, and re- " tired into the caſtle, where they defended themſelves a " while ; but the Hanoverians having, by the means of " great hooks, plucked down the bridges, they entered " the caſtle and took poſſeſſion of it, by virtue of an in- " ſtrument drawn up by a lawyer, and a ſcrivener, whom " they had ſent for from Hamburg, for that purpoſe."

This action is, in my mind, as great an inſtance of prudence, generoſity, magnanimity, and moderation, as any we read of in antiquity. Conſidering the ſtrength of the caſtle and the number of the garriſon, it was certainly prudent to ſend no leſs than five hundred men to attack it. The colonel ſhews his generoſity, in the firſt place, by ſending a very civil meſſage to the commanding officer, to let him know he was come to take poſſeſſion of the caſtle, and to turn him out by force, and then the ardor of his courage, by not ſtaying for an anſwer, but beginning the attack in the *interim*. After he had poſſeſſed himſelf

himſelf of the fortreſs by his hooks, and other warlike inſtruments, he declines the right of conqueſt, which he might undoubtedly have inſiſted upon, but quiets the poſſeſſion, by virtue of an inſtrument prepared by a lawyer and ſcrivener, whom he had ſent for from Hamburg for that purpoſe.

This important fortreſs, together with the eſtate about it, I am aſſured, is worth, as to the *dominium utile*, no leſs than a thouſand pounds a year, and ineſtimable, as to the *dominium ſupremum*, as it is a check to the northern powers: but the title being pretty intricate and doubtful, his majeſty bought it a pennyworth of the duke of Holſtein, the laſt time he viſited his German dominions, paying, I think, no more than thirty thouſand pounds for it.

I have met with ſome timorous people, who apprehend ill conſequences from this affair. The king of Denmark, ſay they, incenſed at this treatment, will certainly throw himſelf into the arms of France, which has, for ſome time, been endeavouring to engage him, as well as other northern powers, proviſionally in her intereſts, to facilitate her future ſchemes of power and greatneſs. Nay, more, ſay they, the king of Denmark may probably reſent this upon Hanover itſelf, and march a conſiderable body of troops there; in which caſe, Hanover will cry out murther, call upon England for help, and we may be obliged to ſend more fleets to the Baltic, and be engaged in a war upon account of a diſputed poſſeſſion, too inconſiderable even for a law-ſuit. But thoſe, who talk in this way, are but ſhallow politicians, and have not an adequate notion of the ſtrength and importance of our foreign dominions, or of the goodneſs of thoſe troops. On the contrary, it ſeems evident to me, that the king of Denmark will think twice before he engages in meaſures diſagreeable to that ſtate, whoſe ſtrength, courage, and conduct, he has of late ſo ſenſibly experienced; but, ſhould he take any raſh and inconſiderate ſtep, Hanover alone is more than a match for him, and England neither can nor will be engaged in that quarrel; and eſpecially at a time that our expences and fleets are employed, in obtaining ample reparation for our merchants, and future ſecurity for our trade, which, it may be, is not quite yet accompliſhed.

Upon

Upon this occaſion, give me leave, ſir, to ſuggeſt to you my thoughts, upon the luſtre and advantage, which England receives from being ſo happily annexed to his majeſty's German dominions, in anſwer to the vulgar prejudices too commonly entertained againſt them.

While England was unconnected with any dominions upon the continent, we had only our fleets to prevent and reſiſt inſults from other powers; whereas, by our happy union with Hanover, we have a body of above twenty thouſand men, moſt excellent troops, to act whenever we think proper, without the leaſt danger or expence to England, by which too particularly we bridle the north.

The dutchy of Bremen is of infinite advantage to England, as it ſupplies us with great quantities of linen, both for home conſumption, and re-exportation, to the great eaſe of our linen manufacturers, who would otherwiſe be obliged to make ten times the quantity they do now.

Hanover may be likewiſe of uſe to us by its example, ſince there cannot be a ſtronger inſtance of the advantages ariſing to a country, from a wiſe and frugal adminiſtration, than the great improvements of that electorate, under the ſucceſſive governments of his late and his preſent majeſty.

The whole revenues of the electorate, at the time of his late majeſty's acceſſion to the throne of theſe realms, did not amount to more than three hundred thouſand pounds a year; and yet, ſoon afterwards the conſiderable purchaſe of Bremen and Verden were made, for above five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. Not long after this, the number of troops, in the electorate, was raiſed much above what it was before thought able to maintain, and has continued ever ſince upon that high eſtabliſhment.

Since his preſent majeſty's acceſſion to the electorate, ſeveral acquiſitions have alſo been made; and the very laſt time his majeſty viſited thoſe dominions, he bought in, at the price of above a hundred thouſand pounds, the revenues of the poſtage of the electorate, which was an hereditary grant to the counts of Platen: and in Auguſt laſt his majeſty concluded the purchaſe, and paid above thirty thouſand pounds, for the fortreſs and eſtates of Steinhorſt. So that upon the whole, notwithſtanding

that

that the expences for the current ſervice of the year equal, at leaſt, the revenue of the electorate, yet, by a prudent and frugal management, a million ſterling at leaſt has been laid out, over and above, in new acquiſitions.

If ſuch frugal means had been purſued, we ſhould have been in a better condition than we now are. I cannot help recommending to the adminiſtration, here, to follow the example of their German brethren, to have ſpirit enough to act, and frugality enough to put the nation in a condition of doing it.

I am Sir,

Your humble ſervant,

ANGLO-GERMANICUS.

XXI.

OLD ENGLAND,

Or the CONSTITUTIONAL JOURNAL;

By Jeffrey Broad-Bottom, of Covent-Garden, Eſq;*.

SATURDAY, Feb. 5, 1743. Nº 1.

IT has generally been the cuſtom with our hebdomadal and diurnal authors to preface their works with an account of their birth, parentage, and education, the company they keep, and ſeveral other curious particulars relating to their

* The reſignation of Sir Robert Walpole was not attended with that total change of men and meaſures, which had been expected. The Newcaſtle party kept their ground; and by entering into a private negociation with Mr. Pulteney and lord Carteret, ſucceeded in dividing the oppoſition. Very few of them were taken into the miniſtry; and lord Cheſterfield, who, with ſeveral more, were excluded, highly complained of having been ſacrificed by their friends, and loſt no opportunity of expreſſing their reſentment. This paper was undertaken with that view. It made a great deal of noiſe, and the ſuppoſed author and printer were taken into cuſtody. Lord Cheſterfield owned himſelf repeatedly to his chaplain the preſent biſhop of Waterford, author of the firſt number; and I think there can be no doubt but that the third came from the ſame hand.

their own perſons: but as I am of opinion, that it is more proper for a writer to endeavour to recommend his buſineſs than his perſon to the public, I ſhall inform my reader of the one, and leave him to indulge the pleaſure of conjecture as to the other.

We are told by critics, that definitions ought to be conceived in as plain, conciſe terms as poſſible. The world naturally expect that a public writer ſhould, at his outſet, acquaint them with his principles, views, and motives of writing; therefore I intend, in compliance with this expectation, to acquaint my reader in very plain terms with thoſe ſeveral particulars. This is fair; if he likes the definition of each, he will be curious to know the ſeveral propoſitions deduced from them, and perhaps be prevailed on to encourage the doctrine ariſing upon the whole: if, on the other hand, he ſhould diſlike them, there is but little harm done, he knows what he is to expect, and will hereafter ſave both himſelf and me the mortification of any farther interviews with one another.

All experience convinces me, that 90 men out of 100, when they talk of forming principles, mean no more than embracing parties, and when they talk of ſupporting their party, mean ſerving their friends, and the ſervice of their friends implies no more than conſulting ſelf-intereſt. By this gradation, principles are fitted to party, party degenerates into faction, and faction is reduced to ſelf. For this reaſon, I openly declare that I think no honeſt man will implicitly embrace any party, ſo as to attach himſelf to the perſons of thoſe who form it. I am firmly of opinion, that both in the laſt and preſent age, this nation might have been equally well ſerved either by whigs or tories; and if ſhe was not, it was not becauſe their principles were contrary to her intereſt, but becauſe their conduct was inconſiſtent with their principles.

To extend this view a little farther, I am entirely perſuaded that in the words, *our preſent happy eſtabliſhment*, the happineſs mentioned there is that of the ſubjects; and that, if the eſtabliſhment ſhould make the prince happy and the ſubjects otherwiſe, it would be very juſtly termed our preſent unhappy eſtabliſhment. I apprehend the nation did not think king James unworthy of the crown, merely

that

that he might make way for the prince of Orange; nor can I conceive, that they ever precluded themſelves from dealing by king William, in the ſame manner as they had done by king James, if he had done as much to deſerve ſuch a treatment. Neither can I in all my ſearch find, that when the crown was ſettled in a hereditary line upon the preſent royal family, the people of Great Britain ever ſigned any formal inſtrument of recantation, by which they expreſſed their ſorrow and repentance of what they had done againſt king James, and proteſted that they would never do ſo by any future prince, though reduced to the ſame melancholy neceſſity. I farther think, the people ſettled the crown upon the family of Hanover, neither from any opinion which they entertained of infallibility, in all the future princes which that illuſtrious houſe was to produce, nor from their being perſuaded that the crown of this kingdom, in right of blood, belonged to that houſe, but becauſe they thought that the government of thoſe princes bade faireſt to make themſelves happy. They thought, that princes of that houſe having fewer connections with any intereſt upon the continent, deſtructive to that of Great Britain, would be more independent, and leſs incumbered with any foreign concern, and conſequently more at liberty to act for the intereſt of this nation. From theſe conſiderations, as a ſubject of Great Britain, and as an honeſt man, I think myſelf bound, even in my individual capacity, to oppoſe all ſchemes deſtructive of thoſe effects, which I, in my conſcience, believe were the reaſons that induced this free people, to raiſe the head of the family of Hanover, from being the youngeſt elector in Germany, to be one of the moſt powerful princes in Europe. I think, that there can be no treaſon equal to that of a miniſter, who would adviſe his majeſty to ſacrifice his great concerns to his little ones; becauſe, as I think his majeſty's virtues have firmly rivetted him in the hearts of his ſubjects, he is as ſure of the crown of England as of the electorate of Hanover, and therefore every meaſure in favour of the latter, in prejudice of the former, is the blackeſt treaſon both againſt the king and the people.

Such are my principles, with regard to the general ſyſtem of our conſtitution and government; as to the particular

particular propoſitions to be deduced from theſe principles, they will be the ſubject of after diſquiſition.

I am next to account for the views of my writing. I had always obſerved, of the late very wicked miniſters, that, though they did many infamous ſcandalous things, and put up with many groſs affronts, in favor of foreign conſiderations, yet, I will do them the juſtice to ſay it, the odium ariſing from their meaſures always fell upon their own perſons; and whatever the ſecret ſprings of their conduct might have been, yet we never ſaw the ſafety and profit of Hanoverian dominions, made in parliament itſelf, the immediate, open, and avowed cauſe of ſacrificing the neareſt and the deareſt intereſts of this nation. Queſtions indeed were carried for Heſſian troops, for extravagant ſubſidies, for inconſiſtent treaties and the like; but they never had the impudence, the inſolence, or the wickedneſs, to bring Hanover and Great Britain, as two parties, before the bar of their own corruption, and then to paſs a verdict, by which the latter was rendered a province to the former. It is againſt ſuch, as can be found wicked enough to do this, that this paper is undertaken; it is undertaken againſt thoſe, who have found the ſecret of acquiring more infamy in ten months, than their predeceſſors, with all the pains they took, could acquire in twenty years. It is intended to vindicate the honor of the crown of Great Britain, and to aſſert the intereſt of her people againſt all foreign conſiderations; to keep up the ſpirit of virtuous oppoſition to wicked people; to point out the means of completing the great end of the revolution; and, in ſhort, to give the alarm upon any future attacks that may be made, either open or ſecret, of the government upon the conſtitution.

I am now to ſpeak of the motives for an undertaking of this kind; theſe are many, but ſome of them perhaps not quite ſo proper to be committed to the public. We have ſeen the noble fruits of a twenty years oppoſition blaſted by the connivance and treachery of a few, who by all ties of gratitude and honor, ought to have cheriſhed and preſerved them to the people: but this diſappointment ought to be ſo far from diſcouraging, that it ſhould lend ſpirit and life to, a new oppoſition. The late one labored their point for a much longer term

of

of years, and againſt many greater difficulties than any oppoſition at preſent can be under any apprehenſions of encountering. They became a majority, from a minority of not above eighty-ſeven or eighty-eight in all; they fought againſt an experienced general and a national purſe, and the queſtions they oppoſed were more plauſible in their nature, and leſs dangerous in their conſequences, than any that have yet fallen within the ſyſtem of their blundering ſucceſſors. At preſent, the friends of their country, who have already declared themſelves, have advantages which their prodeceſſors could never compaſs, even after twenty years hard labor.

I know, that the conduct of thoſe, who ſneaked, and abandoned their principles, upon the late change of miniſtry, is ſometimes made uſe of as an argument why all oppoſition muſt be fruitleſs, ſince all mankind, ſay they, employ it only as a means of their preferment, or the inſtrument of their revenge. This argument is in point of fact abſolutely falſe, and in point of reaſoning extremely inconcluſive. To prove it falſe in fact, I need but appeal to an underſtanding reader's own memory; let him recollect the characters of thoſe, who betrayed their party upon the late change, the light in which they ſtood with the public, and the eſtimation they held with their friends. Whoever ſhall take the pains to do this will own, that the part they acted could be no ſurprize, upon the diſcerning part of mankind. In all parties and bodies of men, even leſs numerous than thoſe who formed the late oppoſition, there have always been found, and it has been always underſtood there are, men, whoſe virtue is too weak to ſtand the firſt ſhock either of temptation or danger: when ſuch men give way, they leave a party ſtronger, becauſe its rottenneſs is removed.

They, who fell off upon the late turn, are of two ſorts; ſuch as were never ſuſpected of having virtue to reſiſt temptation, and ſuch as were never thought of conſequence enough to deſerve it. The ſurprize, therefore, is not that ſome fell, but that ſo many ſtood; but then how melancholy is the conſideration, when we reflect, that there is a poſſibility, that the great concerns of the nation both at home and abroad may, by ſuch an alteration of affairs, fall into the hands of thoſe, who were either the reproach or ſcum of their party? What a proſpect muſt this

nation

nation have, if in the moſt deciſive conjuncture, as to the liberties of Europe, the management of foreign concerns ſhould fall into the hands of a perſon of the following character.

A man, who, when in the oppoſition, even his ſincerity could never beget confidence, nor his abilities eſteem; whoſe learning is unrewarded with knowledge, and his experience with wiſdom; diſcovering a haughtineſs of demeanour, without any dignity of character; and poſſeſſing the luſt of avarice, without knowing the right uſe of power and riches. His underſtanding blinded by his paſſions, his paſſions directed by his prejudices, and his prejudices ever hurrying into preſumption; impatient even of an equal, yet ever requiring the correction of a ſuperior. Right as to general maxims, but wrong in the application; and therefore always ſo intoxicated by the proſpect of ſucceſs, that he never is cool enough to concert the proper meaſures to attain it.

Should a man, I ſay, of ſuch a character as this, ever come to be at the head of foreign affairs, the nation muſt be in a greater danger than it was, in any time of the late adminiſtration, becauſe her ruin will be more ſwift, diſgraceful, and irretrievable. One might eaſily form a contraſt to this character, and yet not deviate from a living reſemblance. I could point out a perſon, without ony other merit but the loweſt ſpecies of proſtitution, enjoying a conſiderable poſt, got by betraying his own party, without having abilities to be of uſe to any other: one, who had that plodding mechanical turn, which, with an opinion of his ſteadineſs, was of ſervice to the oppoſition, but can be of none to a miniſtry: one, whoſe talents were ſo low, that nothing but ſervile application could preſerve him from univerſal contempt, and who, if he had perſevered all his life in the intereſts of his country, might have had a chance of being remembered hereafter as a uſeful man. If there are ſuch characters as thoſe now exiſting, it is at leaſt of ſome conſolation to men of ſenſe and virtue, that, if their inclinations lead them to views deſtructive of the intereſts and conſtitution of Great Britain, yet their abilities and reputation with all mankind are too mean for them to continue ſo long in power, as to be able to copy the late miniſter in procuring a ſafe retreat for his crimes.

Having ſaid thus much, I declare that this paper ſhall ceaſe, as ſoon as the motives on which it is undertaken have ceaſed; but till then it ſhall be carried on with all the ſpirit, which is conſiſtent with decency, law, and the principles of this conſtitution. While the writers in it keep to theſe, they are determined to fear no conſequences; becauſe nothing can ariſe ſo melancholy to their own private intereſt, as an attempt to cruſh the liberty of writing muſt be to thoſe of the public.

JEFFREY BROADBOTTOM.

XXII.

OLD ENGLAND,

Or the CONSTITUTIONAL JOURNAL.

SATURDAY, February 19, 1743. N° 3.

I SCARCE know a more delicate and difficult ſituation, than that of an author at his firſt appearance in public. He preſents himſelf without introductor or credentials. He is his own ambaſſador, ſent by himſelf to ſpeak of himſelf and for himſelf; in which caſe it is almoſt impoſſible for him not to ſay either too little or too much. But the difficulties of a weekly author, or an author by retail, are ſtill greater, as they are perpetual; for even ſhould he get through his firſt audience with ſucceſs, and be graciouſly received, the leaſt ſlip in his ſubſequent conduct undoes the whole, and he is diſgraced. He is bound over, as it were, from week to week, to his good behaviour, and a hundred thouſand judges, not all of them learned or impartial as the twelve, are to determine whether he has forfeited his recognizances or not.

Aware

Aware of these dangers, I should not have encountered them, had not a full conviction of my own superior merit assured me that I was safe from them all. Armed with wit, judgment, erudition, and every other eminent qualification, I rush into the world, secure, like one of Homer's heroes, in armour given him by all the gods. I would not have said thus much of myself, for, I thank God, I am as free from vanity as ever any author was, and what I have said every author thinks, but that, as yet, I have nobody else to say it for me, and it was absolutely necessary that the public should not be ignorant of so important a truth. The first impression is often decisive; and the generality of mankind chuse to take an opinion ready made, even from the party interested, rather than be at the trouble of forming one of their own. In a very little time, the unanimous voice of my readers will, I dare say, render any farther intimations of this kind unnecessary.

As I foresee that this paper will occasion many questions, I shall here give the answers beforehand to such of them as occur to me, that the curious may know what they have to expect for the future.

"What is this new paper, this constitutional journal?" says some solid politician, whose unerring judgment has never suffered him to stray out of the beaten road of facts and dates. "Has it matter and sound reasoning? or is "it only a paper of wit and fancy for the amusement of "the frivolous? Is it whig or tory, for or against, the "court? I will know a little more of it before I take it "in." To this I answer and engage, that it shall have the most material of matter, and the most reasonable of reasoning. As to whig and tory, I know no real distinction between them; I look upon them as two brothers, who, in truth, mean the same thing, though they pursue it differently; and therefore, as Martia did in the like case, I declare myself for neither, yet for both. As to for, or against, the court, I only answer it shall be constitutional, and directed with regard to the court, as Trajan desired his sword might be, for him, or against him, as he deserved it.

"Here is a new paper come out, I am told," says some vigorous minister. "It is treason to be sure, but is it "treason within or without the law? can I get at it? I

" do not like the title on it, eſpecially at this time." With humble ſubmiſſion, I beg leave to aſſure his lordſhip, that I ſhall not write treaſon, becauſe I never think treaſon. The royal family has not a more faithful and loyal ſubject in the kingdom than myſelf; and if I may borrow an expreſſion I have long admired, it is under this royal family alone that I think we can live free, and that I hope we are determined to live free. His lordſhip ſhall moſt certainly never get at me, till it is criminal to be an Engliſhman; ſhould that ever happen, indeed, he may poſſibly have the ſatisfaction of condemning me to a wheel-barrow in the mines of the Hartz *.

" This Jeffrey Broadbottom, this conſtitutional jour-
" nal, is certainly levelled at us," ſays a conſcious ſullen apoſtate patriot to his fallen brethren in the Pandæmonium. " It is ten to one, but it is written by ſome of
" our old friends, and then we ſhall have all our former
" ſpeeches, pamphlets, and declarations turned upon us,
" and our paſt conduct ſet over againſt our preſent. I
" wiſh we could buy it off; as ſoon as ever I can find out
" the author I will, for I have ſome reaſon to be pretty
" ſure that there is no man who is not to be bought;" and then

Grinn'd horribly a ghaſtly ſmile.

Pray why do you think my paper is levelled at you? has your expiring conſcience in its laſt words told you ſo? and has the ſame authority informed you that I am to be bought? You are miſtaken in both. You may happen, indeed, ſometimes to hitch in a paper, but you muſt be much more conſiderable than you are before you become the principal object of one; and you muſt ſtay till you are truſted with the diſpoſal of money, and till I love it as well as you do, two things which will never happen, ere you will be able to buy me.

" What is this new paper, this broad-bottom Journal, I think they call it," ſays a fine woman in the genteel languor of her morning converſation, with ſome fine gentleman of diſtinguiſhed taſte and politeneſs: " Is it
" like the Tatlers and Spectators? has it wit or humor?
" or is it only upon thoſe odious politics that one hears
" of

* Mines belonging to certain German dominions.

" of all day long? in ſhort, will it do with one's tea in " a morning?" " Not with your tea, replies the fine " gentleman, but incomparably well with your ale, if " you ever take any; not that I have read it yet, but, to " ſay the truth, the title does not promiſe well. Jef- " frey Broadbottom and John Trott ſeem to be ſynony- " mous terms. I dare ſay, there is nothing of what the " French call *enjouement* in it; and I take it to be a kind " of heavy hot loaf to ſtay the ſtomachs of hungry poli- " ticians in a morning." Have a little patience with me, ye illuſtrious rulers of the *beau monde*, ye tremendous judges, whoſe deciſions are the final decrees of faſhion and taſte. I know your importance too well not to engage your favour if poſſible: though I ſhall be often, what you never are, ſerious, I ſhall be ſometimes, what you are always, trifling. My lazy and my idle hours ſhall be ſacred to the amuſement of yours; lighter ſubjects ſhall ſometimes engage your attention and unbend mine, and the events of the polite world ſhall fill up the intervals of the buſy one.

The univerſal queſtion will be, who is the author, or ſuppoſed author, of this paper? To which if I do not give an anſwer at preſent, I muſt beg leave to be excuſed; being determined at preſent, to ſhine like phoſphorus in the dark, and ſcatter my light from the impenetrable receſs of mine own cloſet. I will, for a time, at leaſt, enjoy the ſenſible pleaſure of unſought and unſuſpected praiſe, and of hearing, wherever I go, my labors applauded, and ſeverally aſcribed to the moſt eminent wits and politicians of the age; as they certainly will be, till I think proper to declare myſelf, and vindicate the glory due to me alone.

Having thus given not only an account, but ſome ſamples, of what the public may expect from me hereafter, I ſhall conclude this paper with a friendly and diſintereſted piece of advice, to ſuch of my fellow ſubjects as are deſirous of information, inſtruction, or entertainment. Secure my paper in time, for the demand will ſoon be too great to be complied with, and thoſe who take it in firſt ſhall, as in juſtice they ought, have the preference afterwards. Mr. Purſer, my printer, aſſures me it is impoſſible to print off above one hundred and ninety three thouſand of theſe papers in a week; a very ſmall proportion

portion to the number of thoſe who will be ſollicitous to read them: for reckoning the people of this kingdom at eight millions, and deducting half that number for young children, blind people, and men of quality, who either cannot or do not chuſe to read, there will remain four millions of reading ſouls, of whom three millions eight hundred and ſeven thouſand cannot have the ſatisfaction of reading this paper at the firſt hand, but muſt wait, with patience, for the future editions. I do not ſay this from any ſordid view of intereſt, which I am infinitely above, for I moſt ſolemnly proteſt that I deſire nothing for myſelf, and that the immenſe profits of this paper ſhall be all diſtributed among my friends, the printer, the publiſher, compoſitor, preſs-men, flys, and devils, without quartering myſelf upon any one of them, or requiring any thing from them contrary to their former conduct, honor, or conſcience.

JEFFREY BROADBOTTOM.

XXIII.

THE WORLD*.

SATURDAY, May 3, 1753. N° 18.

THE following letter had appeared earlier in the world, if its length, or, what at preſent happens to be the ſame thing, its merit had not been ſo great. I have been trying to ſhorten it, without robbing it of beauties; but,

* This paper was ſet on foot by Mr. Moore, the ingenious author of the *Fables for the Female Sex*, and of the tragedy of the *Gameſter*. He ſoon met with aſſiſtance from numerous correſpondents, and, as he informs us in the dedication of one of his volumes to Soame Jenyns, eſq; who was himſelf one of the writers in it, the *World* became *the only faſhionable vehicle, in which men of rank and genius choſe to convey their ſentiments to the public*. Lord Cheſterfield was one of theſe; but, as he ſent his firſt paper to the publiſher without any notice from whence it came, it underwent but a ſlight inſpection, and was very near being excluded on account of its length. This neglect would have ſtopt any future communications; but fortunately lord Lyttleton happening to call at Mr. J. Dodſley's, this paper was ſhewn to him. He immediately knew the hand, and ſtill more the manner of writing, of the noble author. Mr. Moore, being informed of this diſcovery, read the manuſcript more attentively, diſcerned its beauties, and thought proper not only to publiſh it directly, but to introduce it with an apology for the delay, and a compliment to the author.

but, after many unſucceſsful attempts, I find that the ſpirit of it is, as the human ſoul is imagined to be by ſome antient philoſophers, *totus in toto, et totus in qualibet parte.* I have, therefore, changed the form of my paper, chuſing rather to preſent my readers with an extraordinary half-ſheet, than to keep from them any longer what was ſent me for their inſtruction. At the ſame time, I muſt beg leave to ſay, that I ſhall never think myſelf obliged to repeat my complaiſance, but to thoſe of my correſpondents, who, like the writer of this letter, can inform me of their grievances with all the elegance of wit.

"To Mr. Fitz-Adam.

Sir,

I conſider you as ſupplemental to the law of the land. I take your authority to begin, where the power of the law ends. The law is intended to ſtop the progreſs of crimes by puniſhing them; your paper ſeems calculated to check the courſe of follies by expoſing them. May you be more ſucceſsful in the latter than the law is in the former!

Upon this principle I ſhall lay my caſe plainly before you, and deſire your publication of it as a warning to others. Though it may ſeem ridiculous to many of your readers, I can aſſure you, ſir, that it is a very ſerious one to me, notwithſtanding the ill-natured comfort which I might have, of thinking it of late a very common one.

I am a gentleman of a reaſonable paternal eſtate in my county, and ſerve as knight of the ſhire for it. Having what is called a very good family-intereſt, my election incumbered my eſtate with a mortgage of only five thouſand pounds; which I have not been able to clear, being obliged, by a good place which I have got ſince, to live in town, and in all the beſt company, nine months in the year. I married ſuitable to my circumſtances. My wife wanted neither fortune, beauty, nor underſtanding. Diſcretion and good humor on her part, joined to good-nature and good-manners on mine, made us live comfortably

fortably together for eighteen years. One ſon and one daughter were our only children. We complied with cuſtom in the education of both. My daughter learned ſome French and ſome dancing; and my ſon paſſed nine years at Weſtminſter ſchool, in learning the words of two languages, long ſince dead, and not yet above half revived. When I took him away from ſchool, I reſolved to ſend him directly abroad, having been at Oxford myſelf. My wife approved of my deſign; but tacked a propoſal of her own to it, which ſhe urged with ſome earneſtneſs. "My dear," ſaid ſhe, "I think you do "very right to ſend George abroad; for I love a foreign "education, though I ſhall not ſee the poor boy a great "while: but, ſince we are to part for ſo long a time, "why ſhould we not take that opportunity of carrying "him ourſelves as far as Paris? The journey is nothing, "very little farther than to our own houſe in the north; "we ſhall ſave money by it, for every thing is very cheap "in France; it will form the girl, who is of a right age "for it; and a couple of months, with a good French, "and dancing, maſter, will perfect her in both, and give "her an air and manner that will help her off in theſe "days, when huſbands are not plenty, eſpecially for "girls with only five thouſand pounds to their fortunes. "Several of my acquaintance, who have lately taken "trips to Paris, have told me, that to be ſure we ſhould "take this opportunity of going there. Beſides, my "dear, as neither you nor I have ever been abroad, this "little jaunt will amuſe and even improve us; for it is "the eaſieſt thing in the world to get into all the beſt "company at Paris."

My wife had no ſooner ended her ſpeech, which I eaſily perceived to be the reſult of meditation, than my daughter exerted all her little eloquence in ſeconding her mother's motion. "Ay, dear papa," ſaid ſhe, "let "us go with brother to Paris; it will be the charmingeſt "thing in the world; we ſhall ſee all the neweſt faſhions "there; I ſhall learn to dance of Marſeille *; in ſhort, "I ſhall be quite another creature after it. You ſee how "my couſin Kitty was improved by going to Paris laſt "year; I hardly knew her again when ſhe came back; "do, dear papa, let us go."

The

* Marcel, the moſt famous dancing maſter, at that time, at Paris. He is often mentioned in lord Cheſterfield's letters to his ſon.

The abſurdity of the propoſal ſtruck me at firſt; and I foreſaw a thouſand inconveniencies in it, though not half ſo many as I have ſince felt. However, knowing that direct contradiction, though ſupported by the beſt arguments, was not the likelieſt method to convert a female diſputant, I ſeemed a little to doubt, and contented myſelf with ſaying, "that I was not, at firſt ſight, at leaſt, "ſenſible of the many advantages which they had enu-"merated, but that, on the contrary, I apprehended a "great deal of trouble in the journey, and many incon-"veniencies in conſequence of it; that I had not obſerv-"ed many men of my age conſiderably improved by "their travels, but that I had lately ſeen many women "of hers, become very ridiculous by theirs; and that "for my daughter, as ſhe had not a fine fortune, I ſaw "no neceſſity of her being a fine lady." Here the girl interrupted me, with ſaying, "For that very reaſon, "papa, I ſhould be a fine lady. Being in faſhion is of-"ten as good as being a fortune; and I have known air, "dreſs, and accompliſhments, ſtand many a woman in-"ſtead of a fortune." "Nay, to be ſure," added my wife, "the girl is in the right in that; and if with her "figure ſhe gets a certain air and manner, I cannot ſee "why ſhe may not reaſonably hope to be as advan-"tageouſly married, as lady Betty Townly, or the two "miſs Bellairs, who had none of them ſuch good for-"tunes." I found by all this, that the attack upon me was a concerted one, and that both my wife and daughter were ſtrongly infected with that migrating diſtemper, which has of late been ſo epidemical in this kingdom, and which annually carries ſuch numbers of our private families to Paris, to expoſe themſelves there as Engliſh, and here, after their return, as French; inſomuch that I am aſſured that the French call thoſe ſwarms of Engliſh, which now, in a manner, over-run France, a ſecond incurſion of the Goths and Vandals.

I endeavoured, as well as I could, to avert this impending folly, by delays and gentle perſuaſions, but in vain; the attacks upon me were daily repeated, and ſometimes enforced by tears. At laſt I yielded, from mere good-nature, to the joint importunities of a wife and daughter whom I loved; not to mention the love of eaſe and domeſtic quiet, which is, much oftener than we

care

care to own, the true motive of many things that we either do or omit.

My conſent being thus extorted, our ſetting out was preſſed. The journey wanted no preparations; we ſhould find every thing in France. My daughter, who ſpoke ſome French, and my ſon's governor, who was a Swiſs, were to be our interpreters upon the road; and when we came to Paris, a French ſervant or two would make all eaſy.

But, as if providence had a mind to puniſh our folly, our whole journey was a ſeries of diſtreſſes. We had not ſailed a league from Dover, before a violent ſtorm aroſe, in which we had like to have been loſt. Nothing could equal our fears but our ſickneſs, which perhaps leſſened them: at laſt we got into Calais, where the inexorable cuſtom-houſe officers took away half the few things which we had carried with us. We hired ſome chaiſes, which proved to be old and ſhattered ones, and broke down with us at leaſt every ten miles. Twice we were overturned, and ſome of us hurt, though there are no bad roads in France. At length, the ſixth day, we got to Paris, where our banker had provided a very good lodging for us: that is, very good rooms, very well furniſhed, and very dirty. Here the great ſcene opens. My wife and daughter, who had been a good deal diſheartened by our diſtreſſes, recovered their ſpirits, and grew extremely impatient for a conſultation of the neceſſary trades-people, when luckily our banker and his lady, informed of our arrival, came to make us a viſit. He graciouſly brought me five thouſand livres, which he aſſured me was not more than what would be neceſſary for our firſt ſetting out, as he called it; while his wife was pointing out to mine the moſt compendious method of ſpending three times as much. I told him, that I hoped that ſum would be very near ſufficient for the whole time; to which he anſwered coolly, "No, ſir, nor ſix times "that ſum, if you propoſe, as to be ſure you do, to "appear here *honnêtement*." This, I confeſs, ſtartled me a good deal; and I called out to my wife, "Do you "hear that, child?" She replied, unmoved, "Yes, my "dear, but now that we are here, there is no help for "it; it is but once, upon an extraordinary occaſion, and "one would not care to appear among ſtrangers like "ſcrubs." I made no anſwer to this ſolid reaſoning, but reſolved

resolved within myself to shorten our stay, and lessen our follies, as much as I could. My banker, after having charged himself with the care of procuring me a *carosse de remise* and a *valet de place* for the next day, which in plain English is a hired coach and a footman, invited us to pass all the next day at his house, where he assured us that we should not meet with bad company. He was to carry me and my son before dinner to see the public buildings; and his lady was to call upon my wife and daughter to carry them to the genteelest shops, in order to fit them out to appear *honnêtement*. The next morning I amused myself very well with seeing, while my wife and daughter amused themselves still better by preparing themselves for being seen, till we met at dinner at our banker's; who, by way of sample of the excellent company to which he was to introduce us, presented to us an Irish abbé, and an Irish captain of Clare's; two attainted Scotch fugitives, and a young Scotch surgeon who studied midwifery at the *Hôtel Dieu*. It is true, he lamented that sir Harbottle Bumper, and sir Clotworthy Guzzledown, with their families, whom he had invited to meet us, happened unfortunately to have been engaged to go, and drink brandy at Nueilly. Though this company sounds but indifferently, and though we should have been very sorry to have kept it in London, I can assure you, sir, that it was the best we kept the whole time we were at Paris.

I will omit many circumstances, which gave me uneasiness, though they would probably afford some entertainment to your readers, that I may hasten to the most material ones.

In about three days, the several mechanics, who were charged with the care of disguising my wife and daughter, brought home their respective parts of this transformation, in order that they might appear *honnêtement*. More than the whole morning was employed in this operation, for we did not sit down to dinner till near five o'clock. When my wife and daughter came at last into the eating-room, where I had waited for them at least two hours, I was so struck with the transformation, that I could neither conceal nor express my astonishment. "Now, my dear," said my wife, "we can appear a little like christians." "And strollers too," replied I; "for such have I seen, "at Southwark-fair, the respectable Syfigambis, and the

"lovely

" lovely Parisatis. This cannot surely be serious!"
" Very serious, depend upon it, my dear," said my wife;
" and pray, by the way, what may be ridiculous in it?
" No such Sysigambis neither," continued she; " Betty
" is but sixteen, and you know I had her at four-and-
" twenty." As I found that the name of Sysigambis, carrying an idea of age along with it, was offensive to my wife, I waved the parallel; and, addressing myself in common to my wife and daughter, I told them, " I per-
" ceived that there was a painter now at Paris, who co-
" loured much higher than Rigault, though he did not
" paint near so like; for that I could hardly have guessed
" them to be the pictures of themselves." To this they both answered at once, " That red was not paint; that no
" colour in the world was *fard* but white, of which they
" protested they had none." " But how do you like
" my *pompon*, papa!" continued my daughter: " is it
" not a charming one? I think it is prettier than mam-
" ma's." " It may, child, for any thing that I know;
" because I do not know what part of all this frippery thy
" *pompon* is." " It is this, papa," replied the girl, putting up her hand to her head, and shewing me, in the middle of her hair, a complication of shreds and rags of velvets, feathers and ribbands, stuck with false stones of a thousand colors, and placed awry. " But what hast thou
" done to thy hair, child!" said I: " is it blue? is that
" painted too by the same eminent hand, that colored
" thy cheeks?" " Indeed, papa," answered the girl,
" as I told you before, there is no painting in the case;
" but what gives my hair that bluish cast is the grey
" powder, which has always that effect upon dark-co-
" lored hair, and sets off the complexion wonderfully."
" Grey powder, child!" said I, with some surprize:
" grey hairs I knew were venerable; but till this moment
" I never knew that they were genteel." " Extreme-
" ly so, with some complexions," said my wife; " but
" it does not suit with mine, and I never use it." " You
" are much in the right, my dear," replied I, " not
" to play with edge-tools. Leave it to the girl." This, which perhaps was too hastily said, and seemed to be a second part of the Sysigambis, was not kindly taken; my wife was silent all dinner-time, and, I vainly hoped, ashamed. My daughter, drunk with dress and sixteen,

kept

kept up the converſation to herſelf, till the long-wiſhed-for moment of the opera came, which ſeparated us, and left me time to reflect upon the extravagances, which I had already ſeen, and upon the ſtill greater, which I had but too much reaſon to dread.

From this period, to the time of our return to England, every day produced ſome new and ſhining folly, and ſome improper expence. Would to God that they had ended as they began, with our journey! but unfortunately we have imported them all. I no longer underſtand, or am underſtood, in my family. I hear of nothing but *le bon ton*. A French valet de chambre, who I am told is an excellent ſervant and fit for every thing, is brought over to curl my wife and my daughter's hair, to *mount a deſſert*, as they call it, and occaſionally to *announce viſits*. A very ſlatternly, dirty, but at the ſame time a very genteel French maid, is appropriated to the uſe of my daughter. My meat too is as much diſguiſed in the dreſſing by a French cook, as my wife and daughter are by their red, their pompoons, their ſcraps of dirty gauze, flimſy ſattins, and black callicoes; not to mention their affected broken Engliſh, and mangled French, which jumbled together compoſe their preſent language. My French and Engliſh ſervants quarrel daily, and fight, for want of words to abuſe one another. My wife is become ridiculous, by being tranſlated into French; and the verſion of my daughter will, I dare ſay, hinder many a worthy Engliſh gentleman from attempting to read her. My expence, and conſequently my debt, increaſes; and I am made more unhappy by follies, than moſt other people are by crimes.

Should you think fit to publiſh this my caſe, together with ſome obſervations of your own upon it, I hope it may prove a uſeful Pharos, to deter private Engliſh families from the coaſts of France.

I am, SIR,

Your very humble ſervant,

R. D."

My

My correſpondent has ſaid enough to caution Engliſh gentlemen againſt carrying their wives and daughters to Paris; but I ſhall add a few words of my own, to diſſuade the ladies themſelves from any inclination to ſuch a vagary. In the firſt place, I aſſure them, that of all French ragouts there is none, to which an Engliſhman has ſo little appetite, as an Engliſh lady ſerved up to him *à la Françoiſe*. Next I beg leave to inform them, that the French taſte in beauty is ſo different from ours, that a pretty Engliſh woman at Paris, inſtead of meeting with that admiration which her vanity hopes for, is conſidered only as a handſome corpſe; and if, to put a little life into her, ſome of her compaſſionate friends there ſhould perſuade her to lay on a great deal of *rouge*, in Engliſh called paint, ſhe muſt continue to wear it to extreme old age; unleſs ſhe prefers a ſpot of real yellow, the certain conſequence of paint, to an artificial one of red. And laſtly, I propoſe it to their conſideration, whether the delicacy of an Engliſh lady's mind may not partake of the nature of ſome high flavoured wines, which will not admit of being carried abroad, though under right management, they are admirable at home.

XXIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, June 14, 1753. Nº 24.

I SHALL not at preſent enter into the great queſtion between the antients and the moderns; much leſs ſhall I preſume to decide upon a point of that importance, which has been the ſubject of debate among the learned from the days of Horace down to ours. To make my court to the learned, I will lament the gradual decay of human nature, for theſe laſt ſixteen centuries; but at the ſame time I will do juſtice to my contemporaries, and give them

them their due ſhare of praiſe, where they have either ſtruck out new inventions, or improved, and brought old ones to perfection. Some of them I ſhall now mention.

The moſt zealous and partial advocate for the antients will not, I believe, pretend to diſpute the infinite ſuperiority of the moderns in the art of healing. Hippocrates, Celſus, and Galen, had no ſpecifics. They rather endeavour to relieve, than pretend to cure. As for the aſtoniſhing cures of Æſculapius, I do not put them into the account; they are to be aſcribed to his power, not to his ſkill: he was a god, and divinity was his NOSTRUM. But how prodigiouſly have my ingenious contemporaries extended the bounds of medicine! What noſtrums, what ſpecifics, have they not diſcovered! Collectively conſidered, they inſure not only perfect health, but, by a neceſſary conſequence, immortality; inſomuch that I am aſtoniſhed, when I ſtill read in the weekly bills the great number of people, who chuſe to die of ſuch and ſuch diſtempers, for every one of which there are infallible and ſpecific cures, not only advertiſed but atteſted in all the news-papers.

When the lower ſort of Iriſh, in the moſt uncivilized parts of Ireland, attend the funeral of a deceaſed friend or neighbour, before they give the laſt parting howl, they expoſtulate with the dead body, and reproach him with having died, notwithſtanding that he had an excellent wife, a milch cow, ſeven fine children, and a competency of potatoes. Now though all theſe, particularly the excellent wife, are very good things in a ſtate of perfect health, they cannot, as I apprehend, be looked upon as preventive either of ſickneſs or of death; but with how much more reaſon may we expoſtulate with, and cenſure, thoſe of our contemporaries, who, either from obſtinacy or incredulity, die in this great metropolis, or indeed in this kingdom, when they may prevent or cure, at a trifling expence, not only all diſtempers, but even old age and death itſelf! The RENOVATING ELIXIR *infallibly reſtores priſtine youth and vigor, be the patient ever ſo old and decayed*, and that without loſs of time or buſineſs; whereas the ſame operation among the antients was both tedious and painful, as it required a thorough boiling of the patient.

The moſt inflammatory and intrepid fevers fly at the firſt diſcharge of Dr. James's powder, and a drop or pill of

of the celebrated Mr. Ward, corrects all the malignity of Pandora's box.

Ought not every man of great birth and eſtate, who for many years has been afflicted with the POSTEROMANIA, or rage of having poſterity, a diſtemper very common among perſons of that ſort, ought he not, I ſay, to be aſhamed of having no iſſue made to perpetuate his illuſtrious name and title, when, for ſo ſmall a ſum as three-and-ſix-pence, he and his lady might be ſupplied with a ſufficient quantity of the VIVIFYING DROPS, which infallibly cure imbecillity in men, and barrenneſs in women, though of ever ſo long ſtanding?

Another very great diſcovery of the moderns, in the art of healing, is the infallible cure of the king's evil, though ever ſo inveterate, by only the touch of a lawful king, the right heir of Adam; for that is eſſentially neceſſary. The antients were unacquainted with this ineſtimable ſecret, and even Solomon the ſon of David, the wiſeſt of kings, knew nothing of the matter. But our Britiſh Solomon, king James the firſt, a ſon of David alſo, was no ſtranger to it, and practiſed it with ſucceſs. This fact is ſufficiently proved by experience; but if it wanted any corroborating teſtimony, we have that of the ingenious Mr. Carte, who, in his incomparable hiſtory of England, aſſerts, and that in a marginal note too*, which is always more material than the text, that he knew SOMEBODY, who was radically cured of a moſt obſtinate king's evil, by the touch of SOMEBODY. As our ſagacious hiſtorian does not even intimate that this SOMEBODY took any thing of the other SOMEBODY for the cure, it were to be wiſhed that he had named this SOMEBODY, and his place of abode, "for the benefit of the "poor†," who are now reduced, and at ſome expence, to have recourſe to Mr. Vickers the clergyman. Beſides I fairly confeſs myſelf to be perſonally intereſted in this enquiry, ſince this SOMEBODY muſt neceſſarily be the right heir of Adam, and conſequently I muſt have the honor of being related to him.

Our

* This unlucky note (which Mr. Carte was over-perſuaded by ſome of his friends to inſert) eventually deſtroyed the credit of a hiſtory of which great expectations had been formed.

† Thus the great dean of St. Patrick's gave the world a ſingular ſatire, in 1713, under the title of "Mr. Collins's diſcourſe of free-thinking; put "into Engliſh, by way of abſtract, *for the uſe of the poor*."

Our laborious neighbours and kinſmen, the Germans, are not without their inventions and happy diſcoveries in the art of medicine; for they laugh at a wound through the heart, if they can but apply their powder of ſympathy —not to the wound itſelf, but to the ſword or bullet that made it.

Having now, at leaſt in my own opinion, fully proved the ſuperiority of the moderns over the antients in the art of healing, I ſhall proceed to ſome other particulars, in which my cotemporaries will as juſtly claim, and I hope be allowed, the preference.

The ingenious Mr. Warburton, in his *divine legation of Moſes*, very juſtly obſerves, that hieroglyphics were the beginning of letters, but at the ſame time he very candidly allows, that it was a very troubleſome and uncertain method of communicating one's ideas; as it depended in a great meaſure on the writer's ſkill in drawing, an art little known in thoſe days, and as a ſtroke too much or too little, too high or too low, might be of the moſt dangerous conſequence, in religion, buſineſs, or love. Cadmus removed this difficulty by his invention of unequivocal letters, but then he removed it too much; for theſe letters or marks, being the ſame throughout, and fixed alphabetically, ſoon became generally known, and prevented that ſecrecy, which in many caſes was to be wiſhed for. This inconvenience ſuggeſted to the antients the invention of cryptography and ſteganography, or a myſterious and unintelligible way of writing, by the help of which none but correſponding parties, who had the key, could decypher the matter. But human induſtry ſoon refined upon this too; the art of decyphering was diſcovered, and the ſkill of the decypherer baffled all the labor of the cypherer. The ſecrecy of all literary correſpondence became precarious, and neither buſineſs nor love could any longer be ſafely truſted to paper. Such for a conſiderable time was the unhappy ſtate of letters, till the BEAU MONDE, an inventive race of people, found out a new kind of cryptography, or ſteganography, unknown to the antients, and free from ſome of their inconveniencies. Lovers in general made uſe of it, controverſial writers commonly, and miniſters of ſtate ſometimes, in the moſt important diſpatches. It was writing in ſuch an unintelligible manner, and with ſuch obſcurity, that the correſponding parties

themſelves neither underſtood, nor even gueſſed at, each other's meaning; which was a moſt effectual ſecurity againſt all the accidents, to which letters are liable by being either miſlaid or intercepted. But this method too, though long purſued, was alſo attended with ſome inconveniencies. It frequently produced miſtakes, by ſcattering falſe lights upon that friendly darkneſs, ſo propitious to buſineſs and love. But our inventive neighbours, the French, have very lately removed all theſe inconveniencies, by a happy diſcovery of a new kind of paper, as pleaſing to the eye, and as conducive to the diſpatch, the clearneſs, and at the ſame time the ſecrecy, of all literary correſpondence. My worthy friend Mr. Dodſley lately brought me a ſample of it, upon which, if I miſtake not, he will make very conſiderable improvements, as my countrymen often do upon the inventions of other nations. This ſheet of paper I conjectured to be the ground-work and principal material of a tender and paſſionate letter from a fine gentleman to a fine lady; though in truth it might very well be the whole letter itſelf. At the top of the firſt page, was delineated a lady, with very red cheeks and a very large hoop, in the faſhionable attitude of knotting, and of making a very genteel French curteſy. This evidently appears to ſtand for MADAM, and ſaves the time and trouble of writing it. At the bottom of the third page, was painted a very fine well-dreſſed gentleman, with his hat under his left arm, and his right hand upon his heart, bowing moſt reſpectfully low; which ſingle figure, by an admirable piece of brachygraphy or ſhort-hand, plainly conveys this deep ſenſe, and ſtands inſtead of theſe many words, "I have "the honor to be, with the tendereſt and warmeſt ſenti-"ments, madam, your moſt inviolably attached, faith-"ful humble ſervant." The margin of the paper, which was about half an inch broad, was very properly decorated with all the emblems of triumphant beauty and tender ſuffering paſſions. Groups of lillies, roſes, pearls, corals, ſuns, and ſtars, were intermixed with chains, barbed ſhafts, and bleeding hearts. Such a ſheet of paper, I confeſs, ſeems to me to be a compleat letter; and I would adviſe all fine gentlemen, whoſe time I know is precious, to avail themſelves of this admirable invention: it will ſave them a great deal of time, and perhaps

ſome

ſome thought, and I cannot help thinking, that, were they even to take the trouble of filling up the paper with the tendereſt ſentiments of their hearts, or the moſt ſhining flights of their fancy, they would add no energy or delicacy to thoſe types and ſymbols of the lady's conqueſt, and their own captivity and ſufferings.

Theſe blank letters, if I may call them ſo, when they convey ſo much, will mock the jealous curioſity of huſbands and fathers, who will in vain hold them to the fire to elicit the ſuppoſed juice of lemon, and upon whom they may afterwards paſs for a piece of innocent pleaſantry.

The dulleſt of my readers muſt, I am ſure, by this time be aware, that the utility of this invention extends, *mutatis mutandis*, to whatever can be the ſubject of letters, and with much leſs trouble, and much more ſecrecy, propriety and elegancy, than the old way of writing.

A painter of but modern ſkill and fancy may, in a very ſhort time, have reams of ready-painted paper by him, to ſupply the demands of the ſtateſman, the divine, and the lover. And I think it my duty to inform the public, that my good friend Mr. Dodſley, who has long complained of the decay of trade, and who loves, with a prudent regard to his own intereſt, to encourage every uſeful invention, is at this time learning to paint with moſt unwearied diligence and application: and I make no doubt, but that, in a very little time, he will be able to furniſh all ſorts of perſons with the very beſt ready-made goods of that kind. I warned him indeed againſt providing any for the two learned profeſſions of the law and phyſic, which I apprehend would lie upon his hands: one of them being already in poſſeſſion, to ſpeak in their own ſtyle, of a more brachygraphical, cryptographical, and ſteganographical ſecret, in writing their WARRANTS; and the other not willingly admitting brevity in any ſhape. Otherwiſe, what innumerable ſkins of parchment and lines of writing might be ſaved in a marriage-ſettlement, for inſtance, if the firſt fourteen or fifteen ſons, the ſuppoſed future iſſue, LAWFULLY TO BE BEGOTTEN of that happy marriage, and upon whom the ſettlement is ſucceſſively made, were to be painted every one a ſize leſs than the other upon one ſkin of parchment, inſtead of being enumerated upon one hundred, according to priority

of birth and seniority of age; and moreover the elder, by an happy *pleonasmus*, always to take before, and be preferred to, the younger! but this useful alteration is more to be wished than expected, for reasons which I do not at present think proper to mention.

I am sensible that the government may possibly object, that I am suggesting to its enemies a method of carrying on their treasonable correspondences, with much more secrecy than formerly. But, as my intentions are honest, I should be very sorry to have my loyalty suspected; and when I consider the zeal, and at the same time the ingenuity, of the Jacobites, I am convinced that their letters in this new method will be so charged with groves of oaken boughs, white roses and thistles interwoven, that their meaning will not be obscure, and consequently no danger will arise to the government from this new and excellent invention.

XXV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, June 21, 1753. N° 25.

I HAVE the pleasure of informing my fair correspondent, that her petition contained in the following letter is granted. I wish I could as easily restore to her what she has lost. But to a mind like hers, so elevated! so harmonized! time and the consciousness of so much purity of intention will bring relief. It must always afford her matter of the most pleasing reflection, that her soul had no participation with her material part in that particular act, which she appears to mention with so tender regret. But it is not my intention to anticipate her story, by endeavouring to console her. Her letter, I hope, will caution all young ladies of equal virtue with herself against that

that excefs of complaifance, with which they are fometimes too willing to entertain their lovers.

" To Mr. Fitz-Adam.

Sir,

I HAVE not the leaft ill-will to your friend Mr. Dodfley, whom I never faw in my life; but I addrefs myfelf to your equity and good-nature, for a fmall fhare only of your favour and recommendation in that new and valuable branch of trade, to which you have informed the public he is now applying himfelf, and which I hope you will not think it reafonable that he fhould monopolize. I mean that admirable fhort and fecret method of communicating one's ideas, by ingenious emblems and repreſentations of the pencil, inftead of the vulgar and old method of letters by the pen. Give me leave, fir, to ftate my cafe and my qualifications to you: I am fure you will decide with juftice.

I am the daughter of a clergyman, who, having had a very good living, gave me a good education, and left me no fortune. I had naturally a turn to reading and drawing: my father encouraged and aſſiſted me in the one, allowed me a maſter to inſtruct me in the other, and I made an uncommon progreſs in them both. My heart was tender, and my ſentiments were delicate; perhaps too much ſo for my rank in life. This diſpoſition led me to ſtudy chiefly thoſe treaſures of divine honor, ſpotleſs virtue, and refined ſentiment, the voluminous romances of the laſt century: ſentiments, from which, I thank heaven, I have never deviated. From a ſympathizing ſoftneſs of ſoul, how often have I wept over thoſe affecting diſtreſſes! how have I ſhared the pangs of the chaſte and lovely Mariamne upon the death of the tender, the faithful Tiridates! and how has my indignation been excited, at the unfaithful and ungenerous hiſtorical miſrepreſentations of the gallant firſt Brutus, who was undoubtedly the tendereſt lover that ever lived! My drawings took the ſame elegant turn with my reading. I painted all the

moſt

moſt moving and tender ſtories of charming Ovid's Metamorphoſes; not without ſometimes mingling my tears with my colors. I preſented ſome fans of my own painting to ſome ladies in the neighbourhood, who were pleaſed to commend both the execution and the deſigns. The latter I always took care ſhould be moving, and at the ſame time irreproachably pure; and I found means even to repreſent, with unblemiſhed delicacy, the unhappy paſſion of the unfortunate Paſiphaë. With this turn of mind, this ſoftneſs of ſoul, it will be ſuppoſed that I loved. I did ſo, ſir; tenderly and truly I loved. Why ſhould I diſown a paſſion, which, when clarified as mine was from the impure dregs of ſenſuality, is the nobleſt and moſt generous ſentiment of the human breaſt? O! that the falſe heart of the dear deceiver, whoſe perfidious vows betrayed mine, had been but as pure! The traitor was quartered with his troop of dragoons in the town where I lived. His perſon was a happy compound of the manly ſtrength of a hero, and all the ſofter graces of a lover; and I thought that I diſcovered in him, at firſt ſight, all the courage and all the tenderneſs of Oroondates. My figure, which was not bad, it ſeems, pleaſed him as much. He ſought and obtained my acquaintance. Soon by his eyes, and ſoon after by his words, he declared his paſſion to me. My bluſhes, my confuſion, and my ſilence, too plainly ſpoke mine. Good gods! how tender were his words! how languiſhingly ſoft his eyes! with what ardor did he preſs my hand; a trifling liberty, which one cannot decently refuſe, and for which refuſal there is no precedent! Sometimes he addreſſed me in the moving words of Varanes, ſometimes in the tender accents of Caſtalio, and ſometimes in the warmer language of Juba; for he was a very good ſcholar. In ſhort, ſir, a month was not paſt before he preſſed for what he called a proof of my paſſion. I trembled at the very thought, and reproached him with the indelicacy of it. He perſiſted, and I, in compliance with cuſtom only, hinted previous marriage: he urged love, and I was not vulgar enough to refuſe to the man I tenderly loved, the proof he required of my paſſion. I yielded, it is true; but it was to ſentiment, not to deſire. A few months gave me reaſon to ſuſpect that his paſſion was not quite ſo pure: and within the year, the perfidious wretch convinced me

that

that it had been merely ſenſual: for, upon the removal of his troop to other quarters, he took a cold leave of me, and contented himſelf with ſaying, that in the courſe of quarters he hoped to have the pleaſure, ſome time or other, of ſeeing me again. You, Mr. Fitz-Adam, if you have any elegancy of ſoul, as I dare ſay you have, can better gueſs than I can expreſs, the agonies I felt, and the tears I ſhed upon this occaſion: but all in vain; vain as the thouſand tender letters which I have written to him ſince, and to which I have received no anſwer. As all this paſſed within the courſe of ten months, I had but one child; which dear pledge of my firſt and only love I now maintain, at the expence of more than half of what I have to ſubſiſt upon myſelf.

Having now, as I hope, prepared your compaſſion, and proved my qualification, I proceed to the prayer of my petition; which is, that you will be pleaſed to recommend me to the public, with all that authority which you have ſo juſtly acquired, for a ſhare of this new and beneficial branch of trade, I mean no farther than the juſt bounds to which the female province may extend. Let Mr. Dodſley engroſs all the reſt, with my beſt wiſhes. Though I ſay it, I believe nobody has a clearer notion of the theory of delicate ſentiments than I have; and I have already a conſiderable ſtock in hand, of thoſe allegorical and emblematical paintings, applicable to almoſt every ſituation, in which a woman of ſenſe, virtue, and delicacy, can find herſelf. I indulged my fancy in painting them, according to the various diſpoſitions of mind, which my various fortunes produced. I think I may ſay without vanity, that I have made conſiderable improvements in the celebrated map of the realms of love in Clelia. I have adorned the banks of the gentle and cryſtalline Tender, with ſeveral new villages and groves; and added expreſſion to the pleaſing melancholic groves of ſighs of tender cares. I have whole quires, painted in my happier moments, of hearts united and crowned, fluttering Cupids, wanton zephyrs, conſtant and tender doves, myrtle bowers, banks of jeſſamine and tuberoſe, and ſhady groves. Theſe will require very little filling up, if any, from ladies who are in the tranſported ſituation of growing loves. For the forſaken and complaining fair, with whom, alas! I too fatally

ſympathize,

ſympathize, I have tender willows drooping over murmuring brooks, and gloomy walks of mournful cypreſs and ſolemn yew. In ſhort, ſir, I either have by me, or will forthwith provide, whatever can convey the moſt perfect ideas of elegant friendſhip, or pure, refined, and ſentimental paſſion. But I think it neceſſary to give notice, that if any ladies would expreſs any indelicate ideas of love, or require any types or emblems of ſenſual joy, they muſt not apply to,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,

PARTHENISSA."

XXVI.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, July 19, 1753. N° 29.

SIR,

I TROUBLED you ſome time ago with an account of my diſtreſs, ariſing from the female part of my family. I told you that, by an unfortunate trip to Paris, my wife and daughter had run ſtark French, and I wiſh I could tell you now that they were perfectly recovered; but all I can ſay is, that the violence of the ſymptoms ſeems to abate, in proportion as the cloaths that inflamed them wear out.

My preſent misfortune flows from a direct contrary cauſe, and affects me much more ſenſibly. The little whims, affectations, and delicacies of ladies may be both ridiculous and diſagreeable, eſpecially to thoſe who are obliged to be at once the witneſſes and the martyrs of them; but they are not evils to be compared with the obſtinate wrong-headedneſs, the idle and illiberal turn, of an only ſon, which is unfortunately my caſe.

I acquainted

I acquainted you, that in the education of my ſon I had conformed to the common cuſtom of this country, perhaps I conformed to it too much and too ſoon; and that I carried him to Paris, from whence, after ſix months ſtay, he was to go upon his travels, and take the uſual tour of Italy and Germany. I thought it very neceſſary for a young man, though not for a young lady, to be well acquainted with the languages, the manners, the characters, and the conſtitutions, of other countries; the want of which I experienced and lamented in myſelf. In order to enable him to keep good company, I allowed him more than I could conveniently afford; and I truſted him to the care of a Swiſs governor, a gentleman of ſome learning, good-ſenſe, good-nature, and good-manners. But how cruelly I am diſappointed in all theſe hopes, what follows will inform you.

During his ſtay at Paris, he only frequented the worſt Engliſh company there, with whom he was unhappily engaged in two or three ſcrapes, which the credit and the good-nature of the Engliſh ambaſſador helped him out of. He hired a low Iriſh wench, whom he drove about in a hired chaiſe, to the great honor of himſelf, his family, and his country. He did not learn one word of French, and never ſpoke to Frenchman or Frenchwoman, excepting ſome vulgar and injurious epithets, which he beſtowed upon them in very plain Engliſh. His governor very honeſtly informed me of this conduct, which he tried in vain to reform, and adviſed their removal to Italy, which accordingly I immediately ordered. His behaviour there will appear in the trueſt light to you, by his own and his governor's laſt letters to me, of which I here give you faithful copies.

" Rome, May the 3d, 1753.

" SIR,

" In the ſix weeks that I paſſed at Florence, and the
" week I ſtayed at Genoa, I never had time to write to
" you, being wholly taken up with ſeeing things, of
" which the moſt remarkable is the ſteeple of Piſa: it is
" the oddeſt thing I ever ſaw in my life, it ſtands all
" awry; I wonder it does not tumble down. I met
" with a great many of my countrywomen, and we live

" together

" together very ſociably. I have been here now a month,
" and will give you an account of my way of life. Here
" are a great many agreeable Engliſh gentlemen; we are
" about nine or ten as ſmart bucks as any in England.
" We conſtantly breakfaſt together, and then either go
" and ſee ſights, or drive about the outlets of Rome in
" chaiſes; but the horſes are very bad, and the chaiſes
" do not follow well. We meet before dinner at the
" Engliſh coffee-houſe; where there is a very good bil-
" liard-table, and very good company. From thence
" we go and dine together by turns at each other's lodg-
" ings. Then, after a chearful glaſs of claret, for we
" have made a ſhift to get ſome here, we go to the cof-
" fee-houſe again; from thence to ſupper, and ſo to
" bed. I do not believe that theſe Romans are a bit like
" the old Romans; they are a parcel of thin-gutted,
" ſniveling, cringing dogs, and I verily believe that our
" ſet could threſh forty of them. We never go among
" them; it would not be worth while: beſides, we none
" of us ſpeak Italian, and none of thoſe ſignors ſpeak
" Engliſh; which ſhews what ſort of fellows they are.
" We ſaw the Pope go by the other day in a proceſſion,
" but we reſolved to aſſert the honor of old England; ſo
" we neither bowed, nor pulled off our hats, to the old
" rogue. Proviſions and liquor are but bad here; and,
" to ſay the truth, I have not had one thorough good
" meal's meat ſince I left England. No longer ago than
" laſt Sunday, we wanted to have a good plumb-pud-
" ding; but we found the materials difficult to provide,
" and were obliged to get an Engliſh footman to make it.
" Pray, ſir, let me come home; for I cannot find that
" one is a jot the better for ſeeing all theſe outlandiſh
" places and people. But if you will not let me come
" back, for God's ſake, ſir, take away the impertinent
" *mounſeer* you ſent with me. He is a conſiderable ex-
" pence to you, and of no manner of ſervice to me. All
" the Engliſh here laugh at him, he is ſuch a prig. He
" thinks himſelf a fine gentleman, and is always plaguing
" me to go into foreign companies, to learn foreign
" languages, and to get foreign manners; as if I were
" not to live and die in old England, and as if good Eng-
" liſh

" liſh acquaintance would not be much more uſeful to " me than outlandiſh ones. Dear ſir, grant me this re- " queſt, and you ſhall ever find me

" Your moſt dutiful ſon,

" G. D."

The following is a very honeſt and ſenſible letter, which I received at the ſame time from my ſon's governor.

" Rome, May the 3d, 1753.

" SIR,

" I think myſelf obliged in conſcience to inform you, " that the money you are pleaſed to allow me, for my " attendance upon your ſon, is abſolutely thrown away; " ſince I find, by melancholy experience, that I can be " of no manner of uſe to him. I have tried all poſſible " methods to prevail with him to anſwer, in ſome de- " gree at leaſt, your good intentions in ſending him " abroad; but all in vain: and in return for my endea- " vours, I am either laughed at or inſulted. Sometimes " I am called a beggarly French dog, and bid to go " back to my own country and eat my frogs; and ſome- " times I am *mounſeer ragout*, and told that I think my- " ſelf a very fine gentleman. I daily repreſent to him, " that, by ſending him abroad, you meant that he " ſhould learn the languages, the manners, and characters, " of different countries, and that he ſhould add to the " claſſical education which you had given him at home, " a knowledge of the world, and the genteel eaſy man- " ners of a man of faſhion, which can only be acquired " by frequenting the beſt companies abroad. To which " he only anſwers me with a ſneer of contempt, and " ſays, " ſo be like-ye, ha!" I would have connived " at the common vices of youth, if they had been at- " tended with the leaſt degree of decency or refinement; " but I muſt not conceal from you, that your ſon's are " of the loweſt and moſt degrading kind, and avowed " in the moſt public and indecent manner. I have never " been able to perſuade him to deliver the letters of re- " commendation which you procured him; he ſays, he

" does

" does not desire to keep such company. I advised him " to take an Italian master; which he flatly refused, say- " ing that he should have time enough to learn Italian, " when he went back to England. But he has taken, of " himself, a music master to teach him to play upon the " German flute, upon which he throws away two or three " hours every day. We spend a great deal of money, " without doing you or ourselves any honor by it; though " your son, like the generality of his countrymen, va- " lues himself upon the expence, and looks upon all " foreigners, who are not able to make so considerable " a one, as a parcel of beggars and scoundrels, speaks " of them, and, if he spoke to them, would treat them " as such.

" If I might presume to advise you, sir, it should be to " order us home forthwith. I can assure you that your " son's morals and manners will be in much less " danger under your own inspection at home, than they " can be under mine abroad; and I defy him to keep " worse English company in England than he now keeps " here. But, whatever you may think fit to determine " concerning him, I must humbly insist upon my own " dismission, and upon leave to assure you in person of " the respect, with which I have the honor to be,

" SIR,

" Your, &c."

I have complied with my son's request, in consequence of his governor's advice, and have ordered him to come home immediately. But what shall I do with him here, where he is but too likely to be encouraged and countenanced in these illiberal and ungentleman-like manners? My case is surely most singularly unfortunate; to be plagued on one side by the polite and elegant foreign follies of my wife and daughter, and on the other by the unconforming obstinacy, the low vulgar excesses, and the porter-like manners, of my son.

Perhaps my fortune may suggest to you some thoughts upon the methods of education in general, which, con-

veyed

veyed to the public through your paper, may prove of public uſe. It is in that view ſingly that you have had this ſecond trouble from,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant and conſtant reader,

R. D.

I allow the caſe of my worthy correſpondent to be compaſſionate, but I cannot poſſibly allow it to be ſingular. The public places daily prove the contrary too plainly. I confeſs I oftener pity than blame the errors of youth, when I reflect upon the fundamental errors generally committed by their parents in their education. Many totally neglect, and many miſtake it. The antients began the education of their children, by forming their hearts and their manners. They taught them the duty of men and of citizens, we teach them the languages of the antients, and leave their morals and manners to ſhift for themſelves.

As for the modern ſpecies of human bucks, I impute their brutality to the negligence or the fondneſs of their parents. It is obſerved in parks, among their betters, the real bucks, that the moſt troubleſome and miſchievous are thoſe who were bred up tame, fondled, and fed out of the hand, when fawns. They abuſe, when grown up, the indulgence they met with in their youth; and their familiarity grows troubleſome and dangerous with their horns.

THE

XXVII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Dec. 7, 1753. N° 49.

THOUGH I am an old fellow, I am neither ſour nor ſilly enough yet, to be a ſnarling *laudator temporis acti*, and to hate or deſpiſe the preſent age becauſe it is the preſent. I cannot, like many of my cotemporaries, rail at the wonderful degeneracy and corruption of theſe times, nor, by ſneering compliments to the ingenious, the ſagacious, moderns, intimate that they have not common ſenſe. I really do not think that the preſent age is marked out by any new and diſtinguiſhed vices and follies, unknown to former ages. On the contrary, I am apt to ſuſpect that human nature was always very like what it is at this day, and that men, from the time of my great progenitors down to this moment, have always had in them the ſame ſeeds of virtue and vice, wiſdom and folly, of which only the modes have varied, from climate, education, and a thouſand other conſpiring cauſes.

Perhaps this uncommon good-humour and indulgence of mine to my cotemporaries may be owing to the natural benignity of my conſtitution, in which I can diſcover no particles of envy or ill-nature, even to my rivals, both in fame and profit, the weekly writers; or perhaps to the ſuperiority of my parts, which every body muſt acknowledge, and which places me infinitely above the mean ſentiments of envy and jealouſy. But, whatever may be the true cauſe, which probably neither my readers nor I ſhall ever diſcover with preciſion, this at leaſt is certain, that the preſent age has not only the honor and pleaſure of being extremely well with me, but, if I dare ſay ſo, better than any that I have yet either heard or read of. Both vices and virtues are ſmoothed and ſoftened by manners, and though they exiſt as they ever have done, yet the former are become leſs barbarous, and the latter leſs rough; inſomuch that I am as glad as Mr. Voltaire can be, that I have the good fortune to live in this age, indepen-

independently of that intereſted conſideration, that it is rather better to be ſtill alive, than only to have lived.

This my benevolence to my countrymen and cotemporaries ought to be eſteemed ſtill the more meritorious in me, when I ſhall make it appear that no man's merit has been leſs attended to or rewarded than mine: and nothing produces ill-humor, rancour, and malevolence ſo much, as neglected and unrewarded merit.

The utility of my weekly labors is evident, and their effects, wherever they are read, prodigious. They are equally calculated, I may ſay it without vanity, to form the heart, improve the underſtanding, and pleaſe the fancy. Notwithſtanding all which, the ungrateful public does not take above three thouſand of them a week, though, according to Mr. Maitland's calculation of the number of inhabitants in this great metropolis, they ought to take two hundred thouſand of them, ſuppoſing only five perſons, and one paper to each family; and allowing ſeven millions of ſouls in the reſt of the kingdom, I may modeſtly ſay, that one million more of them ought to be taken and circulated in the country. The profit ariſing from the ſale of twelve hundred thouſand papers, would be ſome encouragement to me to continue theſe my labors, for the benefit of mankind.

I have not yet had the leaſt intimation from the miniſters, that they have any thoughts of calling me to their aſſiſtance, and giving me ſome conſiderable employment of honor and profit; and, having had no ſuch intimations, I am juſtly apprehenſive that they have no ſuch intentions: ſuch intimations being always long previous to the performance, often to the intentions.

Nor have I been invited, as I confeſs I expected to be, by any conſiderable borough or county, to repreſent them in the next parliament, and to defend their liberties, and the Chriſtian religion, againſt the miniſters and the Jews. But I think I can account for this ſeeming ſlight, without mortification to my vanity and ſelf-love; my name being a pentateuch name, which, in theſe ſuſpicious and doubtful times, ſavours too ſtrongly of Judaiſm; though, upon the faith of a Chriſtian, I have not the leaſt tendency to it; and I muſt do Mrs. Fitz-Adam, who I own has ſome influence over me, the juſtice to ſay,

ſay, that ſhe has the utmoſt horror for thoſe ſanguinary rites and ceremonies.

Notwithſtanding all this ill uſage, for every man may be ſaid to be ill uſed, who is not rewarded according to his own eſtimation of his own merit, which I feel and lament, I cannot however call the preſent age names, and brand it with degeneracy; nature, as I have already obſerved, being always the ſame, modes only varying. With modes, the ſignification of words alſo varies, and in the courſe of thoſe variations, convey ideas very different from thoſe, which they were originally intended to expreſs. I could give numberleſs inſtances of this kind, but at preſent I ſhall content myſelf with this ſingle one.

The word HONOR, in its proper ſignification, doubtleſs implies the united ſentiments of virtue, truth, and juſtice, carried by a generous mind beyond thoſe mean moral obligations, which the laws require, or can puniſh the violation of. A TRUE MAN OF HONOR will not content himſelf with the literal diſcharge of the duties of a man and a citizen; he raiſes and dignifies them into magnanimity. He gives where he may with juſtice refuſe, he forgives where he may with juſtice reſent, and his whole conduct is directed by the noble ſentiments of his own unvitiated heart; ſurer and more ſcrupulous guides than the laws of the land, which, being calculated for the generality of mankind, muſt neceſſarily be more a reſtraint upon vices in general, than an invitation and reward of particular virtues. But theſe extenſive and compound notions of HONOR have been long contracted, and reduced to the ſingle one of perſonal courage. Among the Romans, HONOR meant no more than contempt of dangers and death in the ſervice, whether juſt or unjuſt, of their country. Their ſucceſſors and conquerors, the Goths and Vandals, who did not deal much in complex ideas, ſimplified thoſe of HONOR, and reduced them to this plain and ſingle one, of fighting for fighting's ſake, upon any, or all, no matter what, occaſions.

Our preſent mode of HONOR is ſomething more compounded, as will appear by the true character which I ſhall now give of a faſhionable MAN OF HONOR.

A Gen-

A Gentleman *, which is now the genteel ſynonymous term for a MAN OF HONOR, muſt, like his Gothic anceſtors, be ready for, and rather deſirous of, ſingle combat. And if by a proper degree of wrongheadedneſs he provokes it, he is only ſo much the more jealous of his HONOR, and more of a GENTLEMAN.

He may lie with impunity, if he is neither detected nor accuſed of it: for it is not the lie he tells, but the lie he is told of, that diſhonors him. In that caſe he demonſtrates his veracity by his ſword or his piſtol, and either kills or is killed with the greateſt HONOR.

He may abuſe and ſtarve his own wife, daughters, or ſiſters, and he may ſeduce thoſe of other men, particularly his friends, with inviolate HONOR, becauſe, as ſir John Brute very juſtly obſerves, *he wears a ſword.*

By the laws of HONOR, he is not obliged to pay his ſervants or his tradeſmen; for, as they are a pack of ſcoundrels, they cannot without inſolence demand their due of a gentleman: but he muſt punctually pay his gaming debts to the ſharpers who have cheated him; for thoſe debts are really debts of HONOR.

He lies under one diſagreeable reſtraint; for he muſt not cheat at play, unleſs in a horſe-match: but then he may with great HONOR defraud in an office, or betray a truſt.

In public affairs, he may, not only with HONOR, but even with ſome degree of LUSTRE, be in the ſame ſeſſion a turbulent patriot, oppoſing the beſt meaſures, and a ſervile courtier, promoting the worſt; provided a very lucrative conſideration be known to be the motive of his converſion: for in that caſe the point of HONOR turns ſingly upon the *quantum*.

From theſe premiſes, which the more they are conſidered the truer they will be found, it appears that there are but two things which a man of the niceſt HONOR may not do, which are, declining ſingle combat, and cheating at play. Strange! that VIRTUE ſhould be ſo difficult, and HONOR, its ſuperior, ſo eaſy to attain it!

* A gentleman, is every man, who with a tolerable ſuit of cloaths, a ſword by his ſide, and a watch and ſnuff-box in his pocket, aſſerts himſelf to be a gentleman, ſwears with energy that he will be treated as ſuch, and that he will cut the throat of any man who preſumes to ſay to the contrary.

The uniformed herd of mankind are governed by words and names, which they implicitly receive without either knowing or aſking their meaning. Even the philoſophical and religious controverſies, for the laſt three or four hundred years, have turned much more upon words and names, unaſcertained and miſunderſtood, than upon things fairly ſtated. The polite world, to ſave time and trouble, receive, adapt, and uſe words, in the ſignification of the day; not having leiſure nor inclination to examine and analyſe them; and thus, often miſled by ſounds, and not always ſecured by ſenſe, they are hurried into fatal errors, which they do not give their underſtandings fair play enough to prevent.

In explaining words, therefore, and bringing them back to their true ſignification, one may ſometimes happen to expoſe and explode thoſe errors, which the abuſe of them both occaſions and protects. May that be the good fortune of this day's paper! How many unthinking and unhappy men really take themſelves to be MEN of HONOR, upon theſe miſtaken ideas of that word! And how fatal to others, eſpecially to the young and inexperienced, is their example and ſucceſs in the world! I could heartily wiſh that ſome good dramatic poet would exhibit at full length and in lively colors, upon the ſtage, this modiſh character of a MAN of HONOR, of which I have but ſlightly and haſtily chalked the outlines. Upon ſuch a ſubject, I am apt to think that a good poet might be more uſeful than a good preacher, as perhaps his audiences would be more numerous, and his matter more attended to. Beſides,

" Segnius irritant animos, demiſſa per aurem
" Quam quæ ſunt oculis ſubjecta fidelibus, et quæ
" Ipſe ſibi tradit ſpectator *."

P. S. To prevent miſtakes, I muſt obſerve that there is a great difference between a MAN of HONOR, and a PERSON of HONOR. By PERSONS of HONOR were meant, in the latter end of the laſt century, bad authors and poets of noble birth, who were but juſt not fools enough to prefix their names in great letters to the prologues, epilogues, and ſometimes even the plays, with which they

* Horat. Art. Poet. —— What we hear
More ſlowly moves the heart than what we ſee.
DUNCOMBE's *tranſlation.*

entertained

entertained the public. But now that our nobility are too generous to interfere in the trade of us poor profeſſed authors, or to eclipſe our performances by the diſtinguiſhed and ſuperior excellency and luſtre of theirs; the meaning at preſent of a PERSON of HONOR, is reduced to the SIMPLE idea of a PERSON of ILLUSTRIOUS BIRTH.

XXVIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Sept. 19, 1754. N° 90.

AN old friend and fellow-ſtudent of mine at the univerſity, called upon me the other morning, and found me reading Plato's Sympoſion. I laid down my book to receive him, which, after the firſt uſual compliments, he took up, ſaying, "You will give me leave to ſee what was the object of your ſtudies." "Nothing leſs than the divine "Plato," ſaid I, "that amiable philoſopher—" "with "whom," interrupted my friend, "Cicero declares that "he would rather be in the wrong, than in the right "with any other." "I cannot," replied I, "carry my "veneration for him to that degree of enthuſiaſm; but "yet, whenever I underſtand him, for I confeſs I do "not every where, I prefer him to all the antient philo- "ſophers. His Sympoſion more particularly engages "and entertains me, as I ſee the manners and characters "of the moſt eminent men, of the politeſt times, of "the politeſt city of Greece. And, with all due reſpect "to the moderns, I muſt queſtion whether an account "of a modern Sympoſion, though written by the ableſt "hand, could be read with ſo much pleaſure and im- "provement." "I do not know that," replied my friend; "for, though I revere the antients as much as you poſ- "ſibly can, and look upon the moderns as pigmies, "when compared to thoſe giants, yet if we come up to "or near them in any thing, it is the elegance and deli- "cacy of our convivial intercourſe."

I was the more ſurprized at this doubt of my friend's, becauſe I knew that he implicitly ſubſcribed to, and ſuperſtitiouſly maintained all the articles of the claſſical faith. I therefore aſked him, whether he was ſerious? He anſwered me "that he was: that, in his mind, Plato "ſpun out that ſilly affair of love too fine and too long; "and that, if I would but let him introduce me to the "club of which he was an unworthy member, he be-"lieved I ſhould at leaſt entertain the ſame doubt, or "perhaps even decide in favour of the moderns." I thanked my friend for his kindneſs, but added that, in whatever ſociety he was an unworthy member, I ſhould be ſtill a more unworthy gueſt. That moreover, my retired and domeſtic turn of life was as inconſiſtent with the engagements of a club, as my natural taciturnity among ſtrangers would be miſplaced in the midſt of all that feſtal mirth and gaiety. "You miſtake me," anſwered my friend; "every member of our club has the "privilege of bringing one friend along with him, who "is by no means thereby to become a member of it; "and as for your taciturnity, we have ſome ſilent mem-"bers, who, by the way, are none of our worſt. Si-"lent people never ſpoil company; but, on the contra-"ry, by being good hearers, encourage good ſpeakers." "But I have another difficulty," anſwered I, "and that "I doubt a very ſolid one, which is, that I drink no-"thing but water." "So much the worſe for you," replied my friend, who, by the bye, loves his bottle moſt academically; "you will pay for the claret you do "not drink. We uſe no compulſion; every one drinks "as little as he pleaſes—" "Which I preſume," interrupted I, "is as much as he can." "That is juſt as "it happens," ſaid he: "ſometimes, it is true, we make "pretty good ſittings, but for my own part, I chuſe to "go home always before eleven: for, take my word for "it, it is the ſitting up late, and not the drink, that "deſtroys the conſtitution." As I found that my friend would have taken a refuſal ill, I told him that for this once I would certainly attend him to the club, but deſired him to give me previouſly the outlines of the characters of the ſitting members, that I might know how to behave myſelf properly. "Your precaution," ſaid he, "is a prudent "one; and I will make you ſo well acquainted with them

"before-

" beforehand, that you ſhall not ſeem a ſtranger when " among them. You muſt know then, that our club " conſiſts of at leaſt forty members when compleat. Of " theſe, many are now in the country; and beſides, we " have ſome vacancies, which cannot be filled up till next " winter. Palſies and apoplexies have of late, I do not " know why, been pretty rife among us, and carried off " a good many. It is not above a week ago, that poor " Tom Toaſtwell fell on a ſudden under the table, as we " thought only a little in drink, but he was carried home, " and never ſpoke more. Thoſe whom you will proba- " bly meet with to-day are, firſt of all, lord Feeble, a " nobleman of admirable ſenſe, a true fine gentleman, " and, for a man of quality, a pretty claſſic. He has " lived rather faſt formerly, and impaired his conſtitu- " tion by ſitting up late, and drinking your thin ſharp " wines. He is ſtill what you call nervous, which makes " him a little low ſpirited and reſerved at firſt; but he " grows very affable and chearful, as ſoon as he has " warmed his ſtomach with about a bottle of good claret.

" Sir Tunbelly Guzzle is a very worthy north-country " baronet of a good eſtate, and one who was beforehand " in the world, till, being twice choſen knight of the " ſhire, and having in conſequence got a pretty employ- " ment at court, he ran out conſiderably. He has left " off houſe-keeping, and is now upon a retrieving " ſcheme. He is the heartieſt, honeſteſt fellow living; " and though he is a man of very few words, I can aſ- " ſure you he does not want ſenſe. He had an univerſi- " ty education, and has a good notion of the claſſics. " The poor man is confined half the year at leaſt with " the gout, and has beſides an inveterate ſcurvy, which " I cannot account for: no man can live more regularly, " he eats nothing but plain meat, and very little of that; " he drinks no thin wines, and never ſits up late, for he " has his full doſe by eleven.

" Colonel Culverin is a brave old experienced officer, " though but a lieutenant-colonel of foot. Between you " and me, he has had great injuſtice done him, and is " now commanded by many, who were not born when " he came firſt into the army. He has ſerved in Ireland, " Minorca, and Gibraltar, and would have been in all " the late battles in Flanders, had the regiment been or-

" dered

" dered there. It is a pleaſure to hear him talk of war. " He is the beſt natured man alive, but a little too jea- " lous of his honor, and too apt to be in a paſſion; but " that is ſoon over, and then he is ſorry for it. I fear " he is dropſical, which I impute to his drinking your " champaigns and burgundies. He got that ill habit " abroad.

" Sir George Plyant is well born, has a genteel for- " tune, keeps the very beſt company, and is to be ſure " one of the beſt-bred men alive: he is ſo good-natured, " that he ſeems to have no will of his own. He will " drink as little or as much as you pleaſe, and no mat- " ter of what. He has been a mighty man with the la- " dies formerly, and loves the crack of the whip ſtill. " He is our news-monger; for, being a gentleman of " the privy-chamber, he goes to court every day, and " conſequently knows pretty well what is going forward " there. Poor gentleman! I fear we ſhall not keep him " long; for he ſeems far gone in a conſumption, though " the doctors ſay it is only a nervous atrophy.

" Will Sitfaſt is the beſt-natured fellow living, and an " excellent companion, though he ſeldom ſpeaks; but " he is no flincher, and fits every man's hand out at the " club. He is a very good ſcholar, and can write very " pretty Latin verſes. I doubt he is in a declining way; " for a paralitical ſtroke has lately twitched up one ſide " of his mouth ſo, that he is now obliged to take his " wine diagonally. However, he keeps up his ſpirits " bravely, and never ſhams his glaſs.

" Doctor Carbuncle is an honeſt, jolly, merry parſon, " well affected to the government, and much of a gen- " tleman. He is the life of our club, inſtead of being " the leaſt reſtraint upon it. He is an admirable ſcholar, " and I really believe has all Horace by heart; I know " he has him always in his pocket. His red face, in- " flamed noſe, and ſwelled legs, make him generally " thought a hard drinker by thoſe who do not know " him; but I muſt do him the juſtice to ſay, that I never " ſaw him diſguiſed with liquor in my life. It is true, he " is a very large man, and can hold a great deal, which " makes the colonel call him pleaſantly enough, *a veſſel* " *of election.*

" The

"The laſt and leaſt," concluded my friend, "is your "humble ſervant ſuch as I am; and, if you pleaſe, we "will go and walk in the park till dinner-time." I agreed, and we ſet out together. But here the reader will perhaps expect that I ſhould let him walk on a little, while I give his character. We were of the ſame year of St. John's college in Cambridge: he was a younger brother of a good family, was bred to the church, and had juſt got a fellowſhip in the college, when, his elder brother dying, he ſucceeded to an eaſy fortune, and reſolved to make himſelf eaſy with it, that is, to do nothing. As he had reſided long in college, he had contracted all the habits and prejudices, the lazineſs, the ſoaking, the pride, and the pedantry of the cloyſter, which after a certain time are never to be rubbed off. He conſidered the critical knowledge of the Greek and Latin words as the utmoſt effort of the human underſtanding, and a glaſs of good wine in good company as the higheſt pitch of human felicity. Accordingly he paſſes his mornings in reading the claſſics, moſt of which he has long had by heart, and his evenings in drinking his glaſs of good wine, which, by frequent filling, amounts at leaſt to two, and often to three bottles a day. I muſt not omit mentioning that my friend is tormented with the ſtone, which misfortune he imputes to his having once drunk water for a month, by the preſcription of the late doctor Cheyne, and by no means to at leaſt two quarts of claret a day, for theſe laſt thirty years. To return to my friend: "I am very much miſtaken," ſaid he, as we were walking in the park, "if you do not thank me "for procuring you this day's entertainment; for a ſet of "worthier gentlemen, to be ſure, never lived." "I "make no doubt of it," ſaid I, "and am therefore the "more concerned, when I reflect, that this club of wor-"thy gentlemen might, by your own account, be not "improperly called an hoſpital of incurables, as there is "not one among them, who does not labor under ſome "chronical and mortal diſtemper." "I ſee what you "would be at," anſwered my friend; "you would "inſinuate that it is all owing to wine: but let me aſſure "you, Mr. Fitz-Adam, that wine, eſpecially claret, if "neat and good, can hurt no man." I did not reply to this aphoriſm of my friend's, which I knew would draw

on

on too long a diſcuſſion, eſpecially as we were juſt going into the club-room, where I took it for granted that it was one of the great conſtitutional principles. The account of this modern Sympoſion ſhall be the ſubject of my next paper.

XXIX.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Sept. 26, 1754. Nº 91.

MY friend preſented me to the company, in what he thought the moſt obliging manner; but which, I confeſs, put me a little out of countenance. "Give me leave, "gentlemen," ſaid he, "to preſent to you my old "friend Mr. Fitz-Adam, the ingenious author of the "World." The word *author* inſtantly excited the attention of the whole company, and drew all their eyes upon me: for people, who are not apt to write themſelves, have a ſtrange curioſity to ſee a live author. The gentlemen received me in common with thoſe geſtures that intimate welcome; and I on my part reſpectfully muttered ſome of thoſe nothings, which ſtand inſtead of the ſomething one ſhould ſay, and perhaps do full as well.

The weather being hot, the gentlemen were refreſhing themſelves before dinner, with what they called *a cool tankard*; in which they ſucceſſively drank to me. When it came to my turn, I thought I could not decently decline drinking the gentlemen's healths, which I did aggregately: but how was I ſurprized, when upon the firſt taſte I diſcovered that this cooling and refreſhing draught was compoſed of the ſtrongeſt mountain wine, lowered indeed with a very little lemon and water, but then heightened again by a quantity of thoſe comfortable aromatics, nutmeg and ginger! Dinner, which had been called for more than once with ſome impatience, was at laſt brought up, upon the colonel's threatening perdition to the maſter and all the waiters of the houſe, if it was delayed two minutes longer.

We

We sat down without ceremony, and we were no sooner sat down, than every body, except myself, drank every body's health, which made a tumultuous kind of noise. I observed with surprize, that the common quantity of wine was put into glasses of an immense size and weight; but my surprize ceased when I saw the tremulous hands that took them, and for which I supposed they were intended as ballast. But even this precaution did not protect the nose of doctor Carbuncle from a severe shock, in his attempt to hit his mouth. The colonel, who observed this accident, cried out pleasantly, "Why, doctor, I "find you are but a bad engineer. While you aim at "your mouth, you will never hit it, take my word for "it. A floating battery, to hit the mark, must be point-"ed something above, or below it. If you would hit "your mouth, direct your four-pounder at your fore-"head, or your chin." The doctor good-humoredly thanked the colonel for the hint, and promised him to communicate it to his friends at Oxford, where he owned, that he had seen many a good glass of port spilt for want of it. Sir Tunbelly almost smiled, sir George laughed, and the whole company, some how or other, applauded this elegant piece of raillery. But alas, things soon took a less pleasant turn; for an enormous buttock of boiled salt beef, which had succeeded the soupe, proved not to be sufficiently corned for sir Tunbelly, who had bespoke it, and at the same time lord Feeble took a dislike to the claret, which he affirmed not to be the same, which they had drank the day before; it had not "silkiness, went rough off the tongue," and his lordship shrewdly suspected that it was mixed with "Benecarlo, or some of those "black wines." This was a common cause, and excited universal attention. The whole company tasted it seriously, and every one found a different fault with it. The master of the house was immediately sent for up, examined, and treated as a criminal. Sir Tunbelly reproached him with the freshness of the beef, while at the same time all the others fell upon him for the badness of his wine, telling him that it was not fit usage for such good customers as they were, and in fine, threatening him with a migration of the club to some other house. The criminal laid the blame of the beef's not being corned enough upon his cook, whom he promised to turn away,

and

and atteſted heaven and earth, that the wine was the very ſame which they had all approved of the day before, and, as he had a ſoul to be ſaved, was true Chateau Margoux. "Chateau devil!" ſaid the colonel with warmth, "it is your d—d rough chaos * wine." Will Sitfaſt, who thought himſelf obliged to articulate upon this occaſion, ſaid, he was not ſure it was a mixed wine, but that indeed it drank *down*. "If that is all," interrupted the doctor, "let us even drink it *up* then; or, if "that will not do, ſince we cannot have the true *Falernum*, let us take up for once with the *vile Sabinum*. "What ſay you, gentlemen, to good honeſt port, which "I am convinced is a much wholeſomer ſtomach wine?" My friend, who in his heart loves port better than any other wine in the world, willingly ſeconded the doctor's motion, and ſpoke very favourably of your *Portingal* wines in general, if neat. Upon this, ſome was immediately brought up, which I obſerved my friend and the doctor ſtuck to the whole evening. I could not help aſking the doctor, if he really preferred port to lighter wines? To which he anſwered, "You know, Mr. Fitz-"Adam, that uſe is ſecond nature, and port is in a manner mother's milk to me; for it is what my *Alma Mater* ſuckles all her numerous progeny with." I ſilently aſſented to the doctor's account, which I was con vinced was a true one, and then attended to the judicious animadverſions of the other gentlemen upon the claret, which were ſtill continued, though at the ſame time they continued to drink it. I hinted my ſurprize at this to ſir Tunbelly, who gravely anſwered me, and in a moving way, "Why what can we do?" "Not drink it," replied I, "ſince it is not good." "But what will you "have us do? and how ſhall we paſs the evening?" rejoined the baronet. "One cannot go home at five "o'clock." "That depends upon a great deal of uſe," ſaid I. "It may be ſo, to a certain degree," ſaid the doctor. "But give me leave to aſk you, Mr. Fitz-"Adam, you, who drink nothing but water, and live "much at home, how do you keep up your ſpirits?" "Why doctor," ſaid I, "as I never lowered my ſpirits "by ſtrong liquors, I do not want to raiſe them." Here we were interrupted by the colonel's raiſing his voice and indignation

* Cahors.

indignation againſt the burgundy and the champain, ſwearing that the former was ropy, and the latter upon the fret, and not without ſome ſuſpicion of cyder and ſugar-candy; notwithſtanding which, he drank, in a bumper of it, "Confuſion to the town of Briſtol and the bottle act." It was a ſhame, he ſaid, that gentlemen could have no good burgundies and champains, for the ſake of ſome increaſe of the revenue, the manufacture of glaſs bottles, and ſuch ſort of ſtuff. Sir George confirmed the ſame, adding that it was ſcandalous, and the whole company agreed, that the new parliament would certainly repeal ſo abſurd an act the very firſt ſeſſion; but, if they did not, they hoped they would receive inſtructions to that purpoſe from their conſtituents. "To be ſure," ſaid the colonel. "What a d—d rout they made about "the repeal of the Jew-bill, for which nobody cared one "farthing! But, by the way," continued he, "I think "every body has done eating, and therefore had not we "better have the dinner taken away, and the wine ſet "upon the table?" To this the company gave an unanimous aye. While this was doing, I aſked my friend, with ſeeming ſerioufneſs, whether no part of the dinner was to be ſerved up again, when the wine ſhould be ſet upon the table? He ſeemed ſurprized at my queſtion, and aſked me if I was hungry? To which I anſwered, no; but aſked him in my turn if he was dry? To which he alſo anſwered, no. "Then pray," replied I, "why "not as well eat without being hungry, as drink without being dry?" My friend was ſo ſtunned with this, that he attempted no reply, but ſtared at me with as much aſtoniſhment, as he would have done at my great anceſtor Adam, in his primitive ſtate of nature.

The cloth was now taken away, and the bottles, glaſſes, and diſh-clouts, put upon the table, when Will Sitfaſt, who I found was a perpetual toaſt-maker, took the chair, of courſe, as the man of application to buſineſs. He began the king's health in a bumper, which circulated in the ſame manner, not without ſome nice examinations of the chairman as to day-light. The bottle ſtanding by me, I was called upon by the chairman, who added, that though a water-drinker, he hoped I would not refuſe that health in wine. I begged to be excuſed, and told him that I never drank his majeſty's health at all, though

no

no one of his ſubjects wiſhed it more heartily than I did; that hitherto it had not appeared to me, that there could be the leaſt relation between the wine I drank, and the king's ſtate of health, and that, till I was convinced that impairing my own health would improve his Majeſty's, I was reſolved to preſerve the uſe of my faculties and my limbs, to employ both in his ſervice if he could ever have occaſion for them. I had foreſeen the conſequences of this refuſal, and, though my friend had anſwered for my principles, I eaſily diſcovered an air of ſuſpicion in the countenances of the company, and I overheard the colonel whiſper to lord Feeble, "This author is a very odd "dog!"

My friend was aſhamed of me; but however, to help me off as well as he could, he ſaid to me aloud, "Mr. "Fitz-Adam, this is one of thoſe ſingularities, which you "have contracted by living ſo much alone." From this moment, the company gave me up to my oddneſſes, and took no farther notice of me. I leaned ſilently upon the table, waiting for, though, to ſay the truth, without expecting, ſome of that feſtal gaiety, that urbanity, and that elegant mirth, of which my friend had promiſed ſo large a ſhare; inſtead of all which, the converſation ran chiefly into narrative, and grew duller and duller with every bottle. Lord Feeble recounted his former atchievements in love and wine, the colonel complained, though with dignity, of hardſhips and injuſtice, ſir George hinted at ſome important diſcoveries, which he had made that day at court, but cautiouſly avoided naming names, ſir Tunbelly ſlept between glaſs and glaſs, the doctor and my friend talked over college matters, and quoted Latin, and our worthy preſident applied himſelf wholly to buſineſs, never ſpeaking but to order; as, "Sir, the bottle ſtands with you, ſir, you are to "name a toaſt, that has been drunk already, here, more "claret!" &c. In the height of all this convivial pleaſantry, which I plainly ſaw was come to its zenith, I ſtole away at about nine o'clock, and went home; where reflections upon the entertainment of the day crowded into my mind, and may perhaps be the ſubject of ſome future paper.

XXX.

XXX.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Oct. 3, 1754. N° 92.

THE entertainment, I do not ſay the diverſion, which I mentioned in my laſt paper, tumbled my imagination to ſuch a degree, and ſuggeſted ſuch a variety of indiſtinct ideas to my mind, that, notwithſtanding all the pains I took to ſort and digeſt, I could not reduce, them to method. I ſhall therefore throw them out in this paper without order, and juſt as they occured to me.

When I conſidered that, perhaps, two millions of my fellow-ſubjects paſſed two parts in three of their lives in the very ſame manner, in which the worthy members of my friend's club paſs theirs, I was at a loſs to diſcover that attractive, irreſiſtible, and inviſible charm, for I confeſs I ſaw none, to which they ſo deliberately and aſſiduouſly ſacrificed their time, their health, and their reaſon; till, dipping accidentally into monſieur Paſcal, I read, upon the ſubject of hunting, the following paſſage. "What, "unleſs to drown thought," ſays that excellent writer, "can make men throw away ſo much time upon a ſilly "animal, which they may buy much cheaper in the mar-"ket? It hinders us from looking into ourſelves, which "is a view we cannot bear." That this is often one motive, and ſometimes the only one, of hunting, I can eaſily believe. But then it muſt be allowed too, that if the jolly ſportſman, who thus vigorouſly runs away from himſelf, does not break his neck in his flight, he improves his health, at leaſt, by his exerciſe. But what other motive can poſſibly be aſſigned for the ſoaker's daily and ſeriouſly ſwallowing his own deſtruction, except that of "drowning thought, and hindering him from looking "into himſelf, which is a view he cannot bear?"

Unhappy the man who cannot willingly and frequently converſe with himſelf; but miſerable in the higheſt degree is the man who dares not! In one of theſe predicaments

muſt

muſt that man be, who ſoaks and ſleeps away his whole life. Either tired of himſelf for want of any reflections at all, or dreading himſelf for fear of the moſt tormenting ones, he flies for refuge from his folly or his guilt, to the company of his fellow-ſufferers, and to the intoxication of ſtrong liquors.

Archbiſhop Tillotſon aſſerts, and very truly, that no man can plead, in defence of ſwearing, that he was born of a ſwearing conſtitution. I believe the ſame thing may with equal truth be affirmed of drinking. No man is born a drinker. Drinking is an acquired, not a natural, vice. The child, when he firſt taſtes ſtrong liquors, rejects them with evident ſigns of diſguſt, but is inſenſibly brought firſt to bear, and then perhaps to like, them, by the folly of his parents, who promiſe them as an encouragement, and give them as a reward.

When the coroner's inqueſt examines the body of one of thoſe unhappy wretches, who drown themſelves in a pond or river, with commonly a proviſion of lead in their pockets to make the work the ſurer, the verdict is either *felo de ſe*, or lunatic. Is it then the water, or the ſuddenneſs of the plunge, that conſtitutes either the madneſs or the guilt of the act? is there any difference between a water and a wine ſuicide? If there be, it is evidently in favour of the former, which is never ſo deliberate and premeditated as the latter. The ſoaker jogs on with a gentler pace indeed, but to as ſure and certain deſtruction, and as a proof of his intention, would, I believe, upon examination, be generally found to have a good deal of lead about him too. He cannot alledge in his defence, that he has not warning, ſince he daily ſees, in the chronical diſtempers of all his fellow ſoakers, the fatal effects of that ſlow poiſon which he ſo greedily guzzles; for I defy all thoſe honeſt gentlemen, that is, all the hard drinkers in England, a numerous body I doubt, to produce one ſingle inſtance of a ſoaker, whoſe health and faculties are not viſibly impaired by drinking. Some indeed, born much ſtronger than others, hold it out longer, and are abſurdly quoted as living proofs even of the ſalutary effects of drinking; but though they have not yet any of the moſt diſtinguiſhed characteriſtics of their profeſſion about them, though they have not yet loſt one half of themſelves by a *hemiplegia*, nor the uſe of all their limbs by the gout,

gout, though they are but moderately mangy, and though the impending dropsy may not yet appear, I will venture to affirm that the health they boast of is at best but an aukward state between sickness and health: if they are not actually sick, they are not actively well, and you will always find some complaint or other, inadvertently dropped from the triumphant soaker, within half an hour after he has assured you that he is *neither sick nor sorry*. My wife, who is a little superstitious, and perhaps too apt to point out and interpret judgments, otherwise an excellent woman, firmly believes, that the dropsy, of which most soakers finally die, is a manifest and just judgment upon them; the wine they so much loved being turned into water, and themselves drowned at last in the element they so much abhorred.

A rational and sober man, invited by the wit and gaiety of good company, and hurried away by an uncommon flow of spirits, may happen to drink too much, and perhaps accidentally to get drunk; but then these sallies will be short, and not frequent, whereas the soaker is an utter stranger to wit and mirth, and no friend to either.

His business is serious, and he applies himself seriously to it; he steadily pursues the numbing, stupifying, and petrifying, not the animating and exhilarating, qualities of the wine. Gallons of the Nepenthé would be lost upon him. The more he drinks the duller he grows; his politics become more obscure, and his narratives more tedious and less intelligible; till at last *maudlin*, he employs what little articulation he has left, in relating his doleful tale to an insensible audience. I fear my countrymen have been too long noted for this manner of drinking, since a very old and eminent French historian *, speaking of the English, who were then in possession of Aquitain, the promised land of claret, says, *Ils se saoulerent grandement, et se divertirent moult tristement à la mode de leur païs.*

A very skilful surgeon of my acquaintance assured me, that, having opened the body of a SOAKER, who died of an apoplexy, he had found all the finer tubes and vessels plugged up with the tartar of the wine he had swallowed, so as to render the circulation of the blood absolutely impossible, and the folds of the stomach so stiffened with it,

* Froissard.

it, that it could not perform its functions. He compared the body of the deceaſed to a ſiphon, ſo choaked up with the tartar and dregs of the wine that had run through it, as to be impervious. I adopted this image, which ſeemed to me a juſt one, and I ſhall for the future typify the SOAKER by the ſiphon, ſuction being equally the buſineſs of both.

An object, viewed at once, and in its full extent, will ſometimes ſtrike the mind, when the ſeveral parts and gradations of it, ſeparately ſeen, would be but little attended to. I ſhall therefore here preſent the ſociety of ſiphons with a calculation, of which they cannot diſpute the truth, and will not, I believe, deny the moderation; and yet perhaps they will be ſurprized when they ſee the groſs ſums of the wine they ſuck, of the money they pay for it, and of the time they loſe, in the courſe of ſeven years only.

I reckon that I put a ſtaunch ſiphon very low, when I put him only at two bottles a day, one with another. This in ſeven years amounts to four thouſand four hundred and ten bottles *, which makes twenty hogſheads and ſeventy bottles.

Suppoſing this quantity to coſt only four ſhillings a bottle, which I take to be the loweſt price of claret, the ſum amounts to eight hundred and eighty-two pounds.

Allowing every ſiphon but ſix hours a day to ſuck his two bottles in, which is a ſhort allowance, that time amounts to ſix hundred and thirty-eight days, eighteen hours; one full quarter of his life, for the above-mentioned ſeven years. Can any rational being coolly conſider theſe three groſs ſums, of wine, and conſequently diſtempers ſwallowed, of money laviſhed, and time loſt, without ſhame, regret, and a reſolution of reformation?

I am well aware that the numerous ſociety of ſiphons will ſay, like ſir Tunbelly, "What would this fellow have us do?" To which I am at no loſs for an anſwer. Do any thing elſe. Preſerve and improve that reaſon, which was given you to be your guide through this world, and to a better. Attend to, and diſcharge, your religious, your moral, and your ſocial duties. Theſe are occupations worthy of a rational being, they will agreeably and uſefully employ your

* This calculation is defective, the number of bottles drank in that time amounting to 5110.

your time, and will baniſh from your breaſts that tireſome liſtleſſneſs, or thoſe tormenting thoughts, from which you endeavour, though in vain, to fly. Is your retroſpect uncomfortable? Exert yourſelves in time to make your proſpect better; and let the former ſerve as a back-ground to the latter. Cultivate and improve your minds, according to your ſeveral educations and capacities. There are ſeveral uſeful books ſuited to them all. True religion and virtue give a chearful and happy turn to the mind, admit of all true pleaſures, and even procure the trueſt.

Cantabrigius drinks nothing but water, and rides more miles in a year than the keeneſt ſportſman, and with almoſt equal velocity. The former keeps his head clear, the latter his body in health. It is not from himſelf that he runs, but to his acquaintance, a ſynonimous term for his friends. Internally ſafe, he ſeeks no ſanctuary from himſelf, no intoxication for his mind. His penetration makes him diſcover and divert himſelf with the follies of mankind, which his wit enables him to expoſe with the trueſt ridicule, though always without perſonal offence. Chearful abroad, becauſe happy at home; and thus happy, becauſe virtuous!

XXXI.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, NOV. 14, 1754. N° 98.

IT gives me great pleaſure that I am able, in this day's paper, to congratulate the polite part of my fellow ſubjects of both ſexes, upon the ſplendid revival of that moſt rational entertainment, an Italian opera. Of late years it had ſeemed to ſicken, ſo that I greatly feared that the unſucceſsful efforts, which it made from time to time, were its convulſive and expiring pangs. But it now appears, and indeed much to the honour of this country, that we

have ſtill too many protectors and protectoreſſes of the liberal arts, to ſuffer that of muſic, the moſt liberal of them all, to ſink for want of due encouragement.

I am ſenſible that Italian operas have frequently been the objects of the ridicule of many of our greateſt wits; and, viewed in one light only, perhaps not without ſome reaſon. But, as I conſider all public diverſions ſingly with regard to the effects, which they may have upon the morals and manners of the public, I confeſs, I reſpect the Italian operas as the moſt innocent of any.

The ſevere monſieur Boileau juſtly condemns the French operas, the morals of which he calls,

" ——— Morale lubrique
" Que Lully rechauffa des ſons de ſa muſique.*"

But then it muſt be conſidered that French operas are always in French, and conſequently may be underſtood by many French people, and that they are fine dramatic tragedies, adorned with all the graces of poetry and harmony of ſounds, and may probably inſpire too tender, if not voluptuous, ſentiments. Can the Italian opera be accuſed of any thing of this kind? Certainly not. Were, what is called, the poetry of it intelligible in itſelf, it would not be underſtood by one in fifty of a Britiſh audience: but I believe that even an Italian of common candor will confeſs, that he does not underſtand one word of it. It is not the intention of the thing; for, ſhould the ingenious author of the words, by miſtake, put any meaning into them, he would, to a certain degree, check and cramp the genius of the compoſer of the muſic, who perhaps might think himſelf obliged to adapt his ſounds to the ſenſe: whereas now he is at liberty to ſcatter indiſcriminately, among the kings, queens, heroes, and heroines, his ADAGIOS, his ALLEGROS, his PATHETICS, his CHROMATICS, and his JIGGS. It would alſo have been a reſtraint upon the actors and actreſſes, who might poſſibly have attempted to form their action upon the meaning of their parts; but as it is, if they do but ſeem, by turns, to be angry and ſorry in the two firſt acts, and very merry in the laſt ſcene of the laſt, they are ſure to meet with the deſerved applauſe.

* Boileau, Sat. x. l. 141, 142.
Leſſons of licentiouſneſs, which Lully (the founder of the French operas) animated with the ſounds of his muſic.

Signior

Signior Metaſtatio attempted ſome time ago a very dangerous innovation. He tried gently to throw ſome ſenſe into his operas; but it did not take: the conſequences were obvious, and nobody knew where they would ſtop.

The whole ſkill and judgment of the poet now conſiſts in ſelecting about a hundred words, for the opera vocabulary does not exceed that number, that terminate in liquids and vowels, and rhyme to each other. Theſe words excite ideas in the hearer, though they were not the reſult of any in the poet. Thus the word *tortorella*, ſtretched out to a quaver of a quarter of an hour, excites in us the ideas of tender and faithful love; but if it is ſucceeded by *navicella*, that ſoothing idea gives way to the boiſterous and horrid one of a ſkiff, that is, a heart, toſſed by the winds and waves upon the main ocean of love. The handcuffs and fetters in which the hero commonly appears, at the end of the ſecond, or beginning of the third act, indicate captivity; and when properly jingled to a pathetic piece of recitativo upon *queſti ceppi*, are really very moving, and inſpire a love of liberty. Can any thing be more innocent, or more moral, than this muſical pantomime, in which there is not one indecent word or action, but where, on the contrary, the moſt generous ſentiments are, however imperfectly, pointed out and inculcated?

I was once indeed afraid, that the licentiouſneſs of the times had infected even the opera: for in that of Alexander, the hero going into the heroine's apartment, found her taking a nap in an eaſy chair. Tempted by ſo much beauty, and invited by ſo favourable an opportunity, he gently approached, and *ſtole a pair of gloves*. I confeſs, I dreaded the conſequences of this bold ſtep; and the more ſo, as it was taken by the celebrated ſignior Seneſino. But all went off very well; for the hero contented himſelf with giving the good company a ſong, in which he declared the lips he had juſt kiſſed were a couple of rubies.

Another good effect of the Italian operas is, that they contribute extremely to the keeping of good hours; the whole audience, though paſſionately fond of muſic, being ſo tired before they are half, and ſo ſleepy, before they are quite, done, that they make the beſt of their way home, too drowſy to enter upon freſh ſpirits that night.

Having thus reſcued theſe excellent muſical dramas from the unjuſt ridicule, which ſome people of vulgar and illiberal taſtes have endeavoured to throw upon them, I muſt proceed, and do juſtice to the virtuoſos and virtuoſas who perform them. But, I believe, it will be neceſſary for me to premiſe, for the ſake of many of my Engliſh readers, that VIRTU among the modern Italians, ſignifies nothing leſs than what VIRTUS did among the antient ones, or what VIRTUE ſignifies among us; on the contrary, I might ſay that it ſignifies almoſt every thing elſe. Conſequently thoſe reſpectable titles of virtuoſo and virtuoſa have not the leaſt relation to the moral characters of the parties. They mean only that thoſe perſons, endowed ſome by nature, and ſome by art, with good voices, have from their infancy devoted their time and labor to the various combinations of ſeven notes: a ſtudy that muſt unqueſtionably have formed their minds, enlarged their notions, and have rendered them moſt agreeable and inſtructive companions; and as ſuch I obſerve that they are juſtly ſolicited, received, and cheriſhed, by people of the firſt diſtinction.

As theſe illuſtrious perſonages come over here with no ſordid view of profit, but merely *per far piacer a la nobilita Ingleſe*, that is, to oblige the Engliſh nobility, they are exceedingly good and condeſcending to ſuch of the ſaid Engliſh nobility, and even gentry, as are deſirous to contract an intimacy with them. They will, for a word's ſpeaking, dine, ſup, or paſs the whole day, with people of a certain condition, and perhaps ſing or play, if civilly requeſted. Nay, I have known many of them ſo good as to paſs two or three months of the ſummer at the country ſeats of ſome of their noble friends, and thereby mitigate the horrors of the country and manſion-houſe, to my lady and her daughters. I have been aſſured by many of their chief patrons and patroneſſes, that they are all *the beſt creatures in the world*; and from the time of ſignior Cavaliero Nicolini down to this day, I have conſtantly heard the ſeveral great performers, ſuch as Farinelli, Careſtini, Monticelli, Gaffarielli, as well as the ſignore Cuzzoni, Fauſtina, &c. much more praiſed for their affability, the gentleneſs of their manners, and all the good qualities of the head and heart, than for either their muſical ſkill

or

or execution. I have even known theſe their ſocial virtues lay their protectors and protectreſſes under great difficulties, how to reward ſuch diſtinguiſhed merit. But benefit-nights luckily came in to their aſſiſtance, and gave them an opportunity of inſinuating, with all due regard, into the hands of the performer, in lieu of a ticket, a conſiderable bank-bill, a gold ſnuff-box, a diamond-ring, or ſome ſuch trifle. It is to be hoped, that the illuſtrious ſignior Farinelli has not yet forgot the many inſtances he experienced of Britiſh munificence: for it is certain that many private families *ſtill remember them.*

All this is very well; and I greatly approve of it, as I am of tolerating and naturalizing principles. But however, as the beſt things may admit of improvement by certain modifications, I ſhall now ſuggeſt two; the one of a public, the other of a private, nature. I would by all means welcome theſe reſpectable gueſts, but I would by no means part with them, as is too ſoon and too often the caſe.

Some of them, when they have got ten or fifteen thouſand pounds here, unkindly withdraw themſelves, and purchaſe eſtates in land in their own countries; and others are ſeduced from us, by the preſſing invitations of ſome great potentate to come over to ſuperintend his pleaſures, and to take a ſhare in his counſels. This is not only a great loſs to their particular friends, the nobility and gentry, but to the nation in general, by turning the balance of our muſical commerce conſiderably againſt us. I would therefore humbly propoſe, that immediately upon the arrival of theſe valuable ſtrangers, a writ of *ne exeat regnum* ſhould be iſſued to keep them here. The other modification, which I beg leave to hint at only, it being of a private nature, is that no virtuoſo, whoſe voice is below a *contralto*, ſhall be taken to the country ſeat of any family whatſoever; much leſs any ſtrapping fiddler, baſſoon, or baſe viol, who does not even pretend to ſing, or, if he does, ſings a rough tenor, or a tremendous baſs. The conſequences may be ſerious, but at leaſt the appearances are not edifying.

XXXII

XXXII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Nov. 28, 1754. N° 100.

I HEARD the other day, with great pleaſure, from my worthy friend Mr. Dodſley, that Mr. Johnſon's Engliſh dictionary, with a grammar and hiſtory of our language prefixed, will be publiſhed this winter, in two large volumes in folio.

I had long lamented, that we had no lawful ſtandard of our language ſet up, for thoſe to repair to, who might chuſe to ſpeak and write it grammatically and correctly: and I have as long wiſhed that either ſome one perſon of diſtinguiſhed abilities would undertake the work ſingly, or that a certain number of gentlemen would form themſelves, or be formed by the government, into a ſociety for that purpoſe. The late ingenious doctor Swift propoſed a plan of this nature to his friend, as he thought him, the lord treaſurer Oxford, but without ſucceſs; preciſion and perſpicuity not being in general the favourite objects of miniſters, and perhaps ſtill leſs ſo of that miniſter than any other.

Many people have imagined, that ſo extenſive a work would have been beſt formed by numbers of perſons, who ſhould have taken their ſeveral departments, of examining, ſifting, winnowing, (I borrow this image from the Italian *Cruſca*), purifying, and finally fixing our language, by incorporating their reſpective funds into one joint ſtock. But, whether this opinion be true or falſe, I think the public in general, and the republic of letters in particular, greatly obliged to Mr. Johnſon, for having undertaken and executed ſo great and deſirable a work. Perfection is not to be expected from man; but, if we are to judge by the various works of Mr. Johnſon, already publiſhed, we have good reaſon to believe, that he will bring this as near to perfection, as any one man could do. The Plan of it which he publiſhed ſome years ago, ſeems to me to be a proof of it. Nothing can be more rationally

onally imagined, or more accurately and elegantly expreſſed. I therefore recommend the previous peruſal of it to all thoſe, who intend to buy the dictionary, and who, I ſuppoſe, are all thoſe who can afford it.

The celebrated dictionaries of the Florentine and French academies owe their preſent ſize and perfection to very ſmall beginnings. Some private gentlemen at Florence, and ſome at Paris, had met at each other's houſes, to talk over and conſider their reſpective languages: upon which they publiſhed ſome ſhort eſſays, which eſſays were the embryos of thoſe perfect productions, that now do ſo much honour to the two nations. Even Spain, which ſeems not to be the ſoil where, of late at leaſt, letters have either proſpered or been cultivated, has produced a dictionary, and a good one too, of the Spaniſh language, in ſix large volumes in folio.

I cannot help thinking it a ſort of diſgrace to our nation, that hitherto we have had no ſuch ſtandard of our language; our dictionaries at preſent being more properly what our neighbours the Dutch and the Germans call theirs, word-books, than dictionaries in the ſuperior ſenſe of that title. All words, good and bad, are there jumbled indiſcriminately together, inſomuch that the injudicious reader may ſpeak, and write, as inelegantly, improperly, and vulgarly, as he pleaſes, by and with the authority of one or other of our word-books.

It muſt be owned that our language is at preſent in a ſtate of anarchy; and hitherto, perhaps, it may not have been the worſe for it. During our free and open trade, many words and expreſſions have been imported, adopted, and naturalized from other languages, which have greatly enriched our own. Let it ſtill preſerve what real ſtrength and beauty it may have borrowed from others; but let it not, like the Tarpeian maid, be overwhelmed and cruſhed by unneceſſary foreign ornaments. The time for diſcrimination ſeems to be now come. Toleration, adoption, and naturalization, have run their lengths. Good order and authority are now neceſſary. But where ſhall we find them, and at the ſame time the obedience due to them? We muſt have recourſe to the old Roman expedient in times of confuſion, and chuſe a dictator. Upon this principle,

ciple, I give my vote for Mr. Johnſon to fill that great and arduous poſt. And I hereby declare, that I make a total ſurrender of all my rights and privileges in the Engliſh language, as a free-born Britiſh ſubject, to the ſaid Mr. Johnſon, during the term of his dictatorſhip. Nay more; I will not only obey him, like an old Roman, as my dictator, but, like a modern Roman, I will implicitly believe in him as my pope, and hold him to be infallible while in the chair; but no longer. More than this he cannot well require; for I preſume that obedience can never be expected, when there is neither terror to enforce, nor intereſt to invite it.

I confeſs that I have ſo much honeſt Engliſh pride, or perhaps prejudice, about me, as to think myſelf more conſiderable for whatever contributes to the honor, the advantage, or the ornament, of my native country. I have therefore a ſenſible pleaſure in reflecting upon the rapid progreſs, which our language has lately made, and ſtill continues to make, all over Europe. It is frequently ſpoken, and almoſt univerſally underſtood, in Holland; it is kindly entertained as a relation in the moſt civilized parts of Germany; and it is ſtudied as a learned language, tho' yet little ſpoke, by all thoſe in France and Italy, who either have, or pretend to have, any learning.

The ſpreading the French language over moſt parts of Europe, to the degree of making it almoſt an univerſal one, was always reckoned among the glories of the reign of Lewis the fourteenth. But be it remembered, that the ſucceſs of his arms firſt opened the way to it; though at the ſame time it muſt be owned, that a great number of moſt excellent authors, who flouriſhed in his time, added ſtrength and velocity to its progreſs. Whereas our language has made its way ſingly by its own weight and merit, under the conduct of thoſe leaders, Shakeſpeare, Bacon, Milton, Locke, Newton, Swift, Pope, Addiſon, &c. A nobler ſort of conqueſt, and a far more glorious triumph, ſince graced by none but willing captives!

Theſe authors, though for the moſt part but indifferently tranſlated into foreign languages, gave other nations a ſample of the Britiſh genius. The copies, imperfect as they

they were, pleaſed and excited a general deſire of ſeeing the originals; and both our authors and our language ſoon became claſſical.

But a grammar, a dictionary, and a hiſtory of our language, through its ſeveral ſtages, were ſtill wanting at home, and importunately called for from abroad. Mr. Johnſon's labors will now, and, I dare ſay, very fully, ſupply that want, and greatly contribute to the farther ſpreading of our language in other countries. Learners were diſcouraged by finding no ſtandard to reſort to, and conſequently thought it incapable of any. They will be undeceived and encouraged.

There are many hints and conſiderations relative to our language, which I ſhould have taken the liberty of ſuggeſting to Mr. Johnſon, had I not been convinced that they have equally occurred to him: but there is one, and a very material one it is, to which perhaps he may not have given all the neceſſary attention. I mean the genteeler part of our language, which owes both its riſe and progreſs to my fair countrywomen, whoſe natural turn is more to the copiouſneſs, than to the correctneſs of diction. I would not adviſe him to be raſh enough to proſcribe any of thoſe happy redundancies, and luxuriancies of expreſſion, with which they have enriched our language. They willingly inflict fetters, but very unwillingly ſubmit to wear them. In this caſe the taſk will be ſo difficult, that I deſign, as a common friend, to propoſe in ſome future paper, the means which appear to me the moſt likely to reconcile matters.

P. S. I hope that none of my courteous readers will upon this occaſion be ſo uncourteous, as to ſuſpect me of being a hired and intereſted puff of this work; for I moſt ſolemnly proteſt, that neither Mr. Johnſon, nor any perſon employed by him, nor any bookſeller or bookſellers concerned in the ſucceſs of it, have ever offered me the uſual compliment of a pair of gloves or a bottle of wine: nor has even Mr. Dodſley, though my publiſher, and, as I am informed, deeply intereſted in the ſale of this dictionary, ſo much as invited me to take a bit of mutton with him.

XXXIII.

XXXIII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Dec. 5, 1754. Nº 101.

WHEN I intimated in my laſt paper ſome diſtruſt of Mr. Johnſon's complaiſance to the fairer part of his readers, it was becauſe I had a greater opinion of his impartiality and ſeverity as a judge, than of his gallantry as a fine gentleman. And indeed I am well aware of the difficulties he would have to encounter, if he attempted to reconcile the polite, with the grammatical, part of our language. Should he, by an act of power, baniſh and attaint many of the favourite words and expreſſions, with which the ladies have ſo profuſely enriched our language, he would excite the indignation of the moſt formidable, becauſe the moſt lovely, part of his readers: his dictionary would be condemned as a ſyſtem of tyranny, and he himſelf, like the laſt Tarquin, run the riſque of being depoſed. So popular and ſo powerful is the female cauſe! On the other hand, ſhould he, by an act of grace, admit, legitimate, and incorporate into our language thoſe words and expreſſions, which, haſtily begot, owe their birth to the incontinency of female eloquence; what ſevere cenſures might he not juſtly apprehend from the learned part of his readers, who do not underſtand complaiſances of that nature!

For my own part, as I am always inclined to plead the cauſe of my fair fellow-ſubjects, I ſhall now take the liberty of laying before Mr. Johnſon thoſe arguments, which upon this occaſion may be urged in their favour, as introductory to the compromiſe which I ſhall humbly offer and conclude with.

Language is indiſputably the more immediate province of the fair ſex: there they ſhine, there they excel. The torrents of their eloquence, eſpecially in the vituperative way, ſtun all oppoſition, and bear away, in one promiſcuous heap, nouns, verbs, moods, and tenſes. If words are wanting,

wanting, which indeed happens but ſeldom, indignation inſtantly makes new ones; and I have often known four or five ſyllables that never met one another before, haſtily and fortuitouſly jumbled into ſome word of mighty import.

Nor is the tender part of our language leſs obliged to that ſoft and amiable ſex; their love being at leaſt as productive as their indignation. Should they lament in an involuntary retirement the abſence of the adored object, they give new murmurs to the brook, new ſounds to the echo, and new notes to the plaintive Philomela. But when this happy copiouſneſs flows, as it often does, into gentle numbers, good gods! how is the poetical diction enriched, and the poetical licence extended! Even in common converſation, I never ſee a pretty mouth opening to ſpeak, but I expect, and am ſeldom diſappointed, ſome new improvement of our language. I remember many expreſſive words coined in that fair mint. I aſſiſted at the birth of that moſt ſignificant word FLIRTATION, which dropped from the moſt beautiful mouth in the world, and which has ſince received the ſanction of our moſt accurate Laureat in one of his comedies. Some inattentive and undiſcerning people have, I know, taken it to be a term ſynonymous with coquetry; but I lay hold of this opportunity to undeceive them, and eventually to inform Mr. Johnſon, that flirtation is ſhort of coquetry, and intimates only the firſt hints of approximation, which ſubſequent coquetry may reduce to thoſe preliminary articles, that commonly end in a definitive treaty.

I was alſo a witneſs to the riſe and progreſs of that moſt important verb, TO FUZZ; which, if not of legitimate birth, is at leaſt of fair extraction. As I am not ſure that it has yet made its way into Mr. Johnſon's literary retirement, I think myſelf obliged to inform him that it is at preſent the moſt uſeful and the moſt uſed word in our language; ſince it means no leſs than dealing twice together with the ſame pack of cards, for luck's ſake, at whiſt.

Not contented with enriching our language by words abſolutely new, my fair countrywomen have gone ſtill farther, and improved it by the application and extenſion of old ones to various and very different ſignifications. They take a word and change it, like a guinea into ſhillings for pocket money, to be employed in the ſeveral occaſional purpoſes of the day. For inſtance, the adjective *vaſt* and

its

its adverb *vaſtly* mean any thing, and are the faſhionable words of the moſt faſhionable people. A fine woman, under this head I comprehend all fine gentlemen too, not knowing in truth where to place them properly, is *vaſtly* obliged, or *vaſtly* offended, *vaſtly* glad, or *vaſtly* ſorry. Large objects are *vaſtly* great, ſmall ones are *vaſtly* little; and I had lately the pleaſure to hear a fine woman pronounce, by a happy metonymy, a very ſmall gold ſnuff-box that was produced in company to be *vaſtly* pretty, becauſe it was *vaſtly* little. Mr. Johnſon will do well to conſider ſeriouſly to what degree he will reſtrain the various and extenſive ſignifications of this great word.

Another very material point ſtill remains to be conſidered; I mean the orthography of our language, which is at preſent very various and unſettled.

We have at preſent two very different orthographies, the *pedantic*, and the *polite*; the one founded upon certain dry crabbed rules of etymology and grammar, the other ſingly upon the juſtneſs and delicacy of the ear. I am thoroughly perſuaded that Mr. Johnſon will endeavour to eſtabliſh the former; and I perfectly agree with him, provided it can be quietly brought about. Spelling, as well as muſic, is better performed by book, than merely by the ear, which may be variouſly affected by the ſame ſounds. I therefore moſt earneſtly recommend to my fair countrywomen, as to their faithful or faithleſs ſervants, the fine gentlemen of this realm, to ſurrender, as well for their own private as for the public utility, all their natural rights and privileges of miſ-ſpelling, which they have ſo long enjoyed, and ſo vigorouſly exerted. I have really known very fatal conſequences attend that looſe and uncertain practice of auricular orthography; of which I ſhall produce two inſtances as a ſufficient warning.

A very fine gentleman wrote a very harmleſs innocent letter to a very fine lady, giving her an account of ſome trifling commiſſions, which he had executed according to her orders. This letter, though directed to the lady, was, by the miſtake of a ſervant, delivered to, and opened by, her huſband; who, finding all his attempts to underſtand it unſucceſsful, took it for granted that it was a concerted cypher, under which a criminal correſpondence, not much to his own honour or advantage, was ſecretly carried on. With the letter in his

his hand, and rage in his heart, he went immediately to his wife, and reproached her in the moſt injurious terms with her ſuppoſed infidelity. The lady, conſcious of her own innocence, calmly requeſted to ſee the grounds of ſo unjuſt an accuſation; and, being accuſtomed to the auricular orthography, made ſhift to read to her incenſed huſband the moſt inoffenſive letter that ever was written. The huſband was undeceived, or at leaſt wiſe enough to ſeem ſo; for in ſuch caſes one muſt not peremptorily decide. However, as ſudden impreſſions are generally pretty ſtrong, he has been obſerved to be more ſuſpicious ever ſince.

The other accident had much worſe conſequences. Matters were happily brought, between a fine gentleman and a fine lady, to the deciſive period of an appointment at a third place. *The place where* is always the lover's buſineſs, *the time when* the lady's. Accordingly an impatient and rapturous letter from the lover ſignified to the lady the houſe and ſtreet *where*; to which a tender anſwer from the lady aſſented, and appointed the time *when*. But unfortunately, from the uncertainty of the lover's auricular orthography, the lady miſtook both houſe and ſtreet, was conveyed in a hackney chair to a wrong one, and in the hurry and agitation, which ladies are ſometimes in upon theſe occaſions, ruſhed into a houſe where ſhe happened to be known, and her intentions conſequently diſcovered. In the mean time the lover paſſed three or four hours at the right place, in the alternate agonies of impatient and diſappointed love, tender fear, and anxious jealouſy.

Such examples really make one tremble; and will, I am convinced, determine my fair fellow-ſubjects and their adherents to adopt, and ſcrupulouſly conform to, Mr. Johnſon's rules of true orthography by book. In return to this conceſſion, I ſeriouſly adviſe him to publiſh, by way of appendix to his great work, a genteel Neological dictionary, containing thoſe polite, though perhaps not ſtrictly grammatical, words and phraſes, commonly uſed, and ſometimes underſtood, by the *beau monde*. By ſuch an act of toleration, who knows but he may, in time, bring them within the pale of the Engliſh language? The beſt Latin dictionaries have commonly

monly a ſhort ſupplemental one annexed, of the obſolete and barbarous Latin words, which pedants ſometimes borrow to ſhew their erudition. Surely then my country-women, the enrichers, the patroneſſes, and the harmonizers of our language, deſerve greater indulgence. I muſt alſo hint to Mr. Johnſon, that ſuch a ſmall ſupplemental dictionary will contribute infinitely to the ſale of the great one; and I make no queſtion but that, under the protection of that little work, the great one will be received in the genteeleſt houſe. We ſhall frequently meet with it in ladies dreſſing-rooms, lying upon the harpſichord, together with the knotting-bag, and ſignior Di-Giardino's incomparable concertos; and even ſometimes in the powder-rooms of our young nobility, upon the ſame ſhelf with their German flute, their powder-maſk, and their four-horſe-whip.

XXXIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, January 2, 1755. Nº 1

AS I am deſirous of beginning the new year well, I ſhall devote this paper to the ſervice of my fair country-women, for whom I have ſo tender a concern, that I examine into their conduct with a kind of parental vigilance and affection I ſincerely wiſh to approve, but at the ſame time am determined to admoniſh and reprimand, whenever, for their ſakes, I may think it neceſſary. I will not, as far as in me lies, ſuffer the errors of their minds to diſgrace thoſe beautiful dwellings in which they are lodged; nor will I, on the other hand, ſilently and quietly allow the affectation and abuſe of their perſons, to reflect contempt and ridicule upon their underſtandings.

Native, artleſs beauty has long been the peculiar diſtinction of my fair fellow-ſubjects. Our poets have long

long ſung their genuine lillies and roſes, and our painters have long endeavoured, though in vain, to imitate them: beautiful nature mocked all their art. But I am now informed by perſons of unqueſtioned truth and ſagacity, and indeed I have obſerved but too many inſtances of it myſelf, that a great number of thoſe ineſtimable originals, by a ſtrange inverſion of things, give the lie to their poets, and ſervilely copy their painters; degrading and diſguiſing themſelves into worſe copies of bad copies of themſelves. It is even whiſpered about town of that excellent artiſt, Mr. Liotard*, that he lately refuſed a fine woman to draw her picture, alledging that he never copied any body's works but his own and GOD ALMIGHTY'S.

I have taken great pains to inform myſelf of the growth and extent of this heinous crime of ſelf-painting, I had almoſt given it a harder name, and I am ſorry to ſay, that I have found it to be extremely epidemical. The preſent ſtate of it, in its ſeveral degrees, appears to be this.

The inferior claſs of women, who always ape their betters, make uſe of a ſort of rough caſt, little ſuperior to the common lath and plaiſter, which comes very cheap, and can be afforded out of the caſual profits of the evening.

The claſs immediately above theſe, paint occaſionally, either in ſize or oil, which, at ſixpence *per* foot ſquare, comes within a moderate weekly allowance.

The generality of women of faſhion make uſe of a ſuperfine ſtucco, or Plaiſter of Paris highly glazed, which does not require a daily renewal, and will, with ſome ſlight occaſional repairs, laſt as long as their curls, and ſtand a pretty ſtrong colliſion.

As for the tranſcendent and divine powder, with an exquiſite varniſh ſuperinduced to fix it, it is by no means common, but is reſerved for the ladies not only of the firſt rank, but of the moſt conſiderable fortunes; it being ſo very coſtly, that few pin-monies can keep a face in it, as a face of condition ought to be kept. Perhaps the

* A celebrated limner in crayons, very faithful to nature, who after having travelled in ſeveral parts of the world, and received great encouragement in England, is now retired to his own country Geneva.

ſame number of pearls *whole*, might be more acceptable to ſome lovers, than in powder upon the lady's face.

I would now fain undeceive my fair country women of an error, which, groſs as it is, they too fondly entertain. They flatter themſelves that this artificial, is not diſcoverable, or diſtinguiſhable from native, white. But I beg leave to aſſure them, that, however well prepared the color may be, or however ſkilful the hand that lays it on, it is immediately diſcovered by the eye at a conſiderable diſtance, and by the noſe upon a nearer approach; and I over-heard the other day at the coffee-houſe captain Phelim Mc'Manus complaining, that when warm upon the face it had the moſt nauſeous taſte imaginable. Thus offenſive to three of the ſenſes, it is not, probably very inviting to a fourth.

Talking upon this ſubject lately with a friend, he ſaid, that, in his opinion, a woman who painted white, gave the public a pledge of her chaſtity, by fortifying it with a wall, which ſhe muſt be ſure that no man would deſire either to batter or ſcale. But, I confeſs, I did not agree with him as to the motive, though I did as to the conſequences; which are, I believe, in general, that they loſe both *operam et oleum*. I have obſerved that many of the ſagacious landlords of this great metropolis, who let lodgings, do at the beginning of the winter, new vamp, paint and ſtucco the fronts of their houſes, in order to catch the eyes of paſſengers, and engage lodgers. Now, to ſay the truth, I cannot help ſuſpecting that this is rather the real motive of my fair countrywomen, when they thus incruſt themſelves. But alas! thoſe outward repairs will never tempt people to inquire within. The caſes are greatly different; in the former they both adorn and preſerve, in the latter they diſguſt and deſtroy.

In order therefore to put an effectual ſtop to this enormity, and ſave, as far as I am able, the native carnations, the eyes, the teeth, the breath, and the reputations, of my beautiful fellow-ſubjects, I here give notice, that, if within one kalendar month from the date hereof, I allow that time for the conſumption of ſtock in hand, I ſhall receive any authentic teſtimonies, and I have my ſpies abroad, of this ſophiſtication and adulteration of the faireſt works of nature, I am reſolved to publiſh at full length the names of the delinquents. This may perhaps at firſt

ſight

ſight ſeem a bold meaſure, and actions of ſcandal and defamation may be thought of: but I go upon ſafe ground; for, before I took this reſolution, I was determined to know all the worſt poſſible conſequences of it to myſelf, and therefore conſulted one of the moſt eminent council in England, an old acquaintance and friend of mine, whoſe opinion I ſhall here moſt faithfully relate.

When I had ſtated my caſe to him as clearly as I was able, he ſtroaked his chin for ſome time, picked his noſe, and hemmed thrice, in order to give me his very beſt opinion. "By publiſhing the names at full length in your "paper, I humbly conceive," ſaid he, "that you avoid all "the troubleſome conſequences of *innuendos*. But the "preſent queſtion, if I apprehend it a right, ſeems to be, "whether you may thereby be liable to any other action, "or actions, which, for brevity ſake, I will not here enu-"merate. Now, by what occurs to me off-hand, and "without conſulting my books, I humbly apprehend that "no action will lie againſt you: but on the contrary I do "conceive, and indeed take upon me to affirm, that you "may proceed againſt theſe criminals, for ſuch I will be "bold to call them, either by action or indictment; the "crime being of a public and a heinous nature. Here is "not only the *ſuppreſſio veri*, which is highly penal, but "the *crimen falſi* too. An *action popular*, or of *qui tam*, "would certainly lie; but however I ſhould certainly pre-"fer an indictment upon the ſtatutes of forgery, 2 Geo. "II. cap. 25, and 7 Geo. II. cap. 22: for forgery I main-"tain it, it is. The fact, as you well know, will be tried "by a Jury, of whom one moiety will doubtleſs be plaiſ-"terers; ſo that it will unqueſtionably be found." Here my council pauſed for ſome time, and hemmed pretty often; however, I remained ſilent, obſerving plainly by his countenance that he had not finiſhed, but was thinking on. In a little time he reſumed his diſcourſe, and ſaid, "All things "conſidered, Mr. Fitz-Adam, I would adviſe you to "bring your indictment upon the *Black Act*, 9 Geo. I. cap. "22. which is a very fine penal ſtatute." I confeſs I could not check the ſudden impulſe of ſurprize, which this occaſioned in me, and interrupting him perhaps too haſtily, "What, ſir, ſaid I, indict a woman upon the "*Black Act* for *painting white?*" Here my council, interrupting me in his turn, ſaid with ſome warmth, "Mr. Fitz-Adam,

" Mr. Fitz-Adam, you, like too many others, have not " ſufficiently conſidered all the beauty, good ſenſe, and " ſolid reaſoning, of the law. The law, ſir, let me tell " you, abhors all refinement, ſubtleties, and quibblings " upon words. What is black or white to the law? Do " you imagine that the law views colors by the rule of " optics? No, God forbid it ſhould. The law makes " black white, or white black, according to the rules of " juſtice. The law conſiders the meaning, the intention, " the *quo animo* of all actions, not their external modes. " Here a woman diſguiſes her face with white, as the " Waltham people did with black, and with the ſame " fraudulent and felonious intention. Though the color " be different, the guilt is the ſame in the intendment of " the law. It is felony without benefit of clergy, and the " puniſhment is death." As I perceived that my friend had now done, I aſked his pardon for the improper interruption I had given him, owned myſelf convinced, and offered him a fee, which he took by habit, but ſoon returned, by reflecting upon our long acquaintance and friendſhip.

This, I hope, will be ſufficient to make ſuch of my fair countrywomen as are conſcious of their guilt, ſeriouſly conſider their danger; though perhaps, from my natural lenity, I ſhall not proceed againſt them with the utmoſt rigor of the law, nor follow the example of the ingenious author of our laſt muſical drama, who ſtrings up a whole row of Penelope's maids of honor. I ſhall therefore content myſelf with publiſhing the names of the delinquents as above-mentioned; but others may poſſibly not have the ſame indulgence; and the law is open for all.

I ſhall conclude this paper with a word or two of ſerious advice to all my readers, of all ſorts and ſexes. Let us follow nature, our honeſt and faithful guide, and be upon our guard againſt the flattering deluſions of art. Nature may be helped and improved, but will not be forced or changed. All attempts in direct oppoſition to her are attended with ridicule, many with guilt. The woman, to whom nature has denied beauty, in vain endeavours to make it by art; as the man to whom nature has denied wit, becomes ridiculous by the affectation of it: they both defeat their own purpoſes, and are in the caſe of the valetudinarian, who creates or increaſes his diſtempers by his remedies, and dies of his immoderate deſire to live.

XXXV.

XXXV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Feb. 13, 1755. N° 111.

IT is very well known that religion and politics are perfectly underſtood by every body, as they require neither ſtudy nor experience. All people therefore decide peremptorily, though often variouſly, upon both.

All ſects, ſeverally ſure of being in the right, intimate, at leaſt, if not denounce, damnation to thoſe who differ from them, in points ſo clear, ſo plain, and ſo obvious. On the other hand, the infidel, not leſs an enthuſiaſt than any of them, though upon his own principles he cannot damn, becauſe he knows to demonſtration that there is no future ſtate, would very gladly hang, as hypocrites or fools, the whole body of believers.

In politics, the ſects are as various and as warm: and what ſeems very extraordinary, is, that thoſe who have ſtudied them the moſt, and experienced them the longeſt, always know them the leaſt. Every adminiſtration is in the wrong, though they have the clue and ſecret of buſineſs in their hands; and not leſs than ſix millions of their fellow ſubjects, for I only except very young children, are willing and able to diſcover, cenſure, reform, and correct their errors, and put them in the right way.

Theſe conſiderations, among many others, determined me originally not to meddle with religion or politics, in which I could not inſtruct, and upon which I thought it not decent to trifle.

Entertainment alone muſt be the object of an humble weekly author of a ſheet and a half. A certain degree of bulk is abſolutely neceſſary for a certain degree of dignity, either in man or book. A ſyſtem of ethics, to be reſpected as it ought, requires at leaſt a quarto; and even moral eſſays cannot decently, and with utility, appear in leſs than a thick octavo. But ſhould I, in my ignoble ſtate of a fugitive

ſheet and a half, preſume with a grave face to cenſure folly, or with an angry one to laſh vice, the porter of every well-bred family in town would have orders to deny me; and I ſhould forfeit my place at the breakfaſt-table, where now, to my great honor and emolument, I am pretty generally ſerved up. But if, by the introduction of that wit and humor, which I believe my enemies muſt allow me, I can without offence to the politer part of my readers ſlide in any uſeful moral, I will not neglect the opportunity: for I will be witty whenever I can, and inſtructive whenever I dare; and when my ſcattered leaves ſhall, like the Sibyls, come to be collected, I believe, I may without vanity aſſert, that they will be, at leaſt, as good oracles.

But in this deſign too I am aware of difficulties, little inferior to thoſe, which diſcouraged me from meddling with religion and politics: for every body has wit and humor, and many have more of both than they, or at leaſt their friends, know what to do with. As they are gifts of nature, not to be acquired by art, who is there that thinks himſelf ſo diſinherited by nature as not to have ſome ſhare of them? Nay, thoſe, if ſuch there are, who are modeſt enough to think themſelves cut off with a ſhilling, huſband that twelve-pence with care, and frugally ſpend their penny upon occaſion, as ſly wags, and dry jokers.

In this univerſal profuſion, this prodigious plenty of wit and humor, I cannot help diſtruſting a little the ſucceſs, though by no means the merit, of my own: for I have interior conviction, that no man in England has ſo much. But taſtes are various, and the market is glutted. However, I ſhould hope that my candid readers will have the ſame regard for my opinion, which they have for moſt of the opinions they entertain; that is, that they will take it upon truſt, eſpecially as they have it *from the gentleman's own mouth.*

The better to take my meaſures for the future, I have endeavoured to trace the progreſs and reception of my paper, through the ſeveral claſſes of its readers.

In families of condition, it is firſt received by the porter, who, yawning, juſt caſts his half-open eyes upon it, for it comes out ſo early as between ten and eleven; but, finding either the politics nor the caſualties of the week in it, throws

throws it aſide, and takes up in its ſtead a daily newspaper, in which all thoſe matters are related with truth and perſpicuity.

From thence it is ſent up to Mrs. Betty, to lay upon the breakfaſt-table. She receives it in pretty much the ſame manner, finds it deficient in point of news, and lays it down in exchange for the Daily-Advertiſer, where ſhe turns with impatience to the advertiſements, to ſee what invitations are thrown out by ſingle gentlemen of undoubted characters, to agreeable young women of unblemiſhed reputations, to become either their wives or their companions. And by a prudent forecaſt, ſhe particularly attends to the premiums ſo frequently offered, for a fine wholeſome breaſt of milk.

When it is introduced into my lady's dreſſing-room, it undergoes a ſevere examination: for, if my lord and lady ever meet, it is then and there. The youngeſt, probably, of the young ladies is appointed to read it aloud, to uſe her to read at ſight. If my lord, who is a judge of wit, as well as of propriety, in the laſt reſort, gives a favourable nod, and ſays, *it is well enough to-day*, my lady, who does not care to contradict him in trifles, pronounces it to be *charming*. But if unfortunately my lord, with an air of diſtaſte, calls it *poor ſtuff*, my lady diſcovers it to be *horridly ſtupid*. The young family are unanimouſly of opinion, that the name of Adam Fitz-Adam is a very comical one, and enquire into the meaning of the globe in the frontiſpiece; by which, if any body could tell them, they might get a pretty notion of geography.

In families of an inferior claſs, I meet with a fuller, though perhaps not a more favorable, trial. My merits and demerits are freely diſcuſſed. Some think me too grave, others trifling. The miſtreſs of the houſe, though ſhe deteſts ſcandal, wiſhes, for example ſake only, that I would draw the characters, and expoſe the intrigues, of the fine folks. The maſter wonders that I do not give the miniſters a rap; and concludes that I receive huſh-money. But all agree in ſaying facetiouſly and pleaſantly enough, that the WORLD does not inform them how the WORLD goes. This is followed by many other *bons mots*, equally ingenious, alluding to the title of my paper, and worth at leaſt the two-pence a week that it coſts.

In

In the city, for my paper has made its way to that end of the town, upon the ſuppoſition of its being a faſhionable one in this, I am received and conſidered in a different light. All my general reflexions upon the vices or the follies of the age are, by the ladies, ſuppoſed to be levelled at particular perſons, or at leaſt diſcovered to be very applicable to ſuch and ſuch of the QUALITY. They are alſo thought to be very pat to ſeveral of their own neighbours and acquaintance; and ſhrewd hints of the kind greatly embelliſh the converſation of the evening. The graver and more frugal part of that opulent metropolis, who do not themſelves buy, but borrow my paper of thoſe who do, complain that, though there is generally room ſufficient at the end of the laſt page, I never inſert the price of ſtocks nor of goods at Bear key. And they are every one of them aſtoniſhed how certain tranſactions of the court of aldermen on one hand, and of the common-council on the other, can poſſibly eſcape my animadverſion, ſince it is impoſſible that they can have eſcaped my knowledge.

Such are the cenſures and difficulties, to which a poor weekly author is expoſed. However, I have the pleaſure, and ſomething more than the pleaſure, of finding that two thouſand of my papers are circulated weekly. This number exceeds the largeſt that was ever printed even of the Spectators, which in no other reſpect do I pretend to equal. Such extraordinary ſucceſs would be ſufficient to flatter the vanity of a good author, and to turn the head of a bad one. But I prudently check and ſtifle thoſe growing ſentiments in my own breaſt, by reflecting upon the other circumſtances that tend to my humiliation. I muſt confeſs that the preſent faſhion of curling the hair has proved exceedingly favourable to me: and perhaps the quality of my paper, as it happens to be peculiarly adapted to that purpoſe, may contribute, more than its merit, to the ſale of it. A head that has taken a right French turn, requires, as I am aſſured, fourſcore curls in diſtinct papers, and thoſe curls muſt be renewed as often as the head is combed, which is perhaps once a month. Four of my papers are ſufficient for that purpoſe, and amount only to eight pence, which is very little more than what the ſame quantity of plain paper would coſt. Taking it therefore all together,

it

it ſeems not inconſiſtent with good œconomy to purchaſe it at ſo ſmall a price. This reflection might mortify me as an author; but on the other hand, ſelf-love, which is ingenious in availing itſelf of the ſlighteſt favorable circumſtances, comforts me with the thought, that, of the prodigious number of daily and weekly papers that are now publiſhed, mine is perhaps the only one that is ultimately applied to the head.

XXXVI.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Feb. 20, 1755. N° 112.

A LATE noble author has moſt juſtly and elegantly defined cuſtom to be, "The reſult of the paſſions "and prejudices of many, and of the deſigns of a few; "the ape of reaſon, who uſurps her ſeat, exerciſes her "power, and is obeyed by mankind in her ſtead."

This definition enables us to account for the various abſurd and wicked cuſtoms which have ſeverally and ſucceſſively prevailed in all ages and countries, and alſo for thoſe which unfortunately prevail in this: for they may all be traced up to the paſſions and prejudices of the many, and the deſigns of a few.

It is certain, however, that there has not been a time, when the prerogative of human reaſon was more freely aſſerted, nor errors and prejudices more ably attacked and expoſed by the beſt writers, than now. But may not the principle of inquiry and detection be carried too far, or at leaſt made too general? And ſhould not a prudent diſcrimination of caſes be attended to?

A prejudice is by no means neceſſarily, though generally, thought ſo, an error. On the contrary, it may be a moſt unqueſtioned truth, though it be ſtill a prejudice in

thoſe

thoſe who, without any examination, take it upon truſt and entertain it by habit.

There are even ſome prejudices, founded upon error, which ought to be connived at, or perhaps encouraged; their effects being more beneficial to ſociety, than their detection can poſſibly be.

Human reaſon, even when improved by knowledge, and undiſturbed by the paſſions, is not an infallible, though it is our beſt, guide: but, unimproved by knowledge, and adulterated by paſſion, it becomes the moſt dangerous one; conſtituting obſtinate wrongheadedneſs, and dignifying, nay almoſt ſanctifying, error.

The bulk of mankind have neither leiſure nor knowledge ſufficient to reaſon right: why then ſhould they be taught to reaſon at all? Will not honeſt inſtinct prompt, and wholeſome prejudices guide them, much better than half reaſoning?

The power of the magiſtrate to puniſh bad, and the authority of thoſe of ſuperior rank to ſet good examples, properly exerted, would probably be of more diffuſive advantage to ſociety, than the moſt learned, theological, philoſophical, moral and caſuiſtical diſſertations. As for inſtance.

An honeſt cobler in his ſtall thinks and calls himſelf a good honeſt proteſtant; and if he lives at the city end of the town, probably goes to his pariſh church on Sundays. Would it be honeſt, would it be wiſe, to ſay to this cobler, "Friend, you only think yourſelf a member of the church "of England; but in reality you are not one, ſince you "are only ſo from habit and prejudice, not from exami- "nation and reflection. But ſtudy the ableſt controverſi- "al writers of the popiſh and reformed churches; read "Bellarmine, Chillingworth, and Stillingfleet, and then "you may juſtly call yourſelf, what in truth you are not "now, a proteſtant."

Should our mender of ſhoes follow this advice, which I hope he would not, a uſeful cobler would moſt certainly be loſt, in a uſeleſs polemic, and a ſcurvy logician.

It would be juſt the ſame thing in morals. Our cobler received from his parents that beſt and ſhorteſt of all chriſtian and moral precepts, "Do as you would be done by:" he adopted it without much examination, and ſcrupulouſly practiſed it in general, though with ſome few exceptions

ceptions perhaps in his own trade. But ſhould ſome philoſopher, for the advancement of truth and knowledge, aſſure this cobler, "That his honeſty was mere prejudice "and habit, becauſe he had never ſufficiently conſidered "the relation and fitneſs of things, nor contemplated the "beauty of virtue; but that, if he would carefully ſtudy "the Characteriſtics, the Moral Philoſopher, and thirty "or forty volumes more upon that ſubject, he might then, "and not till then, juſtly call himſelf an honeſt man;" what would become of the honeſty of the cobler after this uſeful diſcovery, I do not know: but this I very well know, that he ſhould no longer be MY cobler.

I ſhall borrow him in two inſtances more, and then leave him to his honeſt, uſeful, homeſpun prejudices, which half-knowledge and leſs reaſoning will, I hope, never tempt him to lay aſide.

My cobler is alſo a politician. He reads the firſt newspapers he can get, deſirous to be informed of the ſtate of affairs in Europe, and of the ſtreet robberies in London. He has not, I preſume, analyſed the intereſts of the reſpective countries of Europe, nor deeply conſidered thoſe of his own: ſtill leſs is he ſyſtematically informed of the political duties of a citizen and a ſubject. But his heart and his habit ſupply thoſe defects. He glows with zeal for the honor and proſperity of old England; he will fight for it, if there be occaſion, and drink to it perhaps a little too often, and too much. However, is it not to be wiſhed that there were in this country ſix millions of ſuch honeſt and zealous, though uninformed, citizens?

All theſe unreflected and unexamined opinions of our cobler, though prejudices in him, are in themſelves undoubted and demonſtrable truths, and ought therefore to be cheriſhed even in their coarſeſt dreſs. But I ſhall now give an inſtance of a common prejudice in this country, which is the reſult of error, and which yet I believe no man in his ſenſes would deſire ſhould be expoſed or removed.

Our honeſt cobler is thoroughly convinced, as his forefathers were for many centuries, that one Engliſhman can beat three Frenchmen; and, in that perſuaſion, he would by no means decline the trial. Now, though in my own private opinion, deduced from phyſical principles, I am apt to believe that one Engliſhman could beat no more

than

than two Frenchmen of equal ſtrength and ſize with himſelf, I ſhould however be very unwilling to undeceive him of that uſeful and ſanguine error, which certainly made his countrymen triumph in the fields of Poictiers and Crecy.

But there are prejudices of a very different nature from theſe; prejudices not only founded on original error, but that gave birth and ſanction to the moſt abſurd, extravagant, impious, and immoral cuſtoms.

Honor, that ſacred name, which ought to mean the ſpirit, the ſupererogation of virtue, is, by cuſtom, profaned, reduced, and ſhrunk to mean only a readineſs to fight a duel upon either a real or an imaginary affront, and not to cheat at play. No vices nor immoralities whatſoever blaſt this faſhionable character, but rather, on the contrary, dignify and adorn it: and what ſhould baniſh a man from all ſociety, recommends him in general to the beſt. He may, with great honor, ſtarve the tradeſmen, who by their induſtry, ſupply not only his wants, but his luxury; he may debauch his friend's wife, daughter, or ſiſter; he may, in ſhort, unboundedly gratify every appetite, paſſion, and intereſt, and ſcatter deſolation round him, if he be but ready for ſingle combat, and a ſcrupulous obſerver of all the moral obligations of a gameſter.

Theſe are the prejudices for wit to ridicule, for ſatire to laſh, for the rigor of the Law to puniſh, and, (which would be the moſt effectual of all) for faſhion to diſcountenance and proſcribe. And theſe ſhall in their turns be the ſubjects of ſome future papers.

XXXVII.

THE WORLD.

SATURDAY, Feb. 27. 1755. No. 113.

THE cuſtom of DUELLING is moſt evidently "the reſult of the paſſions of the many, and of the deſigns of a few;" but here the definition ſtops; ſince far from being "the ape of reaſon," it prevails in open defiance

ance of it. It is the manifeſt offspring of barbarity and folly, a monſtrous birth, and diſtinguiſhed by the moſt ſhocking and ridiculous marks of both its parents.

I would not willingly give offence to the politer part of my readers, whom I acknowledge to be my beſt cuſtomers, and therefore I will not ſo much as hint at the impiety of this practice; nor will I labor to ſhew how repugnant it is to inſtinct, reaſon, and every moral and ſocial obligation, even to the faſhionable fitneſs of things. Viewed on the criminal ſide, it excites horror; on the abſurd ſide, it is an inexhauſtible fund of ridicule. The guilt has been conſidered and expoſed by abler pens than mine, and indeed ought to be cenſured with more dignity than a fugitive weekly paper can pretend to: I ſhall therefore content myſelf with ridiculing the folly of it.

The antients moſt certainly have had very imperfect notions of HONOR, for they had none of DUELLING. One reads, it is true, of murders committed every now and then among the Greeks and Romans, prompted only by intereſt or revenge, and performed without the leaſt Attic politeneſs, or Roman urbanity. No letters of gentle invitation were ſent to any man to come and have his throat cut the next morning; and we may obſerve that Milo had not the common decency to give Clodius, the moſt profligate of men, the moſt dangerous of citizens, and his own inveterate enemy, an equal chance of deſtroying him.

This delicacy of ſentiment, this refinement of manners, was reſerved for the politer Goths, Viſigoths, Oſtrogoths, Vandals, &c. to introduce, cultivate, and eſtabliſh. I muſt confeſs that they have generally been conſidered as barbarous nations; and to be ſure there are ſome circumſtances which ſeem to favour that opinion. They made open war upon learning, and gave no quarter even to the monuments of arts and ſciences. But then it muſt be owned, on the other hand, that upon thoſe ruins, they eſtabliſhed the honorable and noble ſcience of HOMICIDE, dignified, exalted, and aſcertained TRUE HONOR, worſhipped it as their deity, and ſacrificed to it hecatombs of human victims.

In thoſe happy days, HONOR, that is, ſingle combat, was the great and unerring teſt of civil rights, moral actions, and ſound doctrines. It was ſanctified by the church,

church, and the churchmen were occaſionally allowed the honor and pleaſure of it; for we read of many inſtances of DUELS between men and prieſts. Nay, it was, without appeal, the infallible teſt of female chaſtity. If a princeſs, or any lady of diſtinction, was ſuſpected of a little incontinency, ſome brave champion, who was commonly privy to, or perhaps the author of it, ſtood forth in her defence, and aſſerted her innocence with the point of his ſword or lance. If, by his activity, ſkill, ſtrength and courage, he murdered the accuſer, the lady was ſpotleſs; but, if her champion fell, her guilt was manifeſt. This heroic gallantry in defence of the fair, I preſume, occaſioned that aſſociation of ideas, otherwiſe ſeemingly unrelative to each other, of the BRAVE and the FAIR: for indeed in thoſe days it behoved a lady, who had the leaſt regard for her reputation, to chuſe a lover of uncommon activity, ſtrength, and courage. This notion, as I am well aſſured, ſtill prevails in many reputable families about Covent-garden, where the BRAVE in the kitchen, are always within call of the FAIR in the firſt or ſecond floor.

By this ſummary method of proceeding, the quibbles, the delays, and the expence of the law were avoided, and the troubleſome ſhackles of the goſpel knocked off; HONOR ruling in their ſtead. To prove the utility and juſtice of this method, I cannot help mentioning a very extraordinary DUEL between a man of diſtinction and a dog, in the year 1371, in preſence of king Charles the fifth of France. Both the relation and the print of this DUEL are to be found in father Monfaucon.

A gentleman of the court was ſuppoſed to have murdered another, who had been miſſing for ſome days. This ſuſpicion aroſe from the mute teſtimony of the abſent perſon's dog, a large Iriſh greyhound, who with uncommon rage attacked this ſuppoſed murderer wherever he met him. As he was a gentleman, and a man of very nice honor, though by the way he really had murdered the man, he could not bear lying under ſo diſhonorable a ſuſpicion, and therefore applied to the king for leave to juſtify his innocence by ſingle combat with the ſaid dog. The king, being a great lover of juſtice, granted his ſuit, ordered liſts to be made ready, appointed the time, and named the

weapons.

weapons. The gentleman was to have an offenſive club in his hand, the dog a defenſive tub to reſort to occaſionally. The Iriſh greyhound willingly met this fair inviter at the time and place appointed; for it has always been obſervable of that particular breed, that they have an uncommon alacrity at ſingle combat. They fought, the dog prevailed, and almoſt killed the honorable gentleman, who had then the honor to confeſs his guilt, and of being hanged for it in a few days.

When letters, arts, and ſciences, revived in Europe, the ſcience of HOMICIDE was farther cultivated and improved. If, on the one hand, it loſt a little of the extent of its juriſdiction, on the other, it acquired great preciſion, clearneſs, and beauty, by the care and pains of the very beſt Italian and Spaniſh authors, who reduced it into a regular body, and delighted the world with their admirable codes, digeſts, pandects, and reports, *della cavallereſca*, in ſome hundreds of volumes. Almoſt all poſſible caſes of HONOR were conſidered and ſtated; two-and-thirty different ſorts of lies were diſtinguiſhed, and the adequate ſatisfaction neceſſary for each, was, with great ſolidity and preciſion aſcertained. A kick with a thin ſhoe was declared more injurious to honor, though not ſo painful to the part kicked, than a kick with a thick ſhoe; and in ſhort, a thouſand other diſcoveries of the like nature, equally beneficial to ſociety, were communicated to the world in thoſe voluminous treaſures of HONOR.

In the preſent degenerate age, the fundamental laws of HONOR are exploded and ridiculed, and ſingle combat thought a very uncertain, and even unjuſt, deciſion of civil property, female chaſtity, and criminal accuſations: but I would humbly aſk, why? Is not ſingle combat as juſt a deciſion of any other thing whatſoever, as it is of veracity, the caſe to which it is now in a manner confined? I am of opinion that there are more men in the world who lie and fight too, than there are who will lie and not fight; becauſe I believe there are more men in the world who have, than who want, courage. But, if fighting is the teſt of veracity, my readers of condition will, I hope, pardon me, when I ſay, that my future inquiries and reſearches

after

after truth ſhall be altogether confined to the three regiments of guards.

There is one reaſon indeed, which makes me ſuſpect that a DUEL may not always be the infallible criterion of veracity, and that is, that the combatants very rarely meet upon equal terms. I beg leave to ſtate a caſe, which may very probably, and not even unfrequently happen, and which yet is not provided for, nor even mentioned in the INSTITUTES OF HONOR.

A very lean, ſlender, active young fellow of great HONOR, weighing perhaps not quite twelve ſtone, and who has from his youth taken leſſons of HOMICIDE from a murder-maſter, has, or thinks he has, a point of honor to diſcuſs with an unwieldy, fat, middle-aged gentleman, of nice HONOR likewiſe, weighing four-and-twenty ſtone, and who in his youth may not poſſibly have had the ſame commendable application to the noble ſcience of HOMICIDE. The lean gentleman ſends a very civil letter to the fat one, inviting him to come and be killed by him the next morning in Hyde-park. Should the fat gentleman accept this invitation, and waddle to the place appointed, he goes to inevitable ſlaughter. Now, upon this ſtate of the caſe, might not the fat gentleman, conſiſtent with the rules of HONOR, return the following anſwer to the invitation of the lean one?

"SIR,

"I find by your letter that you do me the juſtice to "believe, that I have the true notions of honor that be- "come a gentleman; and I hope I ſhall never give you "reaſon to change your opinion. As I entertain the ſame "opinion of you, I muſt ſuppoſe that you will not de- "ſire that we ſhould meet upon unequal terms, which "muſt be the caſe were we to meet to-morrow. At pre- "ſent I unfortunately weigh four-and-twenty ſtone, and I "gueſs that you do not exceed twelve. From this cir- "cumſtance ſingly, I am doubly the mark that you are; "but beſides this, you are active, and I am unwieldy. I "therefore propoſe to you, that from this day forwards,

"we

" we ſeverally endeavour by all poſſible means, you " to fatten, and I to waſte, till we can meet at the " medium of eighteen ſtone. I will loſe no time on my " part, being impatient to prove to you that I am not " quite unworthy of the good opinion which you are pleaſ- " ed to expreſs of,

SIR,

" Your very humble ſervant.

" *P. S.* I believe it may not be amiſs for us to com- " municate to each other, from time to time, our " gradations of increaſe or decreaſe, towards the de- " ſired medium, in which, I preſume, two or three " pounds more or leſs, on either ſide, ought not to " be conſidered."

This, among many more caſes that I could mention, ſufficiently proves, not only the expediency, but the neceſſity, of reſtoring, reviſing, and perhaps adding to, the practice, rules and ſtatutes, of ſingle combat, as it flouriſhed in the fifteenth and ſixteenth centuries. I grant that it would probably make the common law uſeleſs; but little, trifling, and private intereſts ought not to ſtand in the way of great, public, and national advantages.

XXXVIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, March 6, 1755. Nº 114.

THE notion of BIRTH, as it is commonly called and eſtabliſhed by cuſtom, is alſo the manifeſt reſult *of the prejudices of the many, and of the deſigns of a few.* It is the child of Pride and Folly, coupled together by that induſtrious pandar Self-love. It is ſurely the ſtrongeſt inſtance, and the weakeſt prop, of human vanity. If it means any thing, it means a long lineal deſcent from a founder,

der, whoſe induſtry or good fortune, whoſe merit, or perhaps whoſe guilt, has enabled his poſterity to live uſeleſs to ſociety, and to tranſmit to theirs their pride and their patrimony. However, this extravagant notion, this chimerical advantage, the effect of blind chance, where prudence and option cannot even pretend to have the leaſt ſhare, is that FLY which, by a kind of Egyptian ſuperſtition, cuſtom all over Europe has deified, and at whoſe tawdry ſhrine good ſenſe, good manners, and good nature, are daily ſacrificed.

The vulgar diſtinction between people of BIRTH and people of NO BIRTH will probably puzzle the critics and antiquaries of the thirtieth or fortieth centuries, when, in their judicious or laborious reſearches into the cuſtoms and manners of theſe preſent times, they ſhall have reaſon to ſuppoſe, that in the ſixteenth, ſeventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, the iſland of Great Britain was inhabited by two ſorts of people, ſome BORN, but the much greater number UNBORN. The fact will appear ſo *incredible*, that it will certainly be *believed*; the only difficulty will be how to account for it; and that, as it commonly does, will engroſs the attention of the learned. The caſe of Cadmus's men will doubtleſs be urged as a caſe in point, to prove the poſſibility of the thing; and the truth of it will be confirmed by the records of the univerſity of Oxford, where it will appear that an unborn perſon, called for that reaſon, *Terræ Filius*, annually entertained that univerſity with an oration in the theatre.

I therefore take with pleaſure this opportunity of explaining and clearing up this difficulty to my remoteſt ſucceſſors in the republic of letters, by giving them the true meaning of the ſeveral expreſſions of GREAT BIRTH, NOBLE BIRTH, and NO BIRTH AT ALL.

Great and illuſtrious BIRTH is aſcertained and authenticated by a pedigree carefully, preſerved in the family, which takes at leaſt an hour's time to unroll, and, when unrolled, diſcloſes twenty intermarriages of valiant and puiſſant Geoffreys and Hildebrands, with as many chaſte and pious Blaunches and Mauds, before the Conqueſt, not without here and there a daſh of the Plantagenets. But, if unfortunately the inſolent worms ſhould have devoured the pedigree as well as the perſons of the illuſtrious family,

that

that defect may be ſupplied by the authentic records of the herald's office, that ineſtimable repoſitory of good ſenſe, and uſeful knowledge. If this GREAT BIRTH is graced with a peerage, ſo much the better, but if not, it is no great matter; for, being ſo ſolid a good in itſelf, it wants no borrowed advantages, and is unqueſtionably the moſt pleaſing ſentiment, that a truly generous mind is capable of feeling.

NOBLE BIRTH implies only a peerage in the family. Anceſtors are by no means neceſſary for this kind of birth; the patent is the midwife of it, and the very firſt deſcent is noble. The family arms, however modern, are dignified by the coronet and mantle; but the family livery is ſometimes, for very good reaſons, laid aſide.

BIRTH, ſingly, and without an epithet, extends, I cannot poſſibly ſay how far, but negatively it ſtops where uſeful arts and induſtry begin. Merchants, tradeſmen, yeomen, farmers, and ploughmen, are not BORN, or at leaſt in ſo mean a way as not to deſerve that name; and it is perhaps for that reaſon that their mothers are ſaid to be *delivered*, rather than *brought to bed* of them. But baronets, knights, and eſquires, have the honor of being BORN.

I muſt confeſs that, before I got the key to this faſhionable language, I was a good deal puzzled myſelf with the diſtinction between BIRTH and NO BIRTH; and, having no other guide than my own weak reaſon, I miſtook the matter moſt groſly. I fooliſhly imagined that *well born*, meant born with a ſound mind in a ſound body; a healthy, ſtrong conſtitution, joined to a good heart and a good underſtanding. But I never ſuſpected that it could poſſibly mean the ſhrivelled, taſteleſs fruit of an old genealogical tree. I communicated my doubts, and applied for information, to my late worthy and curious friend the celebrated Mrs. Kennon, whoſe valuable collection of foſſils and minerals, lately ſold, ſufficiently proves her ſkill and reſearches in the moſt recondite parts of nature. She, with that frankneſs and humanity which were natural to her, aſſured me that it was all a vulgar error, in which however the nobility and gentry prided themſelves, but that in truth ſhe had never obſerved the children of the quality to be wholſomer and ſtronger than others; but rather the contrary; which difference ſhe imputed to certain cauſes,

which I ſhall not here ſpecify. This natural, and, I dare ſay, to the beſt of her obſervation, true, account confirmed me in my former philoſophical error. But ſtill, not thoroughly ſatisfied with it, and thinking that there muſt be ſomething more in what was ſo univerſally valued, I determined to get ſome farther information, by addreſſing myſelf to a perſon of vaſt, immenſe, prodigious BIRTH, and deſcended *atavis regibus*, with whom I have the honor of being acquainted. As he expatiates willingly upon that ſubject, it was very eaſy for me to ſet him a going upon it, inſomuch, that, upon ſome few doubts which I humbly ſuggeſted to him, he ſpoke to me in the following manner.

"I believe, Mr. Fitz-Adam, you are not, for nobody "is, ignorant of the antiquity of my family, which by "authentic records I can trace to king Alfred, ſome of "whoſe blood runs at this moment in my veins, and I "will not conceal from you that I find infinite inward "comfort and ſatisfaction in that reflection. Let people "of NO BIRTH laugh as much as they pleaſe at theſe no-"tions; they are not imaginary; they are real; they are "ſolid; and whoever is WELL BORN, is glad that he is "ſo. A merchant, a tradeſman, a yeoman, a farmer, "and ſuch ſort of people, may perhaps have common "honeſty, and vulgar virtues; but, take my word for it, "the more refined and generous ſentiments of honor, cou-"rage, and magnanimity, can only flow in antient "and noble blood. What ſhall animate a tradeſman or "mean-born man to any great and heroic virtues? Shall "it be the examples of his anceſtors? He has none. Or "ſhall it be that impure blood that rather ſtagnates than "circulates in his veins? No; ANTIENT BIRTH and "NOBLE BLOOD are the only true ſources of great virtues. "This truth appears even among brutes, who, we ob-"ſerve, never degenerate, except in caſes of miſalliances "with their inferiors. Are not the pedigrees of horſes, "cocks, &c. carefully preſerved, as the never-failing "proofs of their ſwiftneſs and courage? I repeat it again, "BIRTH is an ineſtimable advantage, not to be adequately "underſtood but by thoſe who have it."

My friend was going on, and, to ſay the truth, growing dull, when I took the liberty of interrupting him, by acknowledging that the cogency of his arguments, and the

ſelf-

ſelf-evidence of his facts, had entirely removed all my doubts, and convinced me of the unſpeakable advantages of ILLUSTRIOUS BIRTH, and unfortunately I added, that my own vanity was greatly flattered by it, in conſequence of my being lineally deſcended from the firſt man. Upon this my friend looked grave, and ſeemed rather diſpleaſed; whether from a ſuſpicion that I was jeſting, or upon an apprehenſion that I meant to *out-deſcend* him, I cannot determine; for he contented himſelf with ſaying, "That is not a neceſſary conſequence neither, Mr. Fitz-"Adam, ſince I have read ſomewhere or other of pre-"adamites, which opinion did not ſeem to me an abſurd "one."

Here I took my leave of him, and went home full of reflections upon the aſtoniſhing power of ſelf-love, that can extract comfort and pleaſure from ſuch groundleſs, abſurd, and extravagant prejudices. In all other reſpects my friend is neither a fool nor a madman, and can talk very rationally upon any rational ſubject. But ſuch is the inconſiſtency both of the human mind and the human heart, that one muſt not form a general judgment of either, from one glaring error, or one ſhining excellence.

XXXIX.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, April 17, 1755. Nº 120.

MOST people complain of fortune, few of nature; and the kinder they think the latter has been to them, the more they murmur at what they call the injuſtice of the former.

Why have not I the riches, the rank, the power, of ſuch and ſuch, is the common expoſtulation with fortune: but why have not I the merit, the talents, the wit, or the beauty, of ſuch and ſuch others, is a reproach rarely or never made to nature.

The truth is, that nature, ſeldom profuſe, and ſeldom niggardly, has diſtributed her gifts more equally than ſhe is

generally ſuppoſed to have done. Education and ſituation make the great difference. Culture improves, and occaſions elicit, natural talents. I make no doubt but that there are potentially, if I may uſe that pedantic word, many Bacons, Lockes, Newtons, Cæſars, Cromwells, and Marlboroughs, at the plough-tail, behind counters, and, perhaps, even among the nobility; but the ſoil muſt be cultivated, and the ſeaſons favourable, for the fruit to have all its ſpirit and flavor.

If ſometimes our common parent has been a little partial, and not kept the ſcales quite even; if one preponderates too much, we throw into the lighter a due counterpoiſe of vanity, which never fails to ſet all right. Hence it happens, that hardly any one man would, without reſerve, and in every particular, change with any other.

Though all are thus ſatisfied with the diſpenſations of nature, how few liſten to her voice! how few follow her as a guide! In vain ſhe points out to us the plain and direct way to truth; vanity, fancy, affectation, and faſhion, aſſume her ſhape, and wind us through fairy-ground to folly and error.

Theſe deviations from nature are often attended by ſerious conſequences, and always by ridiculous ones; for there is nothing truer than the trite obſervation, "that "people are never ridiculous for being what they really "are, but for affecting what they really are not." Affectation is the only ſource, and at the ſame time, the only juſtifiable object, of ridicule. No man whatſoever, be his pretenſions what they will, has a natural right to be ridiculous: it is an acquired right, and not to be acquired without ſome induſtry; which perhaps is the reaſon why ſo many people are ſo jealous and tenacious of it. Even ſome people's VICES are not their own, but affected and adopted, though at the ſame time unenjoyed, in hopes of ſhining in thoſe faſhionable ſocieties, where the reputation of certain vices gives luſtre. In theſe caſes, the execution is commonly as aukward, as the deſign is abſurd; and the ridicule equals the guilt.

This calls to my mind a thing, that really happened not many years ago. A young fellow of ſome rank and fortune, juſt let looſe from the univerſity, reſolved, in order to make a figure in the world, to aſſume the ſhining

character

character of, what he called, a rake. By way of learning the rudiments of his intended profeſſion, he frequented the theatres, where he was often drunk, and always noiſy. Being one night at the repreſentation of that moſt abſurd play, the *Libertine deſtroyed*, he was ſo charmed with the profligacy of the hero of the piece, that, to the edification of the audience, he ſwore many oaths that he would be the libertine *deſtroyed*. A diſcreet friend of his who ſat by him, kindly repreſented to him, that to be the *libertine* was a laudable deſign, which he greatly approved of; but that to be the libertine *deſtroyed*, ſeemed to him an unneceſſary part of his plan, and rather raſh. He perſiſted, however, in his firſt reſolution, and inſiſted upon being the libertine, and *deſtroyed*. Probably he was ſo; at leaſt the preſumption is in his favor. There are, I am perſuaded, ſo many caſes of this nature, that for my own part I would deſire no greater ſtep towards the reformation of manners for the next twenty years, than that our people ſhould have no vices but *their own*.

The blockhead who affects wiſdom, becauſe nature has given him dulneſs, becomes ridiculous only by his adopted character, whereas he might have ſtagnated unobſerved in his native mud, or perhaps have engroſſed deeds, collected ſhells, and ſtudied heraldry, or logic, with ſome ſucceſs.

The ſhining coxcomb aims at all, and decides finally upon every thing, becauſe nature has given him pertneſs. The degree of parts and animal ſpirits, neceſſary to conſtitute that character, if properly applied, might have made him uſeful in many parts of life; but his affectation and preſumption make him uſeleſs in moſt, and ridiculous in all.

The ſeptuagenary fine gentleman might probably, from his long experience and knowledge of the world, be eſteemed and reſpected in the ſeveral relations of domeſtic life, which, at his age, nature points out to him: he will moſt ridiculouſly ſpin out the rotten thread of his former gallantries. He dreſſes, languiſhes, ogles, as he did at five-and-twenty; and modeſtly intimates that he is not without a *bonne fortune*; which *bonne fortune* at laſt appears to be the proſtitute he had long kept, not to himſelf, whom he

he marries and owns, becauſe *the poor girl was ſo fond of him, and ſo deſirous to be made an honeſt woman.*

The ſexagenary widow remembers that ſhe was handſome, but forgets that it was thirty years ago, and thinks herſelf ſo, or at leaſt very *likeable*, ſtill. The pardonable affectations of her youth and beauty unpardonably continue, increaſe even with her years, and are doubly exerted in hopes of concealing the number. All the gaudy glittering parts of dreſs, which rather degrade than adorn her beauty in its bloom, now expoſe to the higheſt and juſteſt ridicule her ſhrivelled or her overgrown carcaſe. She totters or ſweats under the load of her jewels, embroideries, and brocades, which like ſo many Egyptian hieroglyphics, ſerve only to authenticate the venerable antiquity of her auguſt mummy. Her eyes dimly twinkle tenderneſs, or leer deſire: their language, however inelegant, is intelligible, and the half pay-captain underſtands it. He addreſſes his vows to her vanity, which aſſures her they are ſincere. She pities him, and prefers him to credit, decency, and every ſocial duty. He tenderly prefers her, though not without ſome heſitation, to a jail.

Self-love, kept within due bounds is a natural and uſeful ſentiment. It is, in truth, ſocial love too, as Mr. Pope has very juſtly obſerved: it is the ſpring of many good actions, and of no ridiculous ones. But ſelf-flattery is only the ape or caricatura of ſelf-love, and reſembles it no more than to heighten the ridicule. Like other flattery, it is the moſt profuſely beſtowed and greedily ſwallowed, where it is the leaſt deſerved. I will conclude this ſubject with the ſubſtance of a fable of the ingenious monſieur De La Motte, which ſeems not unapplicable to it.

Jupiter made a lottery in heaven, in which mortals, as well as gods, were allowed to have tickets. The prize was WISDOM; and Minerva got it. The mortals murmured, and accuſed the gods of foul play. Jupiter, to wipe off this aſperſion, declared another lottery, for mortals ſingly and excluſively of the gods. The prize was FOLLY. They got it, and ſhared it among themſelves. All were ſatisfied. The loſs of WISDOM was neither regretted nor remembered; FOLLY ſupplied its place, and thoſe who had the largeſt ſhare of it, thought themſelves the wiſeſt.

XL.

XL.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, October 16, 1755. Nº 146.

I HAVE ſo tender a regard for my fair countrywomen, that I moſt heartily congratulate them upon the approaching meeting of the parliament, which I conſider, and I believe they do ſo too, as the general gaol delivery of the ſeveral counties of the united kingdom.

That beautiful part of our ſpecies once engroſſed my cares; they ſtill ſhare them: I have been exceedingly affected all the ſummer with the thoughts of their captivity, and have felt a ſympathetic grief for them.

In truth, what can be more moving, than to imagine a fine woman of the higheſt rank and faſhion, torn from all the elegant and refined pleaſures of the metropolis; hurried by a mercileſs huſband into country captivity, and there expoſed to the incurſions of the neighbouring knights, ſquires, and parſons, their wives, ſons, daughters, dogs, and horſes? The metropolis was at once the ſeat of her empire, and the theatre of her joys. Exiled from thence, how great the fall! how dreadful the priſon! Methinks I ſee her ſitting in her dreſſing-room at the manſion-ſeat, ſublimely ſullen, like a dethroned eaſtern monarch. Some few books, ſcattered up and down, ſeem to imply that ſhe finds no conſolation in any. The unopened knotting-bag ſpeaks her painful leiſure. Inſenſible to the proffered endearments of her tender infants, they are ſent away for being ſo abominably noiſy. Her dreſs is even neglected, and her complexion laid by. I am not aſhamed to own my weakneſs, if it be one; for I confeſs that this image ſtruck me ſo ſtrongly, dwelt upon my mind ſo long, that it drew tears from my eyes.

The prorogation of the parliament laſt ſpring was the fatal forerunner of this ſummer captivity. I was well

aware

aware of it, and had ſome thoughts of preparing a ſhort treatiſe of conſolation, which I would have preſented to my fair countrywomen, in two or three weekly papers, to have accompanied them in their exile: but I muſt own that I found the attempt greatly above my ſtrength; and an inadequate conſolation only redoubles the grief, by reviving in the mind the cauſe of it. Thus at a loſs, I ſearched, as every modeſt modern ſhould do, the antients, in order to ſay in Engliſh, whatever they had ſaid in Latin or Greek upon the like occaſion; but far from finding any caſe in point, I could not find one in any degree like it. I particularly conſulted Cicero, upon that exile which he bore ſo very indifferently himſelf; but, to my great ſurprize, could not meet with one ſingle word of conſolation, addreſſed or adapted to the fair and tender part of his ſpecies. To ſay the truth, that philoſopher ſeems to have had either a contempt for, or an averſion to, the fair ſex; for it is very obſervable, that even in his eſſay upon old age, there is not one ſingle period addreſſed directly and excluſively to them; whereas I humbly preſume that an old woman wants at leaſt as much, if not more, comfort, than an old man. Far be it from me to offer them that refined ſtoical argument to prove that exile can be no misfortune, becauſe the exiled perſons can always carry their virtue along with them, if they pleaſe.

However, though I could adminiſter no adequate comfort to my fair fellow-ſubjects under their country captivity, my tender concern for them prompts me to offer them ſome advice upon their approaching liberty.

As there muſt have been, during this ſuſpenſion, I will not ſay only of pleaſure, but, in a manner, of exiſtence, a conſiderable ſaving in the article of pin-money, I earneſtly recommend to them, immediately upon their coming to town, to apply that ſinking fund to the diſcharge of debts already incurred, and not divert it to the current ſervice of the enſuing year. I would not be miſunderſtood; I mean only the payment of debts of honor, contracted at commerce, bragg, or faro; as they are apt to hang heavy upon the minds of women of ſentiment, and even to affect their countenances, upon the approach of a creditor. As for ſhop-debts, to mercers, milliners, jewellers, French pedlars, and ſuch like, it is no great mat-

ter

ter whether they are paid or not; ſome how or other thoſe people will ſhift for themſelves, or, at worſt, fall ultimately upon the huſband.

I will alſo adviſe thoſe fine women, who, by an unfortunate concurrence of odious circumſtances, have been obliged to begin an acquaintance with their huſbands and children in the country, not to break it off intirely in town, but on the contrary, to allow a few minutes every day to the keeping it up; ſince a time may come, when perhaps they may like their company rather better than none at all.

As my fair fellow-ſubjects were always famous for their public ſpirit and love of their country, I hope they will, upon the preſent emergency of the war with France, diſtinguiſh themſelves by unequivocal proofs of patriotiſm. I flatter myſelf that they will, at their firſt appearance in town, publicly renounce thoſe French faſhions, which of late years have brought their principles, both with regard to religion and government, a little in queſtion. And therefore I exhort them to diſband their curls, comb their heads, wear white linen, and clean pocket-handkerchiefs, in open defiance of all the power of France. But, above all, I inſiſt upon their laying aſide that ſhameful piratical practice of hoiſting falſe colors upon their top gallant, in the miſtaken notion of captivating and enſlaving their countrymen. This they may the more eaſily do at firſt, ſince it is to be preſumed that, during their retirement, their faces have enjoyed uninterrupted reſt. Mercury and vermillion have made no depredation theſe ſix months; good air and good hours may perhaps have reſtored, to a certain degree at leaſt, their natural carnation: but at worſt I will venture to aſſure them, that ſuch of their lovers, who may know them again in that ſtate of native artleſs beauty, will rejoice to find the communication opened again, and all the barriers of plaſter and ſtucco removed. Be it known to them, that there is not a man in England, who does not infinitely prefer the browneſt natural, to the whiteſt artificial, ſkin; and I have received numberleſs letters from men of the firſt faſhion, not only requeſting, but requiring me to proclaim this truth, with leave to publiſh their names, which however I declined: but, if I thought

it

it could be of any uſe, I could eaſily preſent them with a round robin to that effect, of above a thouſand of the moſt reſpectable names. One of my correſpondents, a member of the Royal Society, illuſtrates his indignation at glazed faces, by an apt and well-known phyſical experiment. The ſhining glaſs tube, ſays he, when warmed by friction, attracts a feather, probably a white one, to cloſe contact; but the ſame feather, from the moment that it is taken off the tube, flies it with more velocity than it approached it with before. I make no application; but, avert the omen, my dear countrywomen!

Another, who ſeems to have ſome knowledge of chemiſtry, has ſent me a receipt for a moſt excellent waſh, which he deſires me to publiſh, by way of *ſuccedaneum* to the various greazy, glutinous, and pernicious applications ſo much uſed of late. It is as follows.

Take of fair clear water *quantum ſufficit*; put it into a clean earthen or china baſon, take then a clean linen cloth, dip it in that water, and apply it to the face night and morning, or oftener, as occaſion may require.

I own, the ſimplicity and purity of this admirable lotion recommend it greatly to me, and engage me to recommend it to my fair countrywomen. It is free from all the inconveniencies and naſtineſs of all other preparations of art whatſoever. It does not ſtink, as all others do; it does not corrode the ſkin, as all others do; it does not deſtroy the eyes, nor rot the teeth, as all others do; and it does not communicate itſelf by colliſion, nor betray the tranſactions of a *tete-a-tete*, as moſt others do.

Having thus paid my tribute of grief to my lovely countrywomen during their captivity, and my tribute of congratulations upon their approaching liberty, I heartily wiſh them a good journey to London. May they ſoon enter, in joyful triumph, that metropolis, which ſix months ago they quitted with tears!

XLI.

XLI.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY*, Oct. 30, 1755. Nº 148

CIVILITY and GOOD-BREEDING are generally thought, and often uſed, as ſynonymous terms, but are by no means ſo.

GOOD-BREEDING neceſſarily implies CIVILITY; but CIVILITY does not reciprocally imply GOOD-BREEDING. The former has its intrinſic weight and value, which the latter always adorns, and often doubles by its workmanſhip.

To ſacrifice one's own ſelf-love to other people's, is a ſhort, but, I believe, a true definition of CIVILITY: to do it with eaſe, propriety, and grace, is GOOD-BREEDING. The one is the reſult of good-nature; the other of good-ſenſe, joined to experience, obſervation, and attention.

A ploughman will be civil, if he is good-natured, but cannot be well-bred. A courtier will be well-bred, though perhaps without good-nature, if he has but good-ſenſe.

Flattery is the diſgrace of GOOD-BREEDING, as brutality often is of truth and ſincerity. GOOD-BREEDING is the middle point between thoſe two odious extremes.

CEREMONY is the ſuperſtition of GOOD-BREEDING, as well as of religion; but yet, being an out-work to both, ſhould not be abſolutely demoliſhed. It is always, to a certain degree, to be complied with, though deſpiſed by thoſe who think, becauſe admired and reſpected by thoſe who do not.

The moſt perfect degree of GOOD-BREEDING, as I have already hinted, is only to be acquired by great knowledge of the world, and keeping the beſt company.

* Lord Cheſterfield, being at Bath; ſhewed one of his laſt Worlds to his friend general Irwine, who dined with him almoſt every day. The general, in the courſe of the converſation, mentioned good-breeding as diſtinguiſhed from mere civility, as a ſubject that deſerved to be treated by him. His lordſhip at firſt declined it, but on his friend's inſiſting, and urging the ſingular propriety of its being undertaken by a man who was ſo perfect a maſter of the thing, he ſuddenly called for pen and ink, and wrote this excellent piece off hand, as he did all the others, without any raſure or interlineation. The paper ever after, went by the name of general Irwine's paper.

It

It is not the object of mere ſpeculation, and cannot be exactly defined, as it conſiſts in a fitneſs, a propriety of words, actions, and even looks, adapted to the infinite variety and combinations of perſons, places, and things. It is a mode, not a ſubſtance: for what is GOOD-BREEDING at St. James's, would paſs for foppery or banter in a remote village, and the home-ſpun civility of that village, would be conſidered as brutality at court.

A cloyſtered pedant may form true notions of CIVILITY; but if, amidſt the cobwebs of his cell, he pretends to ſpin a ſpeculative ſyſtem of GOOD-BREEDING he will not be leſs abſurd than his predeceſſor, who judiciouſly undertook to inſtruct Hannibal in the art of war. The moſt ridiculous and moſt aukward of men are, therefore, the ſpeculatively well-bred monks of all religions and all profeſſions.

GOOD-BREEDING, like charity, not only covers a multitude of faults, but, to a certain degree, ſupplies the want of ſome virtues. In the common intercourſe of life, it acts good nature, and often does what good-nature will not always do; it keeps both wits and fools within thoſe bounds of decency, which the former are too apt to tranſgreſs, and which the latter never know.

Courts are unqueſtionably the ſeats of GOOD-BREEDING, and muſt neceſſarily be ſo; otherwiſe they would be the ſeats of violence and deſolation. There all the paſſions are in their higheſt ſtate of fermentation. All purſue what but few can obtain, and many ſeek what but one can enjoy. GOOD-BREEDING alone reſtrains their exceſſes. There, if enemies did not embrace, they would ſtab. There, ſmiles are often put on, to conceal tears. There, mutual ſervices are profeſſed, while mutual injuries are intended; and there, the guile of the ſerpent ſimulates the gentleneſs of the dove: all this, it is true, at the expence of ſincerity, but upon the whole, to the advantage of ſocial intercourſe in general.

I would not be miſapprehended, and ſuppoſed to recommend GOOD-BREEDING, thus prophaned and proſtituted to the purpoſes of guilt and perfidy; but I think I may juſtly infer from it, to what a degree the accompliſhment of GOOD-BREEDING muſt adorn and enforce virtue and truth, when it can thus ſoften the outrages and deformity of vice and falſhood.

I am

I am ſorry to be obliged to confeſs that my native country is not perhaps the ſeat of the moſt perfect GOOD-BREEDING, though I really believe that it yields to none in hearty and ſincere CIVILITY, as far as CIVILITY is, and to a certain degree it is, an inferior moral duty of doing as one would be done by. If France exceeds us in that particular, the incomparable author of *L'Eſprit des Loix* accounts for it very impartially, and I believe very truly. "If my countrymen," ſays he, "are the beſt-bred "people in the world, it is only becauſe they are the vaineſt." It is certain that their GOOD-BREEDING and attentions, by flattering the vanity and ſelf-love of others, repay their own with intereſt. It is a general commerce, uſually carried on by a barter of attentions, and often without one grain of ſolid merit, by way of medium to make up the balance.

It were to be wiſhed that GOOD-BREEDING were in general thought a more eſſential part of the education of our youth, eſpecially of diſtinction, than at preſent it ſeems to be. It might even be ſubſtituted in the room of ſome academical ſtudies, that take up a great deal of time to very little purpoſe; or at leaſt, it might uſefully ſhare ſome of thoſe many hours, that are ſo frequently employed upon a coach-box, or in ſtables. Surely thoſe who, by their rank and fortune, are called to adorn courts, ought at leaſt not to diſgrace them by their manners.

But I obſerve with concern, that it is the faſhion for our youth of both ſexes to brand GOOD-BREEDING with the name of ceremony and formality. As ſuch they ridicule and explode it, and adopt in its ſtead an offenſive careleſſneſs and inattention, to the diminution, I will venture to ſay, even of their own pleaſures, if they know what true pleaſures are.

Love and friendſhip neceſſarily produce, and juſtly authorize, familiarity; but then GOOD-BREEDING muſt mark out its bounds, and ſay, thus far ſhalt thou go, and no farther; for I have known many a paſſion and many a friendſhip degraded, weakened, and at laſt, if I may uſe the expreſſion, wholly ſlatterned away, by an unguarded and illiberal familiarity. Nor is GOOD-BREEDING leſs the ornament and cement of common ſocial life: it connects, it endears, and, at the ſame time that it indulges the juſt liberty, reſtrains that indecent licentiouſneſs of

con-

converſation, which alienates and provokes. Great talents make a man famous, great merit makes him reſpected, and great learning makes him eſteemed; but GOOD-BREEDING alone can make him be loved.

I recommend it in a more particular manner to my country women, as the greateſt ornament to ſuch of them as have beauty, and the ſafeſt refuge for thoſe who have not. It facilitates the victories, decorates the triumphs, and ſecures the conqueſts of beauty, or in ſome degree atones for the want of it. It almoſt deifies a fine woman, and procures reſpect at leaſt to thoſe, who have not charms enough to be admired.

Upon the whole, though GOOD-BREEDING cannot, ſtrictly ſpeaking, be called a virtue, yet it is productive of ſo many good effects, that, in my opinion, it may juſtly be reckoned more than a mere accompliſhment.

XLII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, NOV. 20, 1755. Nº 151.

I WAS lately ſubpœnaed, by a card, to a general aſſembly at Lady Townly's, where I went ſo aukwardly early, that I found nobody but the five or ſix people who had dined there, and who for want of hands enough for play, were reduced to the cruel neceſſity of converſing till ſomething better ſhould offer. Lady Townly obſerved with concern and impatience, "that people of faſhion "now came intolerably late, and in a glut at once, "which laid the lady of the houſe under great difficulties, "to make the parties properly." "That, no doubt," ſaid Manly, "is to be lamented; and the more ſo, "as it ſeems to give your ladyſhip ſome concern: but "in the mean time, for want of ſomething better to do, "I ſhould be glad to know the true meaning of a term "that you have juſt made uſe of, *people of faſhion*. I con-"feſs, I have never yet had a preciſe and clear idea of it;

"and

" and I am ſure I cannot apply more properly for infor-
" mation than to this company, which is moſt un-
" queſtionably compoſed of *people of faſhion*, whatever
" *people of faſhion* may be. I therefore beg to know
" the meaning of that term: what are they, who are they,
" and what conſtitutes, I had almoſt ſaid, anoints them,
" *people of faſhion?*"

Theſe queſtions, inſtead of receiving immediate anſwers, occaſioned a general ſilence of above a minute, which perhaps was the reſult of the whole company's having diſcovered, for the firſt time, that they had long and often made uſe of a term which they had never underſtood: for a little reflection frequently produces thoſe diſcoveries. Belinda firſt broke this ſilence, by ſaying, " One well
" knows who are meant by *people of faſhion*, though one
" does not juſt know how to deſcribe them: they are
" thoſe that one generally lives with; they are people of
" a certain ſort."—" They certainly are ſo," interrupted Manly; " but the point is of what ſort? If you mean by
" people of a certain ſort, yourſelf, which is commonly
" the meaning of thoſe who make uſe of that expreſſion,
" you are indiſputably in the right, as you have all the
" qualifications that can, or, at leaſt, ought to conſti-
" tute and adorn a *woman of faſhion*. But pray, muſt all
" *women of faſhion* have all your accompliſhments? If ſo,
" the myriads of them which I had imagined from what I
" heard every day, and every where, will dwindle into a
" handful." " Without having thoſe accompliſhments
" which you ſo partially allow me," anſwered Belinda,
" I ſtill pretend to be a *woman of faſhion*; a character
" which I cannot think requires an uncommon ſhare of
" talents to merit." " That is the very point," replied Manly, " which I want to come at; and therefore give
" me leave to queſtion you a little more particularly.
" You have ſome advantages, which even your modeſty
" will not allow you to diſclaim, ſuch as your birth and
" fortune: do they conſtitute you a *woman of faſhion?*"
As Belinda was going to anſwer, Bellair pertly interpoſed, and ſaid, "Neither, to be ſure, Mr. Manly: if birth con-
" ſtituted *faſhion*, we muſt look for it in that ineſtimable
" treaſure of uſeful knowledge, the peerage of England;
" or if wealth, we ſhould find the very beſt at the Bank,
" and at Garraway's." " Well then, Bellair," ſaid Manly,

" ſince

" ſince you have taken upon you to be Belinda's ſponſor, " let me aſk you two or three queſtions, which You can " more properly anſwer than ſhe could. Is it her beauty ?" " By no means neither," replied Bellair; " for at that " rate, there might perhaps be a *woman of faſhion* with a " gold chain about her neck in the city, or, with a fat " amber necklace in the country; prodigies, as yet un- " heard of and unſeen." " Is it then her wit and good- " breeding?" continued Manly. " Each contributes," an- " ſwered Bellair, " but both would not be ſufficient, with- " out a certain *je ne ſais quoi*, a ſomething or other that I " feel better than I can explain."

Here Dorimant, who had ſat all this time ſilent, but looked miſchievous, ſaid, " I could ſay ſomething— " Ay, and ſomething very impertinent, according to cuſ- " tom," anſwered Belinda; " ſo hold your tongue, " I charge you." " You are ſingularly charitable, Belin- " da," replied Dorimant, " in being ſo ſure that I was " going to be impertinent, only becauſe I was going to " ſpeak. Why this ſuſpicion of me?" " Why! becauſe " I know you to be an odious, abominable creature, up- " on all ſubjects of this kind." This amicable quarrel was put an end to by Harriet, who, on a ſudden, and with her uſual vivacity, cried out, " I am ſure I have it now, " and can tell you exactly " what *people of faſhion* are: " they are juſt the reverſe of your *odd people*." " Very " poſſible, madam," anſwered Manly, " and therefore I " could wiſh that you would give yourſelf the trouble of de- " fining *odd people*; and ſo, by the rule of contraries, help " us to a true notion of *people of faſhion*." " Ay, that I " can very eaſily do," ſaid Harriet. " In the firſt place, " your *odd people* are thoſe that one never lets in, unleſs " one is at home to the whole town." "A little more parti- " cular, dear Harriet," interrupted Manly. " So I will," ſaid Harriet, " for I hate them all. There are ſeveral " ſorts of them. Your prudes, for inſtance, who reſpect and " value themſelves upon the unblemiſhed purity of their " characters; who rail at the indecency of the times, cenſure " the moſt innocent freedoms, and ſuſpect the Lord knows " what, if they do but obſerve a cloſe and familiar whiſ- " per between a man and a woman, in a remote corner " of the room. There are beſides a ſober, formal, ſort " of married women, inſipid creatures, who lead do-

" meſtic

" meſtic lives, and who can be merry, as they think at " home, with their own and their huſbands relations, par- " ticularly at Chriſtmas. Like turtles they are true and " tender to their lawful mates, and breed like rabbets, to " beggar and perpetuate their families, theſe are very *odd* " *women*, to be ſure; but deliver me from your ſevere and " auguſt dowagers, who are the ſcourges of *people of* " *faſhion*, by infeſting all public places, in order to make " their ſpiteful remarks. One meets them every where, " and they ſeem to have the ſecret of multiplying them- " ſelves into ten different places at once. Their poor hor- " ſes, like thoſe of the ſun, go round the world every day, " baiting only at eleven in the morning, and ſix in the " evening, at their pariſh churches. They ſpeak as mov- " ingly of their *poor late lords*, as if they had ever cared " for one another; and, to do them honor, repeat " ſome of the many ſilly things they uſed to ſay. Laſtly, " there are your maiden ladies of riper years, orphans " of diſtinction, who live together by twos and threes, " who club their Stocks for a neat little houſe, a light- " bodied coach, and a foot-boy—" " And," added Bellair, " quarrel every day about the dividend." "True," ſaid Harriet, " they are not the ſweeteſt tempered crea- " tures in the world; but after all, one muſt forgive them " ſome malignity, in conſideration of their diſappoint- " ments. Well, have I now deſcribed *odd people* to your " ſatisfaction?" " Admirably," anſwered Manly; " and ſo " well, that one can, to a great degree at leaſt, judge of " their antipodes, *the people of faſhion*. But ſtill there ſeems " ſomething wanting: for the preſent account, by the rule " of contraries, ſtands only thus: that *women of faſhion* " muſt not care for their huſbands, muſt not go to church, " and muſt not have unblemiſhed, or at leaſt unſuſpected, " reputations. Now though all theſe are very commen- " dable qualifications, it muſt be owned, they are but " negative ones, and conſequently there muſt be ſome po- " ſitive ones neceſſary to compleat ſo amiable a character." " I was going to add," interrupted Harriet, " which by " the way, was more than I engaged for, that *people of* " *faſhion* were properly thoſe who ſet the faſhions, and " who gave the tone of dreſs, language, manners, and " pleaſures, to the town." " I admit it," ſaid Manly; " but what I want ſtill to know is, who gave them power,

" or did they uſurp it? for, by the nature of that power, " it does not ſeem to me to admit of a ſucceſſion by he- " reditary and divine right." " Were I allowed to ſpeak," ſaid Dorimant, " perhaps I could both ſhorten and clear " up this caſe. But I dare not, unleſs Belinda, to whom " I profeſs implicit obedience, gives me leave." " Even let " him ſpeak, Belinda," ſaid Harriet; " I know he will " abuſe us, but we are uſed to him." " Well, ſay your ſay then," ſaid Belinda. " See what an impertinent ſneer he " has already." Upon this Dorimant, addreſſing himſelf more particularly to Belinda, and ſmiling ſaid,

" Then think
" That he, who thus commanded dares to ſpeak,
" Unleſs commanded, would have died in ſilence."

" O, your ſervant, ſir," ſaid Belinda; " that fit of humility " will, I am ſure, not laſt long; but however go on." " I " will, to anſwer Manly's queſtion," ſaid Dorimant, " which, by the way, has ſomething the air of a catechiſm. " Who made theſe *people of faſhion?* I give this ſhort and " plain anſwer; they made one another. The men, " by their attentions and credit, made the *women of faſh-* " *ion*; and the women by their ſuppoſed or real favours, " make the *men* ſuch. They are mutually neceſſary to " each other." " Impertinent enough of all conſcience," ſaid Belinda. " So, without the aſſiſtance of you faſhio- " nable men, what ſhould we poor women be?" " Why " faith," replied Dorimant, " but *odd women*, I doubt, as " we ſhould be but odd fellows without your friendly aid " to faſhion us. In one word, a frequent and reciprocal " colliſion of the two ſexes is abſolutely neceſſary, to give " one that high poliſh, which is properly called *faſhion.*" " Mr. Dorimant has, I own," ſaid Manly, " opened " new and important matter; and my ſcattered and con- " fuſed notions ſeem now to take ſome form, and tend to " a point. But as examples always beſt clear up abſtruſe " matters, let us now propoſe ſome examples of both " ſorts, and take the opinions of the company upon them. " For inſtance, I will offer one to your conſideration. Is " Berynthia a *woman of faſhion* or not?" The whole com- pany readily, and almoſt at once, anſwered, " Doubt- " leſs ſhe is." " That may be," ſaid Manly, " but " why?

" why? For ſhe has neither birth nor fortune, and but " ſmall remains of beauty." " All that is true, I confeſs," " ſaid Belinda; " but ſhe is well dreſt, well bred, good " humored, and always ready to go with one any where." " Might I preſume," ſaid Dorimant, " to add a title, " and perhaps the beſt, to her claims of *faſhion*, I ſhould " ſay that ſhe was of Belville's creation, who is the very " fountain of honor of that ſort. He dignified her by his " addreſſes; and thoſe who have the good fortune to " ſhare his reputation"—" Have," ſaid Belinda with ſome warmth, " the misfortune to loſe their own." " I told " you," turning to Harriet, " what would happen if we " allowed him to ſpeak: and juſt ſo it happened; for the " gentleman has almoſt in plain terms aſſerted, that a wo- " man cannot be a *woman of faſhion* till ſhe has loſt her " reputation." " Fye, Belinda, how you wrong me!" replied Dorimant. " Loſt her reputation! Such a " thought never entered into my head; I only meant miſ- " laid it. With a very little care ſhe will find it again." " There you are in the right," ſaid Bellair; " for it is " moſt certain that the reputation of a *woman of faſhion* " ſhould not be too muddy." " True," replied Dorimant, " nor too limpid neither; it muſt not be mere rock water, " cold and clear; it ſhould ſparkle a little." " Well," ſaid Harriet, " now that Berynthia is unanimouſly voted " a *woman of faſhion*, what think you of Loveit? Is ſhe, " or is ſhe not one?" " If ſhe is one," anſwered Dorimant, " I am very much miſtaken if it is not of Mirabel's cre- " ation."—" By *writ*, I believe," ſaid Bellair, " for I " ſaw him give her a letter one night at the opera." " But " ſhe has other good claims too," added Dorimant. " Her " fortune, though not large, is eaſy; and nobody fears " certain applications from her. She has a ſmall houſe of " her own, which ſhe has fitted up very prettily, and is " often *at home*, not to crowds indeed, but to people of " the beſt faſhion, from twenty, occaſionally down to " two; and let me tell you, that nothing makes a woman " of Loveit's ſort better received abroad, than being often " *at home*." " I own," ſaid Bellair, " that I looked upon " her rather as a genteel led-captain, a poſtſcript to *women* " *of faſhion*." " Perhaps too ſometimes the cover," anſwer- ed Dorimant, " and if ſo, an equal. You may joke as " much as you pleaſe upon poor Loveit, but ſhe is the

" beſt humored creature in the world; and I maintain " her to be a *woman of faſhion*; for, in ſhort, we all roll " with her, as the ſoldiers ſay." " I want to know," ſaid Belinda, " what you will determine upon a character " very different from the two laſt, I mean lady Loveleſs: " is ſhe a *woman of faſhion?*" " Dear Belinda," anſwered Harriet haſtily, " how could ſhe poſſibly come into your " head?" " Very naturally," ſaid Belinda; " ſhe has " birth, beauty, and fortune; ſhe is well bred." " I " own it," ſaid Harriet; " but ſtill ſhe is handſome " without meaning, well ſhaped without air, genteel " without graces, and well dreſt without taſte. She is " ſuch an inſipid creature, ſhe ſeldom comes about, but " lives at home with her lord, and ſo domeſtically tame, " that ſhe eats out of his hand, and teaches her young " ones to peck out of her own. Odd, very odd, take my " word for it." " Ay, mere rock water," ſaid Dorimant, " and, as I told you an hour ago, that will not do." " No, moſt certainly," added Bellair; " all that reſerve, " ſimplicity, and coldneſs, can never do. It ſeems to me " rather that the true compoſition of *people of faſhion*, like " that of Venice treacle, conſiſts of an infinite number of " fine ingredients, but all of the warm kind." " Truce " with your filthy treacle," ſaid Harriet; " and ſince the " converſation has hitherto chiefly turned upon us poor " women, I think we have a right to inſiſt upon the defi- " nition of you *men of faſhion.*" " No doubt of it," ſaid Dorimant; " nothing is more juſt, and nothing more " eaſy. Allowing ſome ſmall difference for modes and " habits, the *men* and the *women of faſhion* are in truth the " counterparts of each other: they fit like tallies, are " made of the ſame wood, and are cut out for one another."

As Dorimant was going on, probably to illuſtrate his aſſertion, a valet de chambre proclaimed in a ſolemn manner the arrival of the dutcheſs dowager of Mattadore and her three daughters, who were immediately followed by lord Formal, ſir Peter Plauſible, and divers others of both ſexes, and of equal importance. The lady of the houſe, with infinite ſkill and indefatigable pains, ſoon peopled the ſeveral card-tables, with the greateſt propriety, and to univerſal ſatisfaction; and the night concluded with ſlams, honors, beſt-games, pairs, pair-royals, and all other ſuch rational demonſtrations of joy.

For

For my own part, I made my escape as soon as I possibly could, with my head full of the most extraordinary conversation, which I had just heard, and which from having taken no part in it, I had attended to the more, and retained the better. I went straight home, and immediately reduced it into writing, as I here offer it for the present edification of my readers. But, as it has furnished me with great and new lights, I propose, as soon as possible, to give the public a new and complete system of ethics, founded upon these principles of *people of fashion*; as, in my opinion, they are better calculated than many others, for the use and instruction of all private families.

XLIII.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Aug. 12, 1756. Nº 189.

WE are accused by the French, and perhaps but too justly, of having no word in our language, which answers to their word *police*, which therefore we have been obliged to adopt, not having, as they say, the thing.

It does not occur to me that we have any one word in our language, I hope not from the same reason, to express the ideas which they comprehend under their word *les mœurs*. *Manners* are too little, *morals* too much. I should define it thus; *a general exterior decency, fitness, and propriety of conduct, in the common intercourse of life.*

Cicero in his Offices, makes use of the word *decorum* in this sense, to express what the Greeks signified by their word (I will not shock the eyes of my polite readers with Greek types) *to prepon.*

The thing however is unquestionably of importance, by whatever word it may be dignified or degraded, distinguished or mistaken; it shall therefore be the subject

of

of this paper to explain and recommend it; and upon this occaſion I ſhall adopt the word *decorum*.

But, as I have ſome private reaſons for deſiring not to leſſen the ſale of theſe my lucubrations, I muſt premiſe, that, notwithſtanding this ſerious introduction, I am not going to preach either religious or moral duties. On the contrary, it is a ſcheme of intereſt which I mean to communicate, and which, if the ſuppoſed characteriſtic of the preſent age be true, muſt, I ſhould apprehend, be highly acceptable to the generality of my readers.

I take it for granted that the moſt ſenſible and informed part of mankind, I mean people of faſhion, purſue ſingly their own intereſts and pleaſures; that they deſire as far as poſſible to enjoy them excluſively, and to avail themſelves of the ſimplicity, the ignorance, and the prejudices, of the vulgar, who have neither the ſame ſtrength of mind, nor the ſame advantages of education. Now it is certain that nothing would more contribute to that deſirable end, than a ſtrict obſervance of this *decorum*, which, as I have already hinted, does not extend to religious or moral duties, does not prohibit the enjoyments of vice, but only throws a veil of decency between it and the vulgar, conceals part of its native deformity, and prevents ſcandal and bad example. It is a ſort of pepper-corn quit-rent paid to virtue, as an acknowledgment of its ſuperiority; but according to our preſent conſtitution, is the eaſy price of freedom, not the tribute of vaſſalage.

Thoſe who would be reſpected by others, muſt firſt reſpect themſelves. A certain exterior purity, and dignity of character, commands reſpect, procures credit, and invites confidence; but the public exerciſe and oſtentation of vice has all the contrary effects.

The middle claſs of people in this country, though generally ſtraining to imitate their betters, have not yet ſhaken off the prejudices of their education; very many of them ſtill believe in a ſupreme being, in a future ſtate of rewards and puniſhments, and retain ſome coarſe, home-ſpun notions of moral good and evil. The rational ſyſtem of materialiſm has not yet reached them, and, in my opinion, it may be full as well it never ſhould; for, as I am not of level-

levelling principles, I am for preſerving a due ſubordination from inferiors to ſuperiors, which an equality of profligacy muſt totally deſtroy.

A fair character is a more lucrative thing than people are generally aware of; and I am informed that an eminent money-ſcrivener has lately calculated with great accuracy the advantage of it, and that it has turned out a clear profit of thirteen and a half *per cent* in the general tranſactions of life; which advantage, frequently repeated, as it muſt be in the courſe of the year, amounts to a very conſiderable object.

To proceed to a few inſtances. If the courtier would but wear the appearance of truth, promiſe leſs, and perform more, he would acquire ſuch a degree of truſt and confidence, as would enable him to ſtrike on a ſudden, and with ſucceſs, ſome ſplendid ſtroke of perfidy, to the infinite advantage of himſelf and his party.

A patriot, of all people, ſhould be a ſtrict obſerver of this *decorum*, if he would, as it is to be preſumed he would, bear a good price at the court market. The love of his dear country, well acted and little felt, will certainly get him into good keeping, and perhaps procure him a handſome ſettlement for life; but, if his proſtitution be flagrant, he is only made uſe of in caſes of the utmoſt neceſſity, and even then only by cullies. I muſt obſerve by the bye, that of late the market has been a little glutted with patriots, and conſequently they do not ſell quite ſo well.

Few maſters of families are, I ſhould preſume, deſirous to be robbed indiſcriminately by all their ſervants; and as ſervants in general are more afraid of the devil, and leſs of the gallows, than their maſters, it ſeems to be as imprudent as indecent to remove that wholſome fear, either by their examples, or their philoſophical diſſertations, exploding in their preſence, though ever ſo juſtly, all the idle notions of future puniſhments, or of moral good and evil. At preſent, honeſt faithful ſervants rob their maſters conſcientiouſly only in their reſpective ſtations: but take away thoſe checks and reſtraints which the prejudices of their education have laid them under, they will ſoon rob indiſcriminately, and out of their ſeveral departments; which would probably create ſome little confuſion in families, eſpecially in numerous ones.

I ca

I cannot omit obſerving, that this *decorum* extends to the little trifling offices of common life; ſuch as ſeeming to take a tender and affectionate part, in the health or fortune of your acquaintance, and a readineſs and alacrity to ſerve them, in things of little conſequence to them, and of none at all to you. Theſe attentions bring in good intereſt; the weak and the ignorant miſtake them for the real ſentiments of your heart, and give you their eſteem and friendſhip in return. The wiſe, indeed, pay you in your own coin, or by a truck of commodities of equal value, upon which, however, there is no loſs; ſo that, upon the whole, this commerce, ſkilfully carried on, is a very lucrative one.

In all my ſchemes for the general good of mankind, I have always a particular attention to the utility that may ariſe from them to my fair fellow-ſubjects, for whom I have the tendereſt and moſt unfeigned concern; and I lay hold of this opportunity, moſt earneſtly to recommend to them the ſtricteſt obſervance of this *decorum*. I will admit that a fine woman of a certain rank cannot have too many real vices; but, at the ſame time, I do inſiſt upon it, that it is eſſentially her intereſt, not to have the appearance of any one. This *decorum*, I confeſs, will conceal her conqueſts, and prevent her triumphs; but, on the other hand, if ſhe will be pleaſed to reflect that thoſe conqueſts are known, ſooner or later, always to end in her total defeat, ſhe will not upon an average find herſelf a loſer. There are indeed ſome huſbands of ſuch humane and hoſpitable diſpoſitions, that they ſeem determined to ſhare all their happineſs with their friends and acquaintance; ſo that, with regard to ſuch huſbands, ſingly, this *decorum* were uſeleſs: but the far greater number are of a churliſh and uncommunicative diſpoſition, troubleſome upon bare ſuſpicions, and brutal upon proofs. Theſe are capable of inflicting upon the fair delinquent the pains and penalties of exile and impriſonment at the dreadful manſion-ſeat, notwithſtanding the moſt ſolemn proteſtations and oaths, backed with the moſt moving tears, that nothing really criminal has paſſed. But it muſt be owned that, of all negatives, that is much the hardeſt to be proved.

Though deep play be a very innocent and even commendable amuſement in itſelf, it is however, as things are yet conſtituted, a great breach, nay perhaps the higheſt violation

violation poſſible, of the *decorum* in the fair ſex. If generally fortunate, it induces ſome ſuſpicion of dexterity; if unfortunate, of debt; and in this latter caſe, the ways and means for raiſing the ſupplies neceſſary for the current year, are ſometimes ſuppoſed to be unwarrantable. But what is ſtill much more important, is, that the agonies of an ill run will disfigure the fineſt face in the world, and cauſe moſt ungraceful emotions. I have known a bad game, ſuddenly produced upon a good game, for a deep ſtake at bragg or commerce, almoſt make the vermillion turn pale, and elicit from lips, where the ſweets of Hybla dwelt, and where the loves and graces played, ſome murmured oaths, which, though minced and mitigated a little in their terminations, ſeemed to me, upon the whole, to be rather unbecoming.

Another ſingular advantage, which will ariſe to my fair countrywomen of diſtinction from the obſervance of this *decorum*, is, that they will never want ſome creditable led-captain to attend them at a minute's warning to operas, plays, Ranelagh, and Vauxhall; whereas I have known ſome women of extreme condition, who, by neglecting the *decorum*, had flatterned away their characters to ſuch a degree, as to be obliged upon thoſe emergencies to take up with mere toad-eaters of very equivocal rank and character, who by no means graced their entry into public places.

To the young unmarried ladies, I beg leave to repreſent, that this *decorum* will make a difference of at leaſt five-and-twenty if not fifty *per cent.* in their fortunes. The pretty men, who have commonly the honor of attending them, are not in general the marrying kind of men; they love them too much, or too little, know them too well, or not well enough, to think of marrying them. The huſband-like men are a ſet of aukward fellows with good eſtates, and who, not having got the better of vulgar prejudices, lay ſome ſtreſs upon the characters of their wives, and the legitimacy of the heirs to their eſtates and titles. Theſe are to be caught only by *les moeurs*; the hook muſt be baited with the *decorum*; the naked one will not do.

I muſt own that it ſeems too ſevere to deny young ladies the innocent amuſements of the preſent times, but I beg of them to recollect that I mean only with regard to outward appearances; and I ſhould preſume that *tete-a-*

tetes

tetes with the pretty men might be contrived and brought about in places leſs public than Kenſington-gardens, the two parks, the high roads, or the ſtreets of London.

Having thus combined, as I flatter myſelf that I have, the ſolid enjoyment of vice, with the uſeful appearances of virtue, I think myſelf entitled to the thanks of my country in general, and to that juſt praiſe which Horace gives to the author, *qui miſcuit utile dulci*; or in Engliſh, who joins the uſeful with the agreeable.

XLIV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Sept. 30, 1756. N° 196.

IT is a vulgar notion, and worthy of the vulgar, for it is both falſe and abſurd, that paſſionate people are the beſt-natured people in the world. *They are a little haſty, it is true; a trifle will put them in a fury, and while they are in that fury, they neither know nor care what they ſay or do: but then as ſoon as it is over, they are extremely ſorry and penitent for any injury or miſchief they did.* This panegyric of theſe choleric good-natured people, when examined and ſimplified, amounts in plain common ſenſe and Engliſh to this: that they are good-natured when they are not ill-natured; and that when, in their fits of rage, they have ſaid or done things that have brought them to the gaol or the gallows, they are extremely ſorry for it. It is indeed highly probable that they are; but where is the reparation to thoſe whoſe reputations, limbs, or lives, they have either wounded or deſtroyed? This concern comes too late, and is only for themſelves. Self-love was the cauſe of the injury, and is the only motive of the repentance.

Had theſe furious people real good nature, their firſt offence would be their laſt, and they would reſolve at all events never

never to relapse. The moment they felt their choler rising, they would enjoin themselves an absolute silence and inaction, and by that sudden check rather expose themselves to a momentary ridicule, which, by the way, would be followed by universal applause, than run the least risk of being irreparably mischievous.

I know it is said in their behalf, that this impulse to wrath is constitutionally so sudden and so strong, that they cannot stifle it, even in its birth: but experience shews us, that this allegation is notoriously false; for we daily observe that these stormy persons both can and do lay those gusts of passion, when awed by respect, restrained by interest, or intimidated by fear. The most outrageous furioso does not give a loose to his anger in presence of his sovereign, or his mistress; nor the expectant heir in presence of the peevish dotard from whom he hopes for an inheritance. The soliciting courtier, though perhaps under the strongest provocations from unjust delays and broken promises, calmly swallows his unavailing wrath, disguises it even under smiles, and gently waits for more favourable moments: nor does the criminal fly in a passion at his judge or jury.

There is then but one solid excuse to be alledged in favour of these people; and, if they will frankly urge it, I will candidly admit it, because it points out its own remedy. I mean, let them fairly confess themselves mad, as they most unquestionably are: for what plea can those that are frantic ten times a day, bring against shaving, bleeding, and a dark room, when so many much more harmless madmen are confined in their cells at Bedlam, for being mad only once in a moon? Nay, I have been assured by the late ingenious doctor Monro, that such of his patients who are really of a good-natured disposition, and who, in their lucid intervals, were allowed the liberty of walking about the hospital, would frequently, when they found the previous symptoms of their returning madness, voluntarily apply for confinement, conscious of the mischief which they might possibly do if at liberty. If those who pretend not to be mad, but who really are so, had the same fund of good-nature, they would make the same application to their friends, if they have any.

There

There is in the Menagiana a very pretty ſtory of one of theſe angry gentlemen, which ſets their extravagancy in a very ridiculous light.

Two gentlemen were riding together, one of whom, who was a choleric one, happened to be mounted on a high-mettled horſe. The horſe grew a little troubleſome, at which the rider grew very angry, and whipped and ſpurred him with great fury; to which the horſe, almoſt as wrongheaded as his maſter, replied with kicking and plunging. The companion, concerned for the danger, and aſhamed of the folly of his friend, ſaid to him coolly, "Be quiet, be quiet, and ſhew yourſelf the wiſer of the "two."

This ſort of madneſs, for I will call it by no other name, flows from various cauſes, of which I ſhall now enumerate the moſt general.

Light unballaſted heads are very apt to be overſet by every guſt, or even breeze, of paſſion; they appretiate things wrong, and think every thing of importance, but what really is ſo: hence thoſe frequent and ſudden tranſitions from ſilly joy to ſillier anger, according as the preſent ſilly humour is gratified or thwarted. This is the never-failing characteriſtic of the uneducated vulgar, who often in the ſame half-hour fight with fury, and ſhake hands with affection. Such heads give themſelves no time to reaſon; and, if you attempt to reaſon with them, they think you rally them, and reſent the affront. They are, in ſhort, overgrown children, and continue ſo in the moſt advanced age. Far be it from me to inſinuate, what ſome ill-bred authors have bluntly aſſerted, that this is in general the caſe of the faireſt part of our ſpecies, whoſe great vivacity does not always allow them time to reaſon conſequentially, but hurries them into teſtineſs upon the leaſt oppoſition to their will. But, at the ſame time, with all the partiality which I have for them, and nobody can have more than I have, I muſt confeſs that, in all their debates, I have much more admired the copiouſneſs of their rhetoric, than the concluſiveneſs of their logic.

People of ſtrong animal ſpirits, warm conſtitutions, and a cold genius, a moſt unfortunate and ridiculous though common compound, are moſt iraſcible animals, and very dangerous in their wrath. They are active, puzzling, blundering,

blundering, and petulantly enterprizing and perſevering. They are impatient of the leaſt contradiction, having neither arguments nor words to reply with; and the animal part of their compoſition burſts out into furious exploſions, which have often miſchievous conſequences. Nothing is too outrageous or criminal for them to ſay or do in theſe fits: but, as the beginning of their frenzy is eaſily diſcoverable, by their glaring eyes, inflamed countenances, and rapid motions, the company, as conſervators of the peace, which by the way, every man is till the authority of a magiſtrate can be procured, ſhould forcibly ſeize theſe madmen, and confine them in the mean time, in ſome dark cloſet, vault, or coal-hole.

Men of nice honor, without one grain of common honeſty, for ſuch there are, are wonderfully combuſtible. The honorable is to ſupport and protect the diſhoneſt part of their character. The conſciouſneſs of their guilt makes them both ſore and jealous.

There is another and very iraſcible ſort of human animals, whoſe madneſs proceeds from pride. Theſe are generally the people, who, having juſt fortunes ſufficient to live idle, and uſeleſs to ſociety, create themſelves gentlemen, and are ſcrupulouſly tender of the rank and dignity which they have not. They require the more reſpect, from being conſcious that they have no right to any. They conſtrue every thing into a ſlight, aſk explanations with heat, and miſunderſtand them with fury. "Who "are you? What are you? Do you know who you ſpeak "to? I will teach you to be ſilent to a gentleman," are their daily idioms of ſpeech, which frequently end in aſſault and battery, to the great emolument of the Round-houſe and Crown-office.

I have known many young fellows, who, at their firſt ſetting out into the world, or in the army, have ſimulated a paſſion which they did not feel, merely as an indication of *ſpirit*, which word is falſely looked upon as ſynonymous with courage. They dreſs and look fierce, ſwear enormouſly, and rage furiouſly, ſeduced by that popular word, *ſpirit*. But I beg leave to inform theſe miſtaken young gentlemen, whoſe error I compaſſionate, that the true ſpirit of a rational being conſiſts in cool and ſteady reſolution, which can only be the reſult of reflection and virtue.

I am

I am very ſorry to be obliged to own, that there is not a more irritable part of the ſpecies, than my brother authors. Criticiſm, cenſure, or even the ſlighteſt diſapprobation of their immortal works, excite their moſt furious indignation. It is true, indeed, that they expreſs their reſentment in a manner leſs dangerous both to others and to themſelves. Like incenſed porcupines, they dart their quills at the objects of their wrath. The wounds given by theſe ſhafts are not mortal, and only painful in proportion to the diſtance from whence they fly. Thoſe which are diſcharged, as by much the greateſt numbers are, from great heights, ſuch as garrets or four-pair-of-ſtair rooms, are puffed away by the wind, and never hit the mark; but thoſe which are let off from a firſt or ſecond floor, are apt to occaſion a little ſmarting, and ſometimes feſtering, eſpecially if the party wounded be unſound.

Our GREAT CREATOR has wiſely given us paſſions, to rouze us into action, and to engage our gratitude to him by the pleaſures they procure us; but, at the ſame time, he has kindly given us reaſon ſufficient, if we will but give that reaſon fair play, to controul thoſe paſſions; and has delegated authority to ſay to them, as he ſaid to the waters, "thus far ſhall ye go, and no farther." The angry man is his own ſevereſt tormentor; his breaſt knows no peace, while his raging paſſions are reſtrained by no ſenſe of either religious or moral duties. What would be his caſe, if his unforgiving example, if I may uſe ſuch an expreſſion, were followed by his ALL MERCIFUL MAKER, whoſe forgiveneſs he can only hope for, in proportion as he himſelf forgives and loves his fellow-creatures!

XLV.

XLV.

THE WORLD.

THURSDAY, Oct. 7, 1757. N° 197.

IF we give credit to the vulgar opinion, or even to the aſſertions of ſome reputable authors, both antient and modern, poor human nature was not originally formed for keeping: every age has degenerated; and, from the fall of the firſt man, my unfortunate anceſtor, our ſpecies has been tumbling on, century by century, from bad to worſe, for about ſix thouſand years.

Conſidering this progreſſive ſtate of deterioration, it is a very great mercy that things are no worſe with us at preſent; ſince, geometrically ſpeaking, the human ought by this time to have ſunk infinitely below the brute and the vegetable ſpecies, which are neither of them ſuppoſed to have dwindled or degenerated conſiderably, except in a very few inſtances: for it muſt be owned that our modern oaks are inferior to thoſe of Dodona, our breed of horſes to that of the Centaurs, and our breed of fowls to that of the Phœnixes.

But is this really the caſe? Certainly not. It is only one of thoſe many errors which are artfully ſcattered by the deſigns of a few, and blindly adopted by the ignorance and folly of the many. The moving exclamations of — *theſe ſad times! this degenerate age!* the affecting lamentations over *declining virtue* and *triumphant vice*, and the tender and final farewell bidden every day to unrewarded and diſcouraged public ſpirit, arts, and ſciences, are the common-place topics of the pride, the envy, and the malignity, of the human heart, that can more eaſily forgive, and even commend, antiquated and remote, than bear cotemporary and contiguous, merit. Men of theſe mean ſentiments have always been the ſatiriſts of their own, and the panegyriſts of former times. They give this tone, which fools, like birds in the dark, catch by air, and whiſtle all day long.

As

As it has constantly been my endeavour to root out, if I could, or, if I could not, to expose, the vices of the human heart, it shall be the object of this day's paper to examine this strange inverted entail of virtue and merit upwards, according to priority of birth, and seniority of age. I shall prove it to be forged, and consequently null and void to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

If I loved to jingle, I would say that human nature has always been invariably the same, though always varying; that is, the same in substance, but varying in forms and modes, from many concurrent causes, of which perhaps we know but few. Climate, education, accidents, severally contribute to change those modes; but in all climates, and in all ages, we discover through them the same passions, affections, and appetites, and the same degree of virtues and vices.

This being unquestionably the true state of the case, which it would be endless to bring instances to prove, from the histories of all times and of all nations, I shall, by way of warning to the incautious, and of reproof to the designing, proceed to explain the reasons, which I have but just hinted at above, why the human nature of the time being, has always been reckoned the worst and most degenerate.

Authors, especially poets, though great men, are, alas! but men; and, like other men, subject to the weaknesses of human nature, though perhaps in a less degree: but it is however certain that their breasts are not absolutely strangers to the passions of jealousy, pride, and envy. Hence it is that they are very apt to measure merit by the century, to love dead authors better than living ones, and to love them the better, the longer they have been dead. The Augustan age is therefore their favourite æra, being at least seventeen hundred years distant from the present. That emperor was not only a judge of wit, but, for an emperor, a tolerable performer too; and Mæcenas, his first minister, was both a patron and a poet; he not only encouraged and protected, but fed and fattened men of wit at his own table, as appears from Horace: no small encouragement for panegyric. Those were times indeed for genius to display itself in! It was honoured, tasted, and rewarded. But now —— *O tempora! O mores!* One must however

however do juſtice to the authors, who thus declaim againſt their own times, by acknowledging that they are ſeldom the aggreſſors; their own times have commonly begun with them. It is their reſentment, not their judgment, if they have any, that ſpeaks this language. Anger and deſpair make them endeavour to lower that merit, which, till brought very low indeed, they are conſcious they cannot equal.

There is another and more numerous ſet of much greater men, who ſtill more loudly complain of the ignorance, the corruption, and the degeneracy, of the preſent age. Theſe are the conſummate volunteer, but unregarded and unrewarded politicians, who, at a modeſt computation, amount to at leaſt three millions of ſouls in this political country, and who are all of them both able and willing to ſteer the great veſſel of the ſtate, and to take upon themſelves the whole load of buſineſs, and burthen of *employments*, for the ſervice of their dear country. The adminiſtration for the time being is always the worſt, the moſt incapable, the moſt corrupt, that ever was, and negligent of every thing but their own intereſt. *Where are now your Cecils and your Walſinghams?* Thoſe who aſk that queſtion could anſwer it, if they would ſpeak out, *Themſelves:* for they are all that, and more too.

I ſtept the other day, in order only to inquire how my poor country did, into a coffee-houſe, that is without diſpute the ſeat of the ſoundeſt politics in this great metropolis, and ſat myſelf down within ear-ſhot of the principal council-table. Fortunately for me, the preſident, a perſon of age, dignity, and becoming gravity, had juſt begun to ſpeak. He ſtated, with infinite perſpicuity and knowledge, the preſent ſtate of affairs in other countries, and the lamentable ſituation of our own. He traced with his finger upon the table, by the help of ſome coffee which he had ſpilt in the warmth of his exordium, the whole courſe of the Ohio, and the boundaries of the Ruſſian, Pruſſian, Auſtrian, and Saxon dominions; foreſaw a long and bloody war upon the continent, calculated the ſupplies neceſſary for carrying it on, and pointed out the beſt methods of raiſing them, which, for that very reaſon, he intimated, would not be purſued. He wound up his diſcourſe with a moſt pathetic peroration, which he con-

cluded with saying, *Things were not carried on in this manner in queen Elizabeth's days; the public was considered, and able men were consulted and employed. Those were days!* "Aye, sir, and nights too, I presume," said a young fellow who stood near him, "some longer and some shorter, "according to the variation of the seasons; pretty much "like ours." Mr. President was a little surprized at the suddenness and pertness of this interruption; but, recomposing himself, answered with that cool contempt that becomes a great man, "I did not mean astronomical days, "but political ones." The young fellow replied, "O "then, sir, I am your servant," and went off in a laugh.

Thus informed and edified, I went off too, but could not help reflecting in my way upon the singular ill-luck of this my dear country, which, as long as ever I remember it, and as far back as I have read, has always been governed by the only two or three people, out of two or three millions, totally incapable of governing, and unfit to be trusted. But these reflections were soon interrupted by numbers of people, whom I observed crowding into a public house. Among them I discovered my worthy friend and taylor, that industrious mechanic, Mr. Regnier. I applied to him to know the meaning of that concourse; to which, with his usual humanity, he answered, "We "are the master taylors, who are to meet to-night to con-"sider what is to be done about our journeymen, who in-"sult and impose upon us, to the great detriment of trade." I asked him whether, under his protection, I might slip in and hear their deliberations. He said, "Yes and wel-"come; for that they should do nothing to be ashamed "of." I profited of this permission, and, following him into the room, found a considerable number of these ingenious artists assembled, and waiting only for the arrival of my friend, who it seems was too considerable for business to begin without him. He accordingly took the lead, opened the meeting with a very handsome speech, in which he gave many instances of the insolence, the unreasonableness, and the exorbitant demands, of the journeymen taylors, and concluded with observing, "that, if the go-"vernment minded any thing now-a-days but themselves, "such abuses would not have been suffered; and had they "been but attempted in queen Elizabeth's days, she would

"have

" have *worked* them with a witneſs." Another orator then roſe up to ſpeak; but, as I was ſure that he could ſay nothing better than what had juſt fallen from my worthy friend, I ſtole off unobſerved, and was purſuing my way home, when in the very next ſtreet I diſcoverd a much greater number of people, though by their dreſs of ſeemingly inferior note, ruſhing into another public houſe. As numbers always excite my curioſity, almoſt as much as they do each other's paſſions, I crowded in with them, in order to diſcover the object of this meeting, not without ſome ſuſpicion that this frequent ſenate might be compoſed of the journeymen taylors, and convened in oppoſition to that which I had juſt left. My ſuſpicion was ſoon confirmed by the eloquence of a journeyman, a finiſher I preſume, who expatiated, with equal warmth and dignity, upon the injuſtice and oppreſſion of the maſter taylors, to the utter ruin of thouſands of poor journeymen and their families; and concluded with aſſerting, " it was a " ſhame that the government and the parliament did not take " care of ſuch abuſes; and that, had the maſter taylors " done theſe things in queen Elizabeth's days, ſhe would " have *maſtered* them with a vengeance, ſo ſhe would."

I confeſs I could not help ſmiling at this ſingular conformity of ſentiments, and almoſt of expreſſions, of the maſter politicians, the maſter taylors, and the journeymen taylors. I am convinced that the two latter really and honeſtly believed what they ſaid; it not being in the leaſt improbable that their underſtandings ſhould be the dupes of their intereſts: but I will not ſo peremptorily anſwer for the interior conviction of the political orator, though at the ſame time I muſt do him the juſtice to ſay, he ſeemed full dull enough to be very much in earneſt.

The ſeveral ſcenes of this day ſuggeſted to me when I got home various reflections, which perhaps I may communicate to my readers in ſome future paper.

XLVI.

SPEECH ON THE *LICENSING BILL.*

THE editor, being desirous of giving a specimen of lord Chesterfield's eloquence, has made choice of the three following speeches: the first in the strong nervous style of Demosthenes, the two latter in the witty, ironical manner of Tully. That he had studied with attention these great models, and endeavoured to imitate them, will not escape the notice of those, who will be at the trouble of comparing their orations with his. But his imitation is that of a man of genius and taste, who improves whatever he touches, not of that herd of retailers so justly distinguished by the name of *imitatores, servile pecus.*

The first abstract of this speech on the licensing bill, appeared in Fog's Journal, N° 5. It was incorrect and defective, especially in the part relating to the line of the poet, applied to Pompey. This gave a handle to the authors of the Gazetteer, ever on the watch on these occasions, to fall upon the noble speaker, and to refer him to Tully, to whom we owe the fullest account of this occurrence, *Ep. ad. Att.* II. 19. Their triumph was short, and the speech was published in the Magazines the very next month, probably not without the earl's consent, and thence verbatim in the debates of the house of lords, vol. V. p. 210. The following abstract from these will be sufficient to give an idea of the subject of the discourse. "The only remarkable (occurrence) of "this session, which remains to be taken notice of, is "contained in the proceedings upon the bill, to explain "and amend so much of an act made in the twelfth year "of the reign of queen Anne, entituled, *An act for* "*reducing the laws relating to rogues, vagabonds, sturdy* "*beggars, and vagrants, into one act of parliament: and* "*for the more effectual punishing such rogues, vagabonds,* "*sturdy beggars, and vagrants, and sending them whither* "*they ought to be sent, as relates to common players of* "*interludes.* The bill, which was passed into a law, "and remains still in force, was ordered by the house "of commons to be prepared and brought in on Fri-

"day

" day the 20th of May, and was occaſioned by a Faree
" called *the golden rump*, which had been brought to
" the then maſter * of the theatre in Lincoln's-inn-fields,
" who, upon peruſal, found it was deſigned as a libel
" upon the government, and therefore, inſtead of
" having it acted, he carried it to a gentleman concerned
" in the adminiſtration; and he having communicated
" it to ſome other members of the houſe of commons,
" it was reſolved to move for leave to bring in a bill
" for preventing any ſuch attempt for the future; and
" the motion being complied with by that houſe upon
" the 20th of May, 1737, the bill was brought in on
" Tueſday the 24th, and paſſed through both houſes
" with ſuch diſpatch, that it was ready for the royal aſ-
" ſent by Wedneſday the 8th of June, and according-
" ly received the royal aſſent on Tueſday the 21ſt, when
" his majeſty put an end to this ſeſſion of parliament.

" In both houſes there were long debates, and great
" oppoſition to this bill, in every ſtep it made; and in
" the houſe of lords the following is the ſubſtance of
" what was ſaid by the earl of Cheſterfield againſt
" it, viz.

MY LORDS,

THE bill now before you I apprehend to be of a very extraordinary, a very dangerous, nature. It ſeems deſigned not only as a reſtraint on the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage; but it will prove a moſt arbitrary reſtraint on the liberty of the ſtage, and I fear, it looks yet further, I fear it tends towards a reſtraint on the liberty of the preſs, which will be a long ſtride towards the deſtruction of liberty itſelf. It is not only a bill, my lords, of a very extraordinary nature, but it has been brought in at a very extraordinary ſeaſon, and puſhed with moſt extraordinary diſpatch. When I conſidered how near it was to the end of the ſeſſion, and how long this ſeſſion had been protracted beyond the uſual time of the year; when I conſidered that this bill paſſed through the other houſe with ſo much precipitancy,

* One Mr. Giffard, who had removed thither with a company of players, from Goodman's-fields, where he had a theatre, which was ſilenced by this very act.

as

as even to get the ſtart of a bill which deſerved all the reſpect, and all the diſpatch, the forms of either houſe of parliament could admit of; it ſet me upon inquiring, what could be the reaſon for introducing this bill at ſo unſeaſonable a time, and preſſing it forward in a manner ſo very ſingular and uncommon. I have made all poſſible inquiry; and as yet I muſt confeſs, I am at a loſs to find out the great occaſion. I have, it is true, learned from common report without doors, that a moſt ſeditious, a moſt heinous farce had been offered to one of the theatres, a farce for which the authors ought to be puniſhed in the moſt exemplary manner: but what was the conſequence? The maſter of that theatre behaved as he was in duty bound, and as common prudence directed: he not only refuſed to bring it upon the ſtage, but carried it to a certain honourable gentleman in the adminiſtration, as the ſureſt method of having it abſolutely ſuppreſſed. Could this be the occaſion of introducing ſuch an extraordinary bill, at ſuch an extraordinary ſeaſon, and puſhing it in ſo extraordinary a manner? Surely no:—The dutiful behaviour of the players, the prudent caution they ſhewed upon that occaſion, can never be a reaſon for ſubjecting them to ſuch an arbitrary reſtraint: it is an argument in their favour, and a material one, in my opinion, againſt the bill. Nay farther, if we conſider all circumſtances, it is to me a full proof that the laws now in being are ſufficient for puniſhing thoſe players who ſhall venture to bring any ſeditious libel upon the ſtage, and conſequently ſufficient for deterring all the players from acting any thing that may have the leaſt tendency towards giving a reaſonable offence.

I do not, my lords, pretend to be a lawyer, I do not pretend to know perfectly the power and extent of our laws; but I have converſed with thoſe that do, and by them I have been told, that our laws are ſufficient for puniſhing any perſon that ſhall dare to repreſent upon the ſtage, what may appear, either by the words, or the repreſentation, to be blaſphemous, ſeditious, or immoral. I muſt own indeed, I have obſerved of late a remarkable licentiouſneſs in the ſtage. There have but very lately been two plays acted, which one would have thought ſhould have given the greateſt offence, and yet both were

ſuffered

ſuffered to be often repreſented without diſturbance, without cenſure. In one *, the author thought fit to repreſent the three great profeſſions, religion, phyſic, and law, as inconſiſtent with common ſenſe: in the other †, a moſt tragical ſtory was brought upon the ſtage, a cataſtrophe too recent, too melancholy, and of too ſolemn a nature, to be heard of any where but from the pulpit. How theſe pieces came to paſs unpuniſhed, I do not know; if I am rightly informed, it was not for want of law, but for want of proſecution, without which no law can be made effectual: but if there was any neglect in this caſe, I am convinced it was not with a deſign to prepare the minds of the people, and to make them think a new law neceſſary.

Our ſtage ought certainly, my lords, to be kept within due bounds; but for this, our laws, as they ſtand at preſent, are ſufficient. If our ſtage-players at any time exceed thoſe bounds, they ought to be proſecuted, they may be puniſhed: we have precedents, we have examples of perſons having been puniſhed for things leſs criminal than either of the two pieces I have mentioned. A new law muſt therefore be unneceſſary, and in the preſent caſe it cannot be unneceſſary without being dangerous: every unneceſſary reſtraint on licentiouſneſs is a fetter upon the legs, is a ſhackle upon the hands, of liberty. One of the greateſt bleſſings we enjoy, one of the greateſt bleſſings a people, my lords, can enjoy, is liberty: but every good in this life has its alloy of evil. Licentiouſneſs is the alloy of liberty: it is an ebullition, an excreſcence; it is a ſpeck upon the eye of the political body, which I can never touch but with a gentle, with a trembling hand, leſt I deſtroy the body, leſt I injure the eye upon which it is apt to appear. If the ſtage becomes at any time licentious, if a play appears to be a libel upon the government, or upon any particular man, the king's courts are open, the law is ſufficient for puniſhing the offender; and in this caſe the perſon injured has a ſingular advantage, he can be under no difficulty to prove who is the publiſher; the players themſelves are the publiſhers, and there can be no want of evidence to convict them.

But,

* Paſquin, a comedy. † King Charles I, a tragedy.

But, my lords, ſuppoſe it true, that the laws now in being are not ſufficient for putting a check to, or preventing, the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage; ſuppoſe it abſolutely neceſſary ſome new law ſhould be made for that purpoſe: yet it muſt be granted, that ſuch a law ought to be maturely conſidered, and every clauſe, every ſentence, nay every word of it, well weighed and examined, leſt, under ſome of thoſe methods preſumed or pretended to be neceſſary for reſtraining licentiouſneſs, a power ſhould lie concealed, which might be afterwards made uſe of for giving a dangerous wound to liberty. Such a law ought not to be introduced at the cloſe of a ſeſſion, nor ought we, in the paſſing of ſuch a law, to depart from any of the forms preſcribed by our anceſtors for preventing deceit and ſurprize. There is ſuch a connection between licentiouſneſs and liberty, that it is not eaſy to correct the one, without dangerouſly wounding the other; it is extremely hard to diſtinguiſh the true limit between them: like a changeable ſilk, we can eaſily ſee there are two different colors, but we cannot eaſily diſcover where the one ends, or where the other begins. There can be no great and immediate danger from the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage: I hope it will not be pretended, that our government may, before next winter, be overturned by ſuch licentiouſneſs, even though our ſtage were at preſent under no ſort of controul. Why then may we not delay till next ſeſſion paſſing any law againſt the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage? Neither our government can be altered, nor our conſtitution overturned, by ſuch a delay; but by paſſing a law raſhly and unadviſedly, our conſtitution may at once be deſtroyed, and our government rendered arbitrary. Can we then put a ſmall, a ſhort-lived inconvenience in the balance with perpetual ſlavery? Can it be ſuppoſed, that a parliament of Great Britain will ſo much as riſk the latter, for the ſake of avoiding the former?

Surely, my lords, this is not to be expected, were the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage much greater than it is, were the inſufficiency of our laws more obvious than can be pretended; but when we complain of the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage, and the inſufficiency of our laws, I fear we have more reaſon to complain of bad meaſures in our polity, and a general decay of virtue and morality among the people.

In

In public as well as private life, the only way to prevent being ridiculed or cenſured, is to avoid all ridiculous or wicked meaſures, and to purſue ſuch only as are virtuous and worthy. The people never endeavour to ridicule thoſe they love and eſteem, nor will they ſuffer them to be ridiculed: if any one attempts it, the ridicule returns upon the author; he makes himſelf only the object of public hatred and contempt. The actions or behaviour of a private man may paſs unobſerved, and conſequently unapplauded, uncenſured; but the actions of thoſe in high ſtations can neither paſs without notice, nor without cenſure or applauſe; and therefore an adminiſtration, without eſteem, without authority among the people, let their power be ever ſo great, let their power be ever ſo arbitrary, will be ridiculed: the ſevereſt edicts, the moſt terrible puniſhments, cannot prevent it. If any man therefore thinks he has been cenſured, if any man thinks he has been ridiculed, upon any of our public theatres, let him examine his actions, he will find the cauſe: let him alter his conduct, he will find a remedy. As no man is perfect, as no man is infallible, the greateſt may err, the moſt circumſpect may be guilty of ſome piece of ridiculous behaviour. It is not licentiouſneſs, it is an uſeful liberty always indulged the ſtage in a free country, that ſome great men may there meet with a juſt reproof, which none of their friends will be free enough, or rather faithful enough, to give them. Of this we have a famous inſtance in the Roman hiſtory. The great Pompey, after the many victories he had obtained, and the great conqueſts he had made, had certainly a good title to the eſteem of the people of Rome: yet that great man, by ſome error in his conduct, became an object of general diſlike; and therefore in the repreſentation of an old play, when Diphilus, the actor, came to repeat theſe words, *Noſtra miſeria tu es Magnus*, the audience immediately applied them to Pompey, who at that time was as well known by the name Magnus, as by the name Pompey, and were ſo highly pleaſed with the ſatire, that, as Cicero ſays, they made him repeat the words a hundred times over. An account of this was immediately ſent to Pompey, who, inſtead of reſenting it as an injury, was ſo wiſe as to take it for a juſt reproof; he examined his conduct, he altered his meaſures, he regained by degrees the eſteem of the people,

people, and therefore neither feared the wit, nor felt the ſatire, of the ſtage. This is an example which ought to be followed by great men in all countries. Such accidents will often happen in every free country, and many ſuch would probably have afterwards happened at Rome, if they had continued to enjoy their liberty: but this ſort of liberty on the ſtage came ſoon after, I ſuppoſe, to be called licentiouſneſs; for we are told that Auguſtus, after having eſtabliſhed his empire, reſtored order in Rome by reſtraining licentiouſneſs. God forbid! we ſhould in this country have order reſtored, or licentiouſneſs reſtrained, at ſo dear a rate as the people of Rome paid for it to Auguſtus.

In the caſe I have mentioned, my lords, it was not the poet that wrote, for it was an old play; nor the players that acted, for they only repeated the words of the play, it was the people who pointed the ſatire; and the caſe will always be the ſame. When a man has the misfortune to incur the hatred or contempt of the people, when public meaſures are deſpiſed, the audience will apply what never was, what could not be, deſigned as a ſatire on the preſent times, nay, even though the people ſhould not apply, thoſe who are conſcious of the wickedneſs or weakneſs of their conduct will take to themſelves what the author never deſigned. A public thief is as apt to take the ſatire, as he is apt to take the money, which was never deſigned for him. We have an inſtance of this in the caſe of a famous comedian of the laſt age; a comedian who was not only a good poet, but an honeſt man, and a quiet and good ſubject. The famous Moliere, when he wrote his Tartuffe, which is certainly an excellent and a good moral comedy, did not deſign to ſatyrize any great man of that age, yet a great man in France at that time took it to himſelf, and fancied the author had taken him as a model for one of the principal, and one of the worſt, characters in that comedy: by good luck he was not the licenſer, otherwiſe the kingdom of France had never had the pleaſure, the happineſs I may ſay, of ſeeing that play acted; but, when the players firſt purpoſed to act it at Paris, he had intereſt enough to get it forbid. Moliere, who knew himſelf innocent of what was laid to his charge, complained to his patron the prince of Conti, that as his play was deſigned only to expoſe hypocriſy, and a falſe

pretence

pretence to religion, it was very hard it ſhould be forbid being acted, when at the ſame time they were ſuffered to expoſe religion itſelf every night publicly upon the Italian ſtage; to which the prince wittily anſwered, "It is true, "Moliere, Harlequin ridicules heaven, and expoſes reli- "gion, but you have done much worſe,—you have ridi- "culed the firſt miniſter of religion."

I am as much for reſtraining the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage, and every other ſort of licentiouſneſs, as any of your lordſhips can be: but, my lords, I am, I ſhall always be, extremely cautious and fearful of making the leaſt encroachment upon liberty, and therefore, when a new law is propoſed againſt licentiouſneſs, I ſhall always be for conſidering it deliberately and maturely, before I venture to give my conſent to its being paſſed. This is a ſufficient reaſon for my being againſt paſſing this bill at ſo unſeaſonable a time, and in ſo extraordinary a manner; but I have many reaſons for being againſt paſſing the bill itſelf, ſome of which I ſhall beg leave to explain to your lordſhips.

The bill, my lords, at firſt view, may ſeem to be deſigned only againſt the ſtage; but to me it plainly appears to point ſomewhere elſe. It is an arrow, that does but glance upon the ſtage; the mortal wound ſeems deſigned againſt the liberty of the preſs. By this bill you prevent a play's being acted, but you do not prevent its being printed; therefore, if a licence ſhould be refuſed for its being acted, we may depend upon it, the play will be printed. It will be printed and publiſhed, my lords, with the refuſal in capital letters on the title page. People are always fond of what is forbidden. *Libri prohibiti* (prohibited books) are in all countries diligently and generally ſought after. It will be much eaſier to procure a refuſal, than it ever was to procure a good houſe, or a good ſale; therefore we may expect, that plays will be wrote on purpoſe to have a refuſal; this will certainly procure a good houſe or a good ſale. Thus will ſatires be ſpread and diſperſed through the whole nation, and thus every man in the kingdom may, and probably will, read for ſix-pence, what a few only could have ſeen acted, and that not under the expence of half a crown? We ſhall then be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel to be printed and diſperſed, which you would not allow to be acted? You have agreed to a law to prevent its being acted: can you re-

fuſe

fuſe your aſſent to a law to prevent its being printed and publiſhed? I ſhould really, my lords, be glad to hear, what excuſe, what reaſon one could give for being againſt the latter, after having agreed to the former; for, I proteſt, I cannot ſuggeſt to myſelf the leaſt ſhadow of an excuſe. If we agree to the bill now before us, we muſt, perhaps, next ſeſſion, agree to a bill for preventing any plays being printed without a licence. Then ſatires will be wrote by way of novels, ſecret hiſtories, dialogues, or under ſome ſuch title; and thereupon we ſhall be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel to be printed and diſperſed, only becauſe it does not bear the title of a play? Thus, my lords, from the precedent now before us, we ſhall be induced, nay we can find no reaſon for refuſing, to lay the preſs under a general licence, and then we may bid adieu to the liberties of Great Britain.

But ſuppoſe, my lords, it were neceſſary to make a new law for reſtraining the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage, which I am very far from granting, yet I ſhall never be for eſtabliſhing ſuch a power as is propoſed by this bill. If poets and players are to be reſtrained, let them be reſtrained as other ſubjects are, by the known laws of their country: if they offend, let them be tried, as every Engliſhman ought to be, by God and their country; do not let us ſubject them to the arbitrary will and pleaſure of any one man. A power lodged in the hands of one ſingle man, to judge and determine, without any limitation, without any controul or appeal, is a ſort of power unknown to our laws, inconſiſtent with our conſtitution. It is a higher, a more abſolute power than we truſt even to the king himſelf, and therefore I muſt think, we ought not to veſt any ſuch power in his majeſty's lord chamberlain. When I ſay this, I am ſure, I do not mean to give the leaſt, the moſt diſtant, offence to the noble duke * who now fills the poſt of lord chamberlain; his natural candor and love of juſtice would not, I know, permit him to exerciſe any power, but with the ſtricteſt regard to the rules of juſtice and humanity. Were we ſure his ſucceſſors in that high office would always be perſons of ſuch diſtinguiſhed merit, even the power eſtabliſhed by this bill could give no further alarm, than leſt it ſhould be made a precedent for intro-

* The duke of Graſton.

ducing

ducing other new powers of the ſame nature. This, indeed, is an alarm which cannot be avoided, which cannot be prevented by any hope, by any conſideration; it is an alarm which I think every man muſt take, who has a due regard to the conſtitution and liberties of his country.

I ſhall admit, my lords, that the ſtage ought not, upon any occaſion, to meddle with politics, and for this very reaſon among the reſt, I am againſt the bill now before us. This bill will be ſo far from preventing the ſtage's meddling with politics, that, I fear, it will be the occaſion of its meddling with nothing elſe; but then it will be a political ſtage *ex parte*. It will be made ſubſervient to the politics and the ſchemes of the court only; the licentiouſneſs of the ſtage will be encouraged inſtead of being reſtrained, but like court journaliſts, it will be licentious only againſt the patrons of liberty, and the protectors of the people: whatever man, whatever party, oppoſes the court in any of their moſt deſtructive ſchemes, will, upon the ſtage, be repreſented in the moſt ridiculous light the hirelings of a court can contrive. True patriotiſm, and love of public good, will be repreſented as madneſs or as a cloak for envy, diſappointment, and malice; while the moſt flagitious crimes, the moſt extravagant vices and follies, if they are faſhionable at court, will be diſguiſed and dreſſed up in the habit of the moſt amiable virtues. This has formerly been the caſe in king Charles the ſecond's days: the play-houſe was under a licence, what was the conſequence? The playhouſe retailed nothing but the politics, the vices and the follies of the court: not to expoſe them, no, but to recommend them, though it muſt be granted their politics were often as bad as their vices, and much more pernicious than their other follies. It is true the court had at that time a great deal of wit, it was then indeed full of men of true wit and great humor; but it was the more dangerous, for the courtiers did then, as thorough-paced courtiers always will do, they ſacrificed their honor by making their wit and their humor ſubſervient to the court only; and what made it ſtill more dangerous, no man could appear upon the ſtage againſt them. We know that Dryden, the poet-laureat of that reign, always repreſents the cavaliers as honeſt, brave, merry fellows, and fine gentlemen; indeed his fine gentleman, as he generally draws him, is an atheiſtical, lewd, abandoned fellow, which was at that time,

it

it ſeems, the faſhionable character at court; on the other hand he always repreſents the diſſenters as hypocritical, diſſembling rogues, or ſtupid ſenſeleſs boobies.—When the court had a mind to fall out with the Dutch, he wrote his Amboyna*, in which he repreſents the Dutch as a pack of avaricious, cruel, ungrateful raſcals:—and when the excluſion bill was moved in parliament, he wrote his Duke of Guiſe†, in which thoſe who were for preſerving and ſecuring the religion of their country, were expoſed under the character of the duke of Guiſe and his party, who leagued together for excluding Henry IV. of France from the throne, on account of his religion.—The city of London too was made to feel the partial mercenary licentiouſneſs of the ſtage at that time; for the citizens having at that time, as well as now, a great deal of property, they had a mind to preſerve that property, and therefore they oppoſed ſome of the arbitrary meaſures which were then begun, but purſued more openly in the following reign; for which reaſon they were then always repreſented upon the ſtage as a parcel of deſigning knaves, diſſembling hypocrites, griping uſurers,—and cuckolds into the bargain.

My lords, the proper buſineſs of the ſtage, and that for which only it is uſeful, is to expoſe thoſe vices and follies, which the laws cannot lay hold of, and to recommend thoſe beauties and virtues, which miniſters and courtiers ſeldom either imitate or reward; but by laying it under a licence, and under an arbitrary court-licence too, you will, in my opinion entirely pervert its uſe; for though I have the greateſt eſteem for that noble duke, in whoſe hands this power is at preſent deſigned to fall, though I have an entire confidence in his judgment and impartiality; yet I may ſuppoſe that a leaning towards the faſhions of a court is ſometimes hard to be avoided. It may be very difficult to make one, who is every day at court, believe that to be a vice or folly, which he ſees daily practiſed by thoſe he loves and eſteems. By cuſtom, even

* This is not quite exact. The Dutch War began in 1672. The play was acted and printed in 1673.

† This was certainly a party-play, though the occaſion of it may be doubted. It made its appearance in 1683, and was violently attacked by the Whigs. If lord Cheſterfield had implicitly adopted the opinions of his grandfather Halifax, he would ſcarcely have ſpoken, as he does here, of the excluſion bill.

de-

deformity itſelf becomes familiar, and at laſt agreeable. To ſuch a perſon, let his natural impartiality be ever ſo great, that may appear to be a libel againſt the court, which is only a moſt juſt and a moſt neceſſary ſatire upon the faſhionable vices and follies of the court. Courtiers, my lords, are too polite to reprove one another; the only place where they can meet with any juſt reproof, is a free though not a licentious ſtage; and as every ſort of vice and folly, generally in all countries, begins at court, and from thence ſpreads through the country, by laying the ſtage under an arbitrary court-licence, inſtead of leaving it what it is, and always ought to be, a gentle ſcourge for the vices of great men and courtiers, you will make it a canal for propagating and conveying their vices and follies through the whole kingdom.

From hence, my lords, I think it muſt appear, that the bill now before us cannot ſo properly be called a bill for reſtraining licentiouſneſs, as it may be called a bill for reſtraining the liberty of the ſtage, and for reſtraining it too in that branch which, in all countries, has been the moſt uſeful; therefore I muſt look upon this bill as a moſt dangerous encroachment upon liberty in general. Nay, farther, my lords, it is not only an encroachment upon liberty, but it is likewiſe an encroachment upon property. Wit, my lords, is a ſort of property: it is the property of thoſe who have it, and too often the only property they have to depend on. It is indeed but a precarious dependence. Thank God! we, my lords, have a dependence of another kind; we have a much leſs precarious ſupport, and therefore cannot feel the inconveniencies of the bill now before us; but it is our duty to encourage and protect wit, whoſoever's property it may be. Thoſe gentlemen who have any ſuch property, are all, I hope, our friends. Do not let us ſubject them to any unneceſſary or arbitrary reſtraint. I muſt own, I cannot eaſily agree to the laying of any tax upon wit; but by this bill it is to be heavily taxed, it is to be exciſed; for, if this bill paſſes, it cannot be retailed in a proper way without a permit, and the lord chamberlain is to have the honor of being chief gauger, ſuperviſor, commiſſioner, judge and jury. But what is ſtill more hard, though the poor author, the proprietor I ſhould ſay, cannot perhaps dine till he has found out and agreed with,

with, a purchaſer; yet, before he can propoſe to ſeek for a purchaſer, he muſt patiently ſubmit to have his goods rummaged at this new exciſe-office, where they may be detained for fourteen days, and even then he may find them returned as prohibited goods, by which his chief and beſt market will be for ever ſhut againſt him; and that without any cauſe, without the leaſt ſhadow of reaſon, either from the laws of his country, or the laws of the ſtage.

Theſe hardſhips, this hazard, which every gentleman will be expoſed to, who writes any thing for the ſtage, muſt certainly prevent every man of a generous and free ſpirit from attempting any thing in that way, and, as the ſtage has always been the proper channel for wit and humor, therefore, my lords, when I ſpeak againſt this bill, I muſt think, I plead the cauſe of wit, I plead the cauſe of humor, I plead the cauſe of the Britiſh ſtage, and of every gentleman of taſte in the kingdom. But, it is not, my lords, for the ſake of wit only; even for the ſake of his majeſty's lord chamberlain, I muſt be againſt this bill. The noble duke who has now the honor to execute that office has, I am ſure, as little inclination to diſoblige as any man; but if this bill paſſes, he muſt diſoblige, he may diſoblige ſome of his moſt intimate friends. It is impoſſible to write a play, but ſome of the characters, or ſome of the ſatire, may be interpreted ſo as to point at ſome perſon or another, perhaps as ſome perſon in an eminent ſtation. When it comes to be acted, the people will make the application, and the perſon againſt whom the application is made will think himſelf injured, and will at leaſt privately reſent it: at preſent this reſentment can be directed only againſt the author; but when an author's play appears with my lord chamberlain's paſſport, every ſuch reſentment will be turned from the author, and pointed directly againſt the lord chamberlain, who by his ſtamp made the piece current. What an unthankful office are we therefore by this bill to put upon his majeſty's lord chamberlain! an office which can no way contribute to his honor or profit, and ſuch a one as muſt neceſſarily gain him a great deal of ill-will, and create him a number of enemies.

The laſt reaſon I ſhall trouble your lordſhips with, for my being againſt the bill, is that, in my opinion, it will in no way

way anſwered the end propoſed: I mean the end openly propoſed, and I am ſure the only end which your lordſhips propoſe. To prevent the acting of a play which has any tendency to blaſphemy, immorality, ſedition, or, private ſcandal, can ſignify nothing, unleſs you can prevent its being printed and publiſhed. On the contrary, if you prevent its being acted, and admit of its being printed, you will propagate the miſchief: your prohibition will prove a bellows, which will blow up the fire you intend to extinguiſh. This bill can therefore be of no uſe for preventing either the public or the private injury intended by ſuch a play, and conſequently can be of no manner of uſe, unleſs it be deſigned as a precedent, as a leading ſtep towards another for ſubjecting the preſs likewiſe to a licencer. For ſuch a wicked purpoſe indeed it may be of great uſe; and in that light it may moſt properly be called a ſtep towards arbitrary power.

Let us conſider, my lords, that arbitrary power has ſeldom or never been introduced into any country at once. It muſt be introduced by ſlow degrees, and as it were ſtep by ſtep, leſt the people ſhould perceive its approach. The barriers and fences of the people's liberty muſt be plucked up one by one, and ſome plauſible pretences muſt be found for removing or hood-winking, one after another, thoſe ſentries who are poſted by the conſtitution of a free country, for warning the people of their danger. When theſe preparatory ſteps are once made, the people may then indeed, with regret, ſee ſlavery and arbitrary power making long ſtrides over their land, but it will be too late to think of preventing or avoiding the impending ruin. The ſtage, my lords, and the preſs are two of our outſentries; if we remove them, if we hood-wink them,—if we throw them in fetters, the enemy may ſurprize us. Therefore I muſt look upon the bill now before us as a ſtep, and a moſt neceſſary ſtep too, for introducing arbitrary power into this kingdom: it is a ſtep ſo neceſſary, that if ever any future ambitious king, or guilty miniſter, ſhould form to himſelf ſo wicked a deſign, he will have reaſon to thank us, for having done ſo much of the work to his hand; but ſuch thanks, or thanks from ſuch a man, I am convinced, every one of your lordſhips would bluſh to receive and ſcorn to deſerve.

XLVII.

LORD CHESTERFIELD's firſt ſpeech on the Gin act*, February 21, 1743, after the ſecond reading of the Bill.

MY LORDS,

THE bill now under our conſideration appears to me to deſerve a much cloſer regard than ſeems to have been paid to it in the other houſe, through which it was hurried with the utmoſt precipitation, and where it paſſed almoſt without the formality of a debate; nor can I think that earneſtneſs, with which ſome lords ſeem inclined to preſs it forward here, conſiſtent with the importance of the conſequences, which may with great reaſon be expected from it.

It has been urged that where ſo great a number have formed expectations of a national benefit from any bill, ſo much deference, at leaſt, is due to their judgment, as that the bill ſhould be conſidered in a committee. This, my lords, I admit to be in other caſes a juſt and reaſonable demand, and will readily allow that the propoſal, not only of a conſiderable number, but even of any ſingle lord, ought to be fully examined and regularly debated, according to the uſual forms of this houſe. But in the preſent caſe, my lords, and in all caſes like the preſent, this demand is improper, becauſe it is uſeleſs; and it is uſeleſs, becauſe we can do now all that we can do hereafter in a committee. For the bill before us is a money bill, which, according to the preſent opinion of the commons, we have no right to amend, and which therefore we have no need of conſidering in a committee, ſince the event of all our deliberations muſt be, that we are either to reject or paſs it in its preſent ſtate. For I ſuppoſe no lord will think this a proper time to enter into a controverſy with the commons, for the revival of thoſe privileges to which I believe

* The act of parliament, that had been paſſed the 9th year of George II. by which no perſon was permitted to ſell ſpirituous liquor in leſs quantity than two gallons, without a licence, for which 50 pounds was to be paid, having proved, from the difficulties in the execution, ineffectual to obſtruct the progreſs of drunkenneſs among the common people; a new bill was moved and paſſed in the houſe of commons, by which a ſmall duty was laid on the ſpirits *per* gallon at the ſtill-head, and the price of licences reduced to twenty ſhillings.

we

we have a right; and such a controversy, the least attempt to amend a money bill will certainly produce.

To desire therefore, my lords, that this bill may be considered in a committee, is only to desire that it may gain one step without opposition; that it may proceed through the forms of the house by stealth, and that the consideration of it may be delayed, till the exigencies of the government shall be so great, as not to allow time for raising the supplies by any other method.

By this artifice, gross as it is, the patrons of this wonderful bill hope to obstruct a plain and open detection of its tendency. They hope, my lords, that the bill shall operate in the same manner with the liquor which it is intended to bring into more general use; and that, as those who drink spirits are drunk before they are well aware that they are drinking, the effects of this law shall be perceived before we know that we have made it. Their intent is, to give us a dram of policy, which is to be swallowed before it is tasted, and which, when once it is swallowed, will turn our heads.

But, my lords, I hope we shall be so cautious as to examine the draught which these state empirics have thought proper to offer us; and I am confident that a very little examination will convince us of the pernicious qualities of their new preparation, and shew that it can have no other effect than that of poisoning the public.

The law before us, my lords, seems to be the effect of that practice of which it is intended likewise to be the cause, and to be dictated by the liquor of which it so effectually promotes the use: for surely it never before was conceived, by any man intrusted with the administration of public affairs, to raise taxes by the destruction of the people.

Nothing, my lords, but the destruction of all the most laborious and useful parts of the nation, can be expected from the licence which is now proposed to be given, not only to drunkenness, but to drunkenness of the most detestable and dangerous kind, to the abuse not only of intoxicating, but of poisonous liquors.

Nothing, my lords, is more absurd than to assert, that the use of spirits will be hindered by the bill now before us, or indeed that it will not be in a very great degree promoted by it. For what produces all kind of wickedness, but the prospect of impunity on one part, or the solicitati-

on of opportunity on the other? Either of these have too frequently been sufficient to overpower the sense of morality, and even of religion; and what is not to be feared from them, when they shall unite their force, and operate together, when temptations shall be increased, and terror taken away?

It is allowed, by those who have hitherto disputed on either side of this question, that the people appear obstinately enamoured of this new liquor; it is allowed on both parts, that this liquor corrupts the mind, and enervates the body, and destroys vigor and virtue, at the same time that it makes those who drink it too idle and too feeble for work; and while it impoverishes them by the present expence, disables them from retrieving its ill consequences by subsequent industry.

It might be imagined, my lords, that those who had thus far agreed, would not easily find any occasions of dispute; nor would any man, unacquainted with the motives by which parliamentary debates are too often influenced, suspect that after the pernicious qualities of this liquor, and the general inclination among the people to the immoderate use of it, had been generally admitted, it could be afterwards inquired, whether it ought to be made more common, whether this universal thirst for poison ought to be encouraged by the legislature, and whether a new statute ought to be made, to secure drunkards in the gratification of their appetites.

To pretend, my lords, that the design of this bill is to prevent or diminish the use of spirits, is to trample upon common sense, and to violate the rules of decency as well as of reason. For when did any man hear, that a commodity was prohibited by licensing its sale, or that to offer and refuse is the same action?

It is indeed pleaded, that it will be made dearer by the tax which is proposed, and that the increase of the price will diminish the number of the purchasers; but it is at the same time expected that this tax shall supply the expence of a war on the continent. It is asserted therefore, that the consumption of spirits will be hindered, and yet that it will be such as may be expected to furnish, from a very small tax, a revenue sufficient for the support of armies, for the re-establishment of the Austrian family, and the repressing of the attempts of France.

Surely,

Surely, my lords, these expectations are not very consistent, nor can it be imagined that they are both formed in the same head, though they may be expressed by the same mouth. It is however some recommendation of a statesman, when, of his assertions, one can be found reasonable or true; and in this, praise cannot be denied to our present ministers: for though it is undoubtedly false, that this tax will lessen the consumption of spirits, it is certainly true that it will produce a very large revenue, a revenue that will not fail, but with the people from whose debaucheries it arises.

Our ministers will therefore have the same honor with their predecessors, of having given rise to a new fund, not indeed for the payment of our debts, but for much more valuable purposes, for the cheering of our hearts under oppression, and for the ready support of those debts which we have lost hopes of paying. They are resolved, my lords, that the nation, which no endeavours can make wise, shall, while they are at its head, at least be merry; and since public happiness is the end of government, they seem to imagine that they shall deserve applause by an expedient, which will enable every man to lay his cares asleep, to drown sorrow, and lose in the delights of drunkenness both the public miseries and his own.

Luxury, my lords, is to be taxed, but vice prohibited, let the difficulties in executing the law be what they will. Would you lay a tax upon a breach of the ten commandments? Would not such a tax be wicked and scandalous; because it would imply an indulgence to all those who could pay the tax? Is not this a reproach most justly thrown by protestants upon the church of Rome? Was it not the chief cause of the reformation? And will you follow a precedent which brought reproach and ruin upon those that introduced it? This is the very case now before us. You are going to lay a tax, and consequently to indulge a sort of drunkenness, which almost necessarily produces a breach of every one of the ten commandments. Can you expect the reverend bench will approve of this? I am convinced they will not, and therefore I wish I had seen it full upon this occasion. I am sure I have seen it much fuller upon some other occasions, in which religion had no such deep concern.

We have already, my lords, ſeveral ſorts of funds in this nation, ſo many that a man muſt have a good deal of learning to be maſter of them. Thanks to his majeſty, we have now amongſt us the moſt learned man of the nation in this way. I wiſh he would riſe up and tell us, what name we are to give to this new fund. We have already the civil liſt fund, the ſinking fund, the aggregate fund, the South-ſea fund, and God knows how many others. What name we are to give to this new fund I know not, unleſs we are to call it the drinking fund. It may perhaps enable the people of a certain foreign territory to drink claret, but it will diſable the people of this kingdom from drinking any thing elſe but gin; for, when a man has, by gin-drinking, rendered himſelf unfit for labor or buſineſs, he can purchaſe nothing elſe, and then the beſt thing he can do is to drink on till he dies.

Surely, my lords, men of ſuch unbounded benevolence, as our preſent miniſters, deſerve ſuch honors as were never paid before: they deſerve to beſtride a butt upon every ſign-poſt in the city, or to have their figures exhibited as tokens where this liquor is to be ſold by the licence which they have procured. They muſt be at leaſt remembered to future ages, as the happy politicians, who, after all expedients for raiſing taxes had been employed, diſcovered a new method of draining the laſt reliques of the public wealth, and added a new revenue to the government: nor will thoſe, who ſhall hereafter enumerate the ſeveral funds now eſtabliſhed among us, forget among the benefactors to their country the illuſtrious authors of the drinking fund.

May I be allowed, my lords, to congratulate my countrymen and fellow-ſubjects upon the happy times which are now approaching, in which no man will be diſqualified from the privilege of being drunk; when all diſcontent and diſloyalty ſhall be forgotten, and the people, though now conſidered by the miniſtry as enemies, ſhall acknowledge the lenity of that government, under which all reſtraints are taken away?

But, to a bill for ſuch deſirable purpoſes, it would be proper, my lords, to prefix a preamble, in which the kindneſs of our intentions ſhould be more fully explained, that the nation may not miſtake our indulgence for cruelty,

nor

nor conſider their benefactors as their perſecutors. If therefore this bill be conſidered and amended (for why elſe ſhould it be conſidered?) in a committee, I ſhall humbly propoſe, that it ſhall be introduced in this manner. "Whereas the deſigns of the preſent miniſtry, whatever "they are, cannot be executed without a great number "of mercenaries, which mercenaries cannot be hired "without money; and whereas the preſent diſpoſition of "this nation to drunkenneſs inclines us to believe, that "they will pay more chearfully for the undiſturbed enjoy-"ment of diſtilled liquors, than for any other conceſſion "that can be made by the government; be it enacted, "by the king's moſt excellent majeſty, that no man ſhall "hereafter be denied the right of being drunk on the fol-"lowing conditions."

This, my lords, to trifle no longer, is the proper preamble to this bill, which contains only the conditions on which the people of this kingdom are to be allowed henceforward to riot in debauchery, in debauchery licenſed by law, and countenanced by the magiſtrates. For there is no doubt but thoſe on whom the inventors of this tax ſhall confer authority will be directed to aſſiſt their maſters in their deſign to encourage the conſumption of that liquor, from which ſuch large revenues are expected, and to multiply without end thoſe licences which are to pay a yearly tribute to the crown.

By this unbounded licence, my lords, that price will be leſſened, from the increaſe of which the expectations of the efficacy of this law are pretended; for the number of retailers will leſſen the value, as in all other caſes, and leſſen it more than this tax will increaſe it. Beſides, it is to be conſidered, that at preſent the retailer expects to be paid for the danger which he incurs by an unlawful trade, and will not truſt his reputation or his purſe to the mercy of his cuſtomer, without a profit proportioned to the hazard; but, when once the reſtraint ſhall be taken away, he will ſell for common gain, and it can hardly be imagined that, at preſent, he ſubjects himſelf to informations and penalties for leſs than ſix pence a gallon.

The ſpecious pretence, on which this bill is founded, and indeed the only pretence that deſerves to be termed ſpecious, is the propriety of taxing vice; but this maxim of

government has, on this occaſion, been either miſtaken or perverted. Vice, my lords, is not properly to be taxed, but ſuppreſſed, and heavy taxes are ſometimes the only means, by which that ſuppreſſion can be attained. Luxury, my lords, or the exceſs of that which is pernicious only by its exceſs, may very properly be taxed, that ſuch exceſs, though not ſtrictly unlawful, may be made more difficult. But the uſe of theſe things which are ſimply hurtful, hurtful in their own nature, and in every degree, is to be prohibited. None, my lords, ever heard in any nation of a tax upon theft or adultery, becauſe a tax implies a licence granted for the uſe of that which is taxed, to all who ſhall be willing to pay it.

Drunkenneſs, my lords, is univerſally and in all circumſtances an evil; and therefore ought not to be taxed, but puniſhed, and the means of it not to be made eaſy by a ſlight impoſt, which none can feel, but to be removed out of the reach of the people, and ſecured by the heavieſt taxes, levied with the utmoſt rigor. I hope thoſe, to whoſe care the religion of the nation is particularly conſigned, will unanimouſly join with me in maintaining the neceſſity, not of taxing vice, but ſuppreſſing it, and unite for the rejecting of a bill, by which the future, as well as preſent, happineſs of thouſands muſt be deſtroyed.

XLVIII.

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S ſecond ſpeech on the Gin act, February 24, 1743.

MY LORDS,

THOUGH the noble lord * who has been pleaſed to excite us to an unanimous concurrence with himſelf and his aſſociates in the miniſtry, in paſſing the ex-

* The duke of Newcaſtle.

cellent

cellent and wonder-working bill, this bill which is to leſſen the conſumption of ſpirits, without leſſening the quantity which is diſtilled; which is to reſtrain drunkards from drinking, by ſetting their favourite liquor always before their eyes; to conquer habits by continuing them; and correct vice by indulging it, according to the loweſt reckoning, for at leaſt another year; ſtill, my lords, ſuch is my obſtinacy, or ſuch my ignorance, that I cannot yet comply with his propoſal, nor can prevail with myſelf either to concur with meaſures ſo apparently oppoſite to the intereſt of the public, or to hear them vindicated, without declaring how little I approve it.

During the courſe of this long debate, I have endeavoured to recapitulate and digeſt the arguments which have been advanced, and have conſidered them both ſeparately and conjointly, but find myſelf at the ſame diſtance from conviction as when I firſt entered the houſe.

In vindication of this bill, my lords, we have been told that the preſent law is ineffectual; that our manufacture is not to be deſtroyed; or not this year; that the ſecurity offered by the preſent bill, has induced great numbers to ſubſcribe to the new fund; that it has been approved by the commons; and that, if it be found ineffectual, it may be amended another ſeſſion.

All theſe arguments, my lords, I ſhall endeavour to examine, becauſe I am always deſirous of gratifying thoſe great men to whom the adminiſtration of affairs is intruſted, and have always very cautiouſly avoided the odium of diſaffection, which they will undoubtedly throw, in imitation of their predeceſſors, upon all thoſe whoſe wayward conſciences ſhall oblige them to hinder the execution of their ſchemes.

With a very ſtrong deſire, therefore, though with no great hopes, of finding them in the right, I venture to begin my inquiry, and engage in the examination of their firſt aſſertion, that the preſent law againſt the abuſe of ſtrong liquors is without effect.

I hope, my lords, it portends well to my inquiry, that the firſt poſition which I have to examine is true; nor can I forbear to congratulate your lordſhips upon having heard from the new miniſtry one aſſertion not to be contradicted.

It is evident, my lords, from daily obſervation, and demonſtrable from the papers upon the table, that every year, ſince the enacting of the laſt law, that vice has increaſed which it was intended to repreſs, and that no time has been ſo favourable to the retailers of ſpirits as that which has paſſed ſince they were prohibited.

It may therefore be expected, my lords, that, having agreed with the miniſters in their fundamental propoſition, I ſhall concur with them in the conſequence which they draw from it; and, having allowed that the preſent law is ineffectual, ſhould admit that another is neceſſary.

But, my lords, in order to diſcover whether this conſequence be neceſſary, it muſt firſt be inquired why the preſent law is of no force? For, my lords, it will be found, upon reflection, that there are certain degrees of corruption, that may hinder the effect of the beſt laws. The magiſtrates may be vicious, and forbear to enforce that law by which themſelves are condemned; they may be indolent, and inclined rather to connive at wickedneſs, by which they are not injured themſelves, than to repreſs it by a laborious exertion of their authority; or they may be timorous, and, inſtead of awing the vicious, may be awed by them.

In any of theſe caſes, my lords, the law is not to be condemned for its inefficacy, ſince it only fails by the defect of thoſe who are to direct its operations. The beſt and moſt important laws will contribute very little to the ſecurity or happineſs of a people, if no judges of integrity and ſpirit can be found amongſt them. Even the moſt beneficial and uſeful bill that miniſters can poſſibly imagine, a bill for laying on our eſtates, a tax of the fifth part of their yearly value, would be wholly without effect, if collectors could not be obtained.

I am therefore, my lords, yet doubtful, whether the inefficacy of the law now ſubſiſting neceſſarily obliges us to provide another; for thoſe that declared it to be uſeleſs, owned at the ſame time that no man endeavoured to enforce it; ſo that perhaps its only defect may be, that it will not execute itſelf.

Nor, though I ſhould allow that the law is at preſent impeded by difficulties which cannot be broken through, but by

by men of more ſpirit and dignity than the miniſters may be inclined to truſt with commiſſions of the peace, yet it can only be collected, that another law is neceſſary, not that the law now propoſed will be of any advantage.

Great uſe has been made of the inefficacy of the preſent law, to decry the propoſal made by the noble lord, for laying a high duty upon theſe pernicious liquors. High duties have already, as we are informed, been tried without advantage; high duties are at this hour impoſed upon thoſe ſpirits which are retailed, yet we ſee them every day ſold in the ſtreets, without the payment of the tax required; and therefore it will be folly to make a ſecond eſſay of means which have been found, by the eſſay of many years, unſucceſsful.

It has been granted on all ſides in this debate, nor was it ever denied on any other occaſion, that the conſumption of any commodity is moſt eaſily hindered by raiſing its price; and its price is to be raiſed by the impoſition of a duty. This, my lords, which is, I ſuppoſe, the opinion of every man, of whatever degree of experience or underſtanding, appears likewiſe to have been thought of by the authors of the preſent law; and therefore they imagined that they had effectually provided againſt the increaſe of drunkenneſs, by laying, upon that liquor which ſhould be retailed in ſmall quantities, a duty which none of the inferior claſſes of drunkards would be able to pay.

Thus, my lords, they conceived that they had reformed the common people, without infringing the pleaſures of others, and applauded the happy contrivance, by which ſpirits were to be made dear only to the poor, while every man who could afford to purchaſe two gallons was at liberty to riot at his eaſe, and, over a full flowing bumper, look down with contempt upon his former companions, now ruthleſsly condemned to diſconſolate ſobriety.

But, my lords, this intention was fruſtrated, and the project, ingenious as it was, fell to the ground: for though they had laid a tax, they unhappily forgot this tax would make no addition to the price unleſs it was paid, and that it would not be paid unleſs ſome were empowered to collect it.

Here, my lords, was the difficulty; thoſe who made the law were inclined to lay a tax from which themſelves ſhould be exempt, and therefore would not charge the liquor

liquor as it iſſued from the ſtill; and when once it was diſperſed in the hands of petty dealers, it was no longer to be found without the aſſiſtance of informers, and informers could not carry on the buſineſs of proſecution, without the conſent of the people.

It is not neceſſary to dwell any longer upon the law, the repeal of which is propoſed, ſince it appears already that it failed, only from a partiality not eaſily defended, and from the omiſſion of what is now propoſed, the collecting the duty from the ſtill-head.

If this method be followed, there will be no longer any need of informations, or of any rigorous or new meaſures; the ſame officers that collect a ſmaller duty may levy a greater; nor can they be eaſily deceived with regard to the quantities that are made; the deceits, at leaſt, that can be uſed, are in uſe already; they are frequently detected and ſuppreſſed, nor will a larger duty enable the diſtillers to elude the vigilance of the officers with more ſucceſs.

Againſt this propoſal, therefore, the inefficacy of the preſent law can be no objection. But it is urged, that ſuch duties would deſtroy the trade of diſtilling, and a noble lord has been pleaſed to expreſs great tenderneſs for a manufacture ſo beneficial and extenſive.

That a large duty, levied at the ſtill, would deſtroy, or very much impair, the trade of diſtilling, is certainly ſuppoſed by thoſe who defend it, for they propoſed it only for that end; and what better method can they propoſe, when they are called to deliberate upon a bill for the prevention of the exceſſive uſe of diſtilled liquors?

The noble lord has been pleaſed kindly to inform us, that the trade of diſtilling is very extenſive, that it employs great numbers, and that they have arrived at exquiſite ſkill, and therefore—note well the conſequence—the trade of diſtilling is not to be diſcouraged.

Once more, my lords, allow me to wonder at the different conceptions of different underſtandings. It appears to me, that ſince the ſpirits, which the diſtillers produce, are allowed to enfeeble the limbs, and vitiate the blood, to pervert the heart, and obſcure the intellects, that the number of diſtillers ſhould be no argument in their favour! for I never heard that a law againſt theft was repealed or delayed, becauſe thieves were numerous. It appears to me,

me, my lords, that if ſo formidable a body are confederated againſt the virtue or the lives of their fellow-citizens, it is time to put an end to the havock, and to interpoſe, while it is yet in our power to ſtop the deſtruction.

So little, my lords, am I affected with the merit of the wonderful ſkill which the diſtillers are ſaid to have attained, that it is, in my opinion, no faculty of great uſe to mankind, to prepare palatable poiſon; nor ſhall I ever contribute my intereſt for the reprieve of a murderer, becauſe he has, by long practice, obtained great dexterity in his trade.

If their liquors are ſo delicious, that the people are tempted to their own deſtruction, let us at length, my lords, ſecure them from theſe fatal draughts, by burſting the vials that contain them; let us cruſh at once theſe artiſts in ſlaughter, who have reconciled their countrymen to ſickneſs and to ruin, and ſpread over the pitfals of debauchery ſuch baits as cannot be reſiſted.

The noble lord has, indeed, admitted that this bill may not be found ſufficiently coercive, but gives us hopes that it may be improved and enforced another year, and perſuades us to endeavour a reformation of drunkenneſs by degrees, and above all, to beware at preſent of hurting the *manufacture*.

I am very far, my lords, from thinking that there are, this year, any peculiar reaſons for tolerating murder; nor can I conceive why the manufacture ſhould be held ſacred now, if it be to be deſtroyed hereafter. We are, indeed deſired to try how far this law will operate, that we may be more able to proceed with due regard to this valuable manufacture.

With regard to the operation of the law, it appears to me, that it will only enrich the government, without reforming the people, and I believe there are not many of a different opinion. If any diminution of the ſale of ſpirits be expected from it, it is to be conſidered that this diminution will, or will not, be ſuch as is deſired for the reformation of the people. If it be ſufficient, the manufacture is at an end, and all the reaſons againſt a higher duty are of equal force againſt this: but if it is not ſufficient, we have, at leaſt,

leaſt, omitted part of our duty, and have neglected the health and virtue of the people.

I cannot, my lords, yet diſcover why a reprieve is deſired for this manufacture, why the preſent year is not equally propitious to the reformation of mankind, as any will be that may ſucceed it. It is true we are at war with two nations, and perhaps with more; but war may be better proſecuted without money than without men, and we but little conſult the military glory of our country, if we raiſe ſupplies for paying our armies, by the deſtruction of thoſe armies that we are contriving to pay.

We have heard the neceſſity of reforming the nation by degrees, urged as an argument for impoſing firſt a lighter duty, and afterwards a heavier. This complaiſance for wickedneſs, my lords, is not ſo defenſible as that it ſhould be battered by arguments in form, and therefore I ſhall only relate a reply made by Webb, the noted walker, upon a parallel occaſion.

This man, who muſt be remembered by many of your lordſhips, was remarkable for vigor, both of mind and body, and lived wholly upon water for his drink, and chiefly upon vegetables for his other ſuſtenance. He was one day recommending his regimen to one of his friends who loved wine, and who perhaps might ſomewhat contribute to the proſperity of this ſpirituous manufacture, and urged him, with great earneſtneſs, to quit a courſe of luxury, by which his health and his intellects would equally be deſtroyed. The gentleman appeared convinced, and told him, "that he would conform to his counſel, "and thought he could not change his courſe of life at "once, but would leave off ſtrong liquors by degrees." "By degrees," ſays the other with indignation, "if you "ſhould unhappily fall into the fire, would you caution "your ſervants not to pull you out by degrees?"

This anſwer, my lords, is applicable to the preſent caſe. The nation is ſunk into the loweſt ſtate of corruption; the people are not only vicious, but inſolent beyond example; they not only break the laws, but defy them, and yet, ſome of your lordſhips are for reforming them by degrees.

I am

I am not ſo eaſily perſuaded, my lords, that our miniſters really intend to ſupply the defects that may hereafter be diſcovered in this bill. It will doubtleſs produce money, perhaps much more than they appear to expect from it. I doubt not but the licenſed retailers will be more than fifty thouſand, and the quantity retailed muſt increaſe with the number of retailers. As the bill will, therefore, anſwer all the ends intended by it, I do not expect to ſee it altered; for I have never obſerved miniſters deſirous of amending their own errors, unleſs they are ſuch as have cauſed a deficiency in the revenue.

Beſides, my lords, it is not certain that, when this fund is mortgaged to the public creditors, they can prevail upon the commons to change the ſecurity. They may continue the bill in force, for the reaſons, whatever they are, for which they have paſſed it, and the good intentions of our miniſters, however ſincere, may be defeated, and drunkenneſs, legal drunkenneſs, eſtabliſhed in this nation.

This, my lords, is very reaſonable; and therefore we ought to exert ourſelves for the ſafety of the nation, while the power is yet in our own hands; and without regard to the opinion or proceedings of the other houſe ſhew, that we are yet the chief guardians of the people.

The ready compliance of the commons, with the meaſures propoſed in this bill, has been mentioned here, with a view, I ſuppoſe, of influencing us; but ſurely by thoſe who had forgotten our independence, or reſigned their own. It is not only the right, but the duty of this houſe, to deliberate, without regard to the determinations of the other: for how ſhould the nation receive any benefit from the diſtinct powers that compoſe the legiſlature, unleſs the determinations are without influence upon each other? If either the example or authority of the commons can divert us from following our own convictions, we are no longer part of the legiſlature: we have given up our honors, and our privileges; and what then is our concurrence but ſlavery, or our ſuffrage but an echo?

The only argument, therefore, that now remains, is the expediency of gratifying thoſe, by whoſe ready ſubſcrip-

ſcription, the exigencies our new ſtateſmen have brought upon us have been ſupported, and of continuing the ſecurity by which they have been encouraged to ſuch liberal contributions.

Public credit, my lords, is indeed of very great importance; but public credit can never be long ſupported without public virtue; nor indeed, if the government could mortgage the morals and health of the people, would it be juſt and rational to confirm the bargain. If the miniſtry can raiſe money only by the deſtruction of their fellow-ſubjects, they ought to abandon thoſe ſchemes for which the money is neceſſary; for what calamity can be e ual to unbounded wickedneſs?

But, my lords, there is no neceſſity for a choice which may coſt us or our miniſters ſo much regret; for the ſame ſubſcriptions may be procured by an offer of the ſame advantages to a fund of any other kind; and the ſinking fund will eaſily ſupply any deficiency that might be ſuſpected in another ſcheme.

To confeſs the truth, I ſhould feel very little pain from an account that the nation was for ſome time determined to be leſs liberal of their contributions, and that money was withheld, till it was known in what expeditions it was to be employed, to what princes ſubſidies were to be paid, and what advantages were to be purchaſed by it for our country. I ſhould rejoice, my lords, to hear that the lottery, by which the deficiencies of this duty are to be ſupplied, was not filled, and that the people were grown, at laſt, wiſe enough to diſcern the fraud, and to prefer honeſt commerce, by which all may be gainers, to a game by which the greateſt number muſt certainly be loſers.

The lotteries, my lords, which former miniſters have propoſed, have always been cenſured by thoſe that ſaw their nature and their tendency; they have been conſidered as legal cheats, by which the ignorant and the raſh are defrauded; and the ſubtle and avaricious often enriched; they have been allowed to divert the people from trade, and to alienate them from uſeful induſtry. A man who is uneaſy in his circumſtances, and idle in his diſpoſition, collects the remains of his fortune, and buys tickets in a lottery; retires from buſineſs, indulges himſelf in lazineſs, and waits, in ſome obſcure

place,

place, the event of his adventure. Another, inſtead of employing his ſtock in trade, rents a garret, and makes it his buſineſs, by falſe intelligence and chimerical alarms, to raiſe and ſink the price of tickets alternately, and takes advantage of the lies, which he has himſelf invented.

Such, my lords, is the traffick that is produced by this ſcheme of getting money; nor were theſe inconveniencies unknown to the preſent miniſters in the time of their predeceſſors, whom they never ceaſed to purſue with the loudeſt clamours, whenever the exigencies of the government reduced them to a lottery.

If I, my lords, might preſume to recommend to our miniſters the moſt probable method of raiſing a large ſum for the payment of the troops of the electorate, I ſhould, inſtead of the tax and lottery now propoſed, adviſe them to eſtabliſh a certain number of licenſed wheel-barrows, on which the laudable trade of thimble and button might be carried on for the ſupport of the war, and ſhoe-boys might contribute to the defence of the houſe of *Auſtria* by raffling for apples.

Having now, my lords, examined, with the utmoſt candor, all the reaſons which have been offered in defence of the bill, I cannot conceal the reſult of my inquiry. The arguments have had ſo little effect upon my underſtanding, that, as every man judges of other by himſelf, I cannot believe that they have any influence, even upon thoſe that offer them, and therefore I am convinced that this bill muſt be the reſult of conſiderations which have been hitherto concealed, and is intended to promote deſigns which are never to be diſcovered by the authors before their execution.

With regard to theſe motives and deſigns, however artfully concealed, every lord in this houſe is at liberty to offer his conjectures.

When I conſider, my lords, the tendency of this bill, I find it calculated only for the propagation of diſeaſes, the ſuppreſſion of induſtry, and the deſtruction of mankind. I find it the moſt fatal engine that ever was pointed at a people; an engine by which thoſe who are not killed will be diſabled, and thoſe who preſerve their limbs, will be deprived of their ſenſes.

This bill therefore appears to be deſigned only to thin the ranks of mankind, and to diſburden the world of the multitudes that inhabit it, and is perhaps the ſtrongeſt proof of political ſagacity that our new miniſters have yet exhibited. They well know, my lords, that they are univerſally deteſted, and that whenever a Briton is deſtroyed, they are freed from an enemy; they have therefore opened the flood-gates of gin upon the nation, that, when it is leſs numerous, it may be more eaſily governed.

Other miniſters, my lords, who had not attained to ſo great a knowledge in the art of making war upon their country, when they found their enemies clamorous and bold, uſed to awe them with proſecutions and penalties, or deſtroy them like burglars with priſons and with gibbets. But every age, my lords, produces ſome improvement; and every nation, however degenerate, gives birth, at ſome happy period of time, to men of great and enterprizing genius. It is our fortune to be witneſſes of a new diſcovery in politics; we may congratulate ourſelves upon being cotemporaries with thoſe men, who have ſhewed that hangmen and halters are unneceſſary in a ſtate, and that miniſters may eſcape the reproach of deſtroying their enemies, by inciting them to deſtroy themſelves.

This new method may, indeed, have upon different conſtitutions a different operation; it may deſtroy the lives of ſome, and the ſenſes of others; but either of theſe effects will anſwer the purpoſes of the miniſtry, to whom it is indifferent, provided the nation becomes inſenſible, whether peſtilence or lunacy prevails among them. Either mad or dead the greateſt part of the people muſt quickly be, or there is no hope of the continuance of the preſent miniſtry.

For this purpoſe, my lords, what could have been invented more efficacious than an eſtabliſhment of a certain number of ſhops, at which poiſon may be vended; poiſon ſo prepared as to pleaſe the palate, while it waſtes the ſtrength, and only kills by intoxication? From the firſt inſtant that many of the enemies of the miniſtry ſhall grow clamorous and turbulent, a crafty hireling may lead him to the miniſterial ſlaughter-houſe, and ply him with their wonder-working liquor, till he

is

is no longer able to ſpeak or think; and, my lords, no man can be more agreeable to our miniſters, than he that can neither ſpeak nor think, except thoſe who ſpeak without thinking.

But, my lords, the miniſters ought to reflect, that though all the people of the preſent age are their enemies, yet they have made no trial of the temper and inclinations of poſterity. Our ſucceſſors may be of opinions very different from ours; they may perhaps approve of wars on the continent, while our plantations are inſulted and our trade obſtructed; they may think the ſupport of the houſe of Auſtria of more importance to us than our own defence, and may perhaps ſo far differ from their fathers, as to imagine the treaſures of Britain very properly employed in ſupporting the troops, and increaſing the ſplendor, of a foreign electorate.

Whatever, my lords, be the true reaſon for which this bill is ſo warmly promoted, I think they ought, at leaſt, to be deliberately examined; and therefore cannot think it conſiſtent with our regard for the nation to ſuffer it to be precipitated into a law. The year, my lords, is not ſo far advanced but that ſupplies may be raiſed by ſome other method, if this ſhould be rejected; nor do I think that we ought to conſent to this, even though our refuſal ſhould hinder the ſupplies, ſince we have no right, for the ſake of any advantage, however certain or great, to violate all the laws of heaven and earth, and to fill the exchequer with the price of the lives of our fellow-ſubjects.

Let us therefore, my lords, not ſuffer ourſelves to be driven forward with ſuch haſte, as may hinder us from obſerving whither we are going. Let us not be perſuaded to precipitate our counſels, by thoſe who know that all delays are detrimental to their deſigns, becauſe delays may produce new information; and they are conſcious that the bill will be the leſs approved, the more it is underſtood.

But every reaſon which they can offer againſt the motion is, in my opinion, reaſon for it; and therefore I ſhall readily agree to poſtpone the clauſe, and no leſs readily to reject the bill.

If, at laſt, reaſon and evidence are vain, if neither juſtice nor compaſſion can prevail, but the nation muſt be deſtroyed for the ſupport of the government; let us at leaſt, my lords, confine our aſſertions, in the preamble, to truth. Let us not affirm that drunkenneſs is eſtabliſhed by the advice or conſent of the lords ſpiritual, ſince I am confident not one of them will ſo far contradict his own doctrine, as to vote for a bill which gives a ſanction to one vice, and miniſters opportunities and temptations to all others, and which, if it be not ſpeedily repealed, will overflow the whole nation with a deluge of wickedneſs.

XLIX.

Lettre de ſon excellence my lord CHESTERFIELD aux états généraux des provinces-unies, pour prendre congé, le 26 Février, N. S. 1732.

HAUTS ET PUISSANS SEIGNEURS,

LE roi, mon maître, qui me rappelle pour remplir les fonctions de ma charge auprès de ſa perſonne, m'a ordonné de vous réitérer en cette occaſion les plus fortes aſſurances de ſon inviolable amitié pour cette illuſtre république.

C'eſt par-là que je commençai ma commiſſion auprès de vos hautes puiſſances; il m'eſt doux de la terminer de même, et je me félicite de ce que, pendant un aſſez long-tems qu'elle a duré, tout a viſiblement concouru à vérifier les ſentimens d'un monarque incapable d'en témoigner qui ne ſoient réels.

Le roi ſent vivement les avantages que les deux nations retirent de l'alliance qui les unit ſi étroitement. Toujours attentif au bonheur de ſes ſujets, et à celui de ſes alliés, il eſt réſolu d'entretenir, et s'il eſt poſſible, de ſerrer de plus en plus les nœuds d'une union que le

XLIX.

His excellency the earl of CHESTERFIELD's letter to their high mightineſſes, the ſtates general of the united provinces, on taking leave, Feb. 26, N. S. 1732.

HIGH AND MIGHTY LORDS,

THE king, my maſter, who recalls me to attend the duties of my poſt about his royal perſon, has commanded me to repeat to you, on this occaſion, the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of his inviolable friendſhip for this illuſtrious republic.

It was by theſe aſſurances that I opened my commiſſion to your high mightineſſes; I am happy to cloſe it in the ſame manner, and I rejoice in the reflection that, throughout its whole duration, which has not been a ſhort one, every thing has viſibly concurred to evince the ſentiments of a monarch, who is incapable of expreſſing any but ſuch as are real.

His majeſty is truly ſenſible of the advantages that accrue to both nations from the alliance, by which they are ſo ſtrictly connected. Ever attentive to the welfare of his ſubjects, and to that of his allies, he is determined to maintain, and, if poſſible, more cloſely to cement, an union formed by the common intereſt of the people,

le bien commun des peuples, l'équilibre de l'Europe, l'intérêt de la religion proteſtante ont formée, et qu'une heureuſe preſcription ſemble rendre déſormais inaltérable. Tel eſt le ſyſtême dont on ne s'eſt jamais éloigné, que quand les véritables intérêts de l'une ou de l'autre nation ont été ignorés ou ſacrifiés.

Les traits que j'employe pour repréſenter à vos hautes puiſſances les diſpoſitions du roi mon maître, ſont les mêmes dont je me ſervirai pour lui rendre compte des vôtres. Le rétabliſſement de la tranquillité de l'Europe eſt une preuve ſenſible et récente des bons effets qu'a produit cette confiance mutuelle. La providence, qui avoit uni nos intérêts, ſembloit auſſi avoir uni nos conſeils. L'harmonie, l'objet de mes deſirs les plus ardens, s'eſt entretenue comme d'elle-même. Elle a prévenu mes ſoins, et ne m'a laiſſé, ſi je puis parler ainſi, que le doux regret de n'y avoir contribué en rien, et de n'en avoir été que le ſpectateur.

Si dans des circonſtances pareilles à celles où je me trouve aujourd'hui, on n'eût pas prodigué tous les termes les plus capables d'exprimer les mouvemens du cœur, pendant qu'on ne fait ſouvent que s'acquitter d'un ſimple devoir de cérémonie, j'employerois, hauts et puiſſans ſeigneurs, ſans craindre d'en dire trop, les expreſſions les plus énergiques, pour vous marquer la vive reconnoiſſance, que m'inſpire l'accueil que vous m'avez témoigné durant le cours de ma commiſſion.

Mes vœux me tiendront lieu de diſcours.

Faſſe le grand arbitre des événemens, que vos hautes puiſſances participent long-tems et abondamment à la proſpérité, que la ſageſſe de vos conſeils procure à votre patrie! Daigne-t-il ſuſpendre le cours des infirmités humaines, et étendre les bornes de la vie, en faveur de ceux dont l'expérience, les talens et les travaux peuvent contribuer à la ſûreté et à la gloire de cette république! et daigne-t-il marquer chaque moment de ſa durée par quelque ſuccés digne des vertus et du courage, qui en ont jetté les fondemens, et qui l'ont fait ſubſiſter avec tant d'éclat juſqu'a ce jour!

(Etoit ſigné)

CHESTERFIELD.

L. Diſ-

ple, the balance of Europe, and the intereſt of the proteſtant religion, and which a happy preſcription ſeems to make unalterable for the future. Such is the ſyſtem which has never been departed from, but when the true intereſts of either the one or the other have been miſtaken or ſacrificed.

The light in which I repreſent to your high mightineſſes the diſpoſition of the king, my maſter, is the ſame in which I ſhall give his majeſty an account of yours. The re-eſtabliſhment of the tranquillity of Europe, is a ſtriking and recent proof of the good effects ariſing from this mutual confidence. Providence, which had united our intereſts, ſeems likewiſe to have united our counſels. Harmony, the object of my moſt ardent wiſhes, has invariably ſubſiſted as a thing of courſe. It has ſuperſeded my endeavours, and has left me, if I may ſo ſay, but the pleaſing regret of having been rather a ſpectator than a promoter of it.

If it were not cuſtomary, on theſe occaſions, to laviſh thoſe terms which are moſt expreſſive of the feelings of the heart, and which too often mean no more than mere ceremony, I ſhould make uſe of the moſt emphatical language, high and mighty lords, to expreſs my gratitude for the reception you have honoured me with, during the execution of my commiſſion; nor ſhould I be afraid of ſaying too much.

But let my wiſhes be accepted in lieu of a ſpeech.

May the great diſpoſer of all events grant that your high mightineſſes may long and abundantly enjoy the proſperity, procured to your country by the wiſdom of your counſels! may he ſuſpend the courſe of human infirmities, and protract the period of life, in favour of thoſe whoſe experience, abilities, and labours, may contribute to the ſafety and glory of this republic! and may each moment of its exiſtence be ſignalized by ſome ſucceſs, worthy of thoſe virtues and that courage, which firſt laid the foundation of it, and have ſupported it in ſo high a degree of ſplendor to this day!

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

L. The

L.

Discours de son excellence, le comte de CHESTERFIELD, aux états généraux, en prenant congé de leurs hautes puissances: à la Haye, le 18 Mai, N. S. 1745.

HAUTS ET PUISSANS SEIGNEURS,

LE roi mon maître, en me permettant de retourner en Angleterre, m'a expressément ordonné de renouveller à vos hautes puissances les assurances les plus fortes de son estime et de son amitié. Il est heureux pour moi qu'une commission si honorable m'impose un devoir si facile. Interprète des sentimens d'une amitié sincère, je n'ai garde d'emprunter les expressions flatteuses, dont une amitié simulée a besoin de se parer. Qu'une politique rusée employe, pour couvrir ses desseins ambitieux, tout ce que l'art a de plus séduisant. Qu'elle mette tout en œuvre pour surprendre votre confiance, ou du moins pour vous endormir dans une funeste sécurité; la vraie amitié, telle que celle qui unit le roi mon maître avec vos hautes puissances, méprise ces artifices, et déteste ces détours. Elle est simple, et son langage lui ressemble.

L'étroite union des deux nations n'est ni l'effet de quelques vues passagères, ni le fruit de quelque situation accidentelle; mais une suite réfléchie de nos intérêts réciproques et invariables. La nature nous l'a marquée, en nous plaçant comme elle a fait, et une expérience non interrompue de près d'un siècle, ne nous permet pas d'ignorer que notre prospérité mutuelle dépend de notre union. Cette vérité est si incontestable, que nous devons regarder comme nos ennemis communs tous ceux qui prétendent la révoquer en doute. Le voisinage n'est pour la plupart des peuples qu'une source funeste de jalousie ou de discorde; au lieu que nous avons le bonheur singulier d'être voisins, d'une manière propre à nous procurer des avantages infinis, sans qu'il en puisse naître ni défiance ni ombrage, si nous n'oublions pas nos grands intérêts.

Telles

L.

The earl of CHESTERFIELD'S ſpeech to the ſtates general, on his taking leave of their high mightineſſes at the Hague, May 18, N. S. 1745.

HIGH AND MIGHTY LORDS,

THE king, my maſter, on permitting me to return to England, has given me expreſs orders to renew to your high mightineſſes the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of his eſteem and friendſhip.

It is happy for me that ſo honourable a commiſſion lays on me ſo eaſy a duty.

As a faithful interpreter of the ſentiments of a ſincere friendſhip, I am far from borrowing the flattering expreſſions which a feigned friendſhip ſtands in need of.

Let crafty policy employ the moſt ſeducing artifices to cover its ambitious deſigns; let it put every ſpring in motion to gain your confidence, or at leaſt to lull you into a fatal ſecurity. True friendſhip, ſuch as that which unites the king my maſter with your high mightineſſes, deſpiſes thoſe artifices, and abhors thoſe indirect means. It is ſimple, and its language is the ſame.

The cloſe union of the two nations is neither the effect of ſome tranſient views, nor the fruit of accidental conjunctures, but the juſt conſequence of our reciprocal and invariable intereſts. Nature pointed it out to us, in placing us as ſhe has done, and the uninterrupted experience of almoſt a century muſt convince us that our mutual proſperity depends on our union. This truth is ſo indiſputable, that all thoſe who preſume to call it in queſtion may juſtly be conſidered as our common enemies.

Vicinity is to moſt nations but a fatal ſource of jealouſy and diſcord, whereas we have the ſingular happineſs of being neighbours in a manner fit to procure us infinite advantages, without a poſſibility of any diſtruſt or umbrage ariſing therefrom, if we do not forget our grand intereſts.

Such

Telles ſont les idées du roi, et ſur ce que j'ai vu de près, j'oſerai l'aſſurer que vos hautes puiſſances penſent de même. Qui peut l'ignorer? Nos alliés le ſavent; nos ennemis le ſentent. L'Europe a déja ſouvent recueilli des fruits précieux de notre harmonie. Que n'en doit-elle pas eſpérer encore?

L'amour de la liberté, qui fonda cette république, et qui l'a déja ſi ſouvent ſignalée depuis; cet amour ſi noble, et ſi généreux, unit encore aujourd'hui vos forces et vos conſeils à ceux du roi mon maître. Animé d'un même eſprit, et tendant au même but, vos efforts n'ont pour objet que de rétablir et d'aſſurer la liberté et la tranquillité publique. Quel deſſein plus louable? Quel ouvrage plus digne d'un zèle juſte et magnanime?

Pourſuivez, hauts et puiſſans ſeigneurs, ce deſſein, avec votre fermeté et votre ſageſſe ordinaire! continuez ces efforts, ſans vous laiſſer décourager; et veuille le ciel couronner vos entrepriſes du ſuccès qu'elles méritent!

Pour ce qui me regarde, hauts et puiſſans ſeigneurs, rien ne pouvoit m'arriver de plus flatteur que d'être chargé, pour la ſeconde fois, des ordres du roi auprès de vos hautes puiſſances, ſur-tout dans une occaſion où il s'agiſſoit de concerter les moyens de ſatisfaire aux engagemens que je contribuai à former il y a quelques années. Je n'oublierai jamais le gracieux accueil dont vos hautes puiſſances m'ont honoré alors et à-préſent; et ma reconnoiſſance ne finira qu'avec mes jours. Mais ſi vos hautes puiſſances daignent ſe ſouvenir de moi, ne m'enviſagez, hauts et puiſſans ſeigneurs, que du côté de mon zèle ſincère pour le bien commun des deux nations; de ma vénération reſpectueuſe pour votre gouvernement, et, ſi j'oſe me ſervir de cette expreſſion, de mon tendre attachement pour cette république.

CHESTERFIELD.

any

Such are the king's notions; and, from my own obſervation, I will take upon me to aſſure his majeſty that your high mightineſſes are in the ſame way of thinking. Who can be ignorant of it? our allies know it, our enemies feel it. Europe has already often reaped the precious fruits of our harmony. What may ſhe not further expect from it?

The love of liberty, which firſt laid the foundation of this republic, and has ſince ſo often ſignalized her, this ſo noble and generous love ſtill unites your ſtrength and your councils to thoſe of the king my maſter. Actuated by the ſame ſpirit, and purſuing the ſame end, the ſole object of your endeavours is to reſtore and ſecure public liberty and tranquillity. What deſign can be more laudable? What work more worthy of a juſt and magnanimous zeal? Purſue, high and mighty lords, that deſign, with your wonted ſteadineſs and wiſdom; continue thoſe efforts, without ſuffering yourſelves to be diſmayed, and may heaven crown your undertakings with the ſucceſs they deſerve!

As for what relates to myſelf, high and mighty lords, nothing could be more pleaſing to me than to be charged a ſecond time with the king's orders at this court, eſpecially on an occaſion where the buſineſs was to concert meaſures for fulfilling thoſe very engagements which I contributed to form ſome years ago.

I ſhall never forget the kind reception I met with, both times, from your high mightineſſes, and my gratitude will end but with my days. But if your high mightineſſes will condeſcend to remember me, view me, high and mighty lords, only on the ſide of my ſincere zeal for the common welfare of both nations, my reſpectful veneration for your government, and, if I may preſume to uſe the expreſſion, my tender attachment to this republic.

CHESTERFIELD.

LI. The

LI.

The ſpeech of his excellency, PHILIP earl of CHESTERFIELD, lord lieutenant-general and general-governor of Ireland, to both houſes of parliament, at Dublin, on Tueſday the 8th day of October, 1745.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

I Am honored with the king's commands to meet you here in parliament, and to co-operate with you in whatever may tend to eſtabliſh, or promote, the true intereſt of this kingdom. His majeſty's tender concern for all his ſubjects, and your zeal and duty for him, have mutually been too long experienced for me now to repreſent the one, or recommend the other.

Your own reflections will beſt ſuggeſt to you the advantages you have enjoyed under a ſucceſſion of proteſtant princes, by nature inclined, and by legal authority enabled to preſerve and protect you; as your own hiſtory, and even the experience of ſome ſtill alive among you, will beſt paint the miſeries and calamities of a people ſcourged, rather than governed by blind zeal, and lawleſs power.

Theſe conſiderations muſt neceſſarily excite your higheſt indignation at the attempt now carrying on in Scotland, to diſturb his majeſty's government, by a pretender to his crown: one nurſed up in civil and religious error; formed to perſecution and oppreſſion, in the ſeat of ſuperſtition and tyranny; whoſe groundleſs claim is as contrary to the natural rights of mankind, as to the particular laws and conſtitutions of theſe kingdoms; whoſe only hopes of ſupport are placed in the enemies of the liberties of Europe in general; and whoſe ſucceſs would conſequently deſtroy your liberty, your property, and your religion.

But this ſucceſs is little to be feared, his majeſty's ſubjects giving daily and diſtinguiſhing proofs of their zeal for the

the ſupport of government, and the defence of his perſon; and a conſiderable number of national troops, together with ſix thouſand Dutch, chearfully furniſhed to his majeſty by his good allies the ſtates general, being now upon their march to Scotland, a force more than ſufficient to check the progreſs, and chaſtiſe the inſolence, of a rebellious and undiſciplined multitude.

The meaſures that have hitherto been taken, to prevent the growth of popery, have, I hope, had ſome, and will ſtill have a greater, effect; however, I leave it to your conſideration, whether nothing farther can be done, either by new laws, or by the more effectual execution of thoſe in being, to ſecure this nation againſt the great number of papiſts, whoſe ſpeculative errors would only deſerve pity, if their pernicious influence upon civil ſociety did not both require and authorize reſtraint.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

I have ordered the proper officers to lay before you the ſeveral accounts and eſtimates; and I have the pleaſure to acquaint you, that I have nothing to aſk but the uſual and neceſſary ſupplies for the ſupport of the eſtabliſhment.

The king, having thought it neceſſary, at this time, to ſend for two battalions more from hence, has ordered that, immediately upon their landing in England, they ſhould be put upon the Britiſh eſtabliſhment, and that the ſupplemental increaſe of regular forces, for your defence here, ſhall be made in the leaſt expenſive manner, by additional companies only; after which augmentation, the number of troops will ſtill be within the uſual military eſtabliſhment.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

It is with the greateſt ſatisfaction that I hear of the preſent flouriſhing ſtate of the linen manufacture, and I moſt earneſtly recommend to you the care and improvement of ſo valuable a branch of your trade. Let

not

not its proſperity produce negligence, and let it never be ſuppoſed to be brought to its utmoſt extent and perfection. Trade has always been the ſupport of all nations, and the principal care of the wiſeſt.

I perſuade myſelf that the buſineſs of this ſeſſion will be carried on with that temper and unanimity, which a true and unbiaſſed regard for the public naturally produces, and which the preſent ſtate of affairs more particularly demands. For my own part, I make no profeſſions; you will, you ought to judge of me only by my actions.

LII.

His excellency the earl of CHESTERFIELD's ſpeech to both houſes of parliament at Dublin, on Friday April 11, 1746.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

THE buſineſs of the ſeſſion being now concluded, I believe you cannot be unwilling to return to your reſpective counties, as you muſt be ſenſible that the many good laws which you have paſſed will receive additional weight by your authority in executing, and by your example in obſerving them.

The almoſt unprecedented temper and unanimity with which you have carried on the public buſineſs, your unſhaken fidelity to the king, your inviolable attachment to the preſent happy conſtitution, and your juſt indignation at the attempts lately made to ſubvert it, will advantageouſly diſtinguiſh this ſeſſion in the journals of parliament; and the concurrent zeal and active loyalty of all his majeſty's proteſtant ſubjects, of all denominations, throughout this kingdom, prove at once how ſenſible and how deſerving they are of his care and protection.

tection. Even thoſe deluded people, who ſcarcely acknowledge his government, ſeem, by their conduct, tacitly to have confeſſed the advantages they enjoy under it. At my return to his majeſty's preſence, I ſhall not fail moſt faithfully to report theſe truths, ſince the moſt faithful will be, at the ſame time, the moſt favourable repreſentation.

The rebellion, which rather diſturbed than endangered the king's government, has been defeated, though not yet totally ſuppreſſed; but as thoſe flagitious parricides, who were abandoned enough to avow, and deſperate enough to engage in, the cauſe of popery and tyranny, have already been repulſed and purſued, by the valour and activity of his royal highneſs the duke, there is the ſtrongeſt reaſon to believe that he will ſoon complete the work which he has ſo glorioufly begun, and reſtore the tranquillity of the kingdom. This attempt, therefore, to ſhake his majeſty's throne, will ſerve to eſtabliſh it the more firmly, ſince all Europe muſt know the unanimous zeal and affection of his ſubjects for the defence and ſupport of his perſon and government; and thoſe hopes are at laſt extinguiſhed, with which the pretender has ſo long flattered, and, as it now appears, deceived himſelf. Even the manner in which he has been aſſiſted by thoſe powers who encouraged him to the attempt, muſt convince him that he has now been, what he ever will be, only the occaſional tool of their politics, not the real object of their care.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS,

I have the king's commands to thank you, in his name, for the unanimity and diſpatch with which you have granted the neceſſary ſupplies for the ſupport of the eſtabliſhment; you may depend upon their being applied with the utmoſt exactneſs and frugality.

I muſt not omit my own acknowledgments for the particular confidence you have placed in me, by leaving to my care and management the great ſum that you voluntarily voted for national arms, and for the fortifying the harbour of Corke. The conſiderable ſaving which will appear upon thoſe, as well in the intereſt upon the loan,

loan, as in the application of the principal, will, I hope, prove that I have been truly ſenſible of the truſt repoſed in me.

The aſſiſtance which you have given to the proteſtant charter ſchools, is a moſt prudent, as well as a moſt compaſſionate, charity; and I do very earneſtly recommend to your conſtant protection and encouragement that excellent inſtitution, by which ſuch a conſiderable number of unhappy children are annually reſcued from the miſery that always, and the guilt that commonly accompanies uninſtructed poverty and idleneſs.

MY LORDS, AND GENTLEMEN,

Though Great Britain has, in the courſe of this century, been often moleſted by inſurrections at home, and invaſions from abroad, this kingdom has happily, and deſervedly, enjoyed that uninterrupted tranquillity, which trade and manufactures, arts and ſciences, require for their improvement and perfection. Nature too has been peculiarly favourable to this country, whoſe temperate climate and fruitful ſoil do invite, and would reward, care and induſtry. Let me, therefore, moſt ſeriouſly recommend to you, in your private as well as in your public capacities, the utmoſt attention to thoſe important objects, which at once enrich, ſtrengthen, and adorn, a nation. They will flouriſh wherever they are cultivated; and they are always beſt cultivated by the indulgence, the encouragement, and above all by the example, of perſons of ſuperior rank.

I cannot conclude, without repeating my heartieſt thanks to you for your kind addreſſes, in which you expreſs your approbation of my conduct. My duty to the king, who wiſhes the intereſt and happineſs of all his ſubjects, called for my utmoſt endeavours to promote yours; and my inclinations conſpired with my duty. Theſe ſentiments ſhall, I aſſure you, be the only motives of all my actions, of which your intereſt muſt conſequently be the only object.

LIII.

LIII.

A ſhort character of the preſident de MONTESQUIEU, by lord CHESTERFIELD *.

ON the tenth of this month, (February 1755) died at Paris, univerſally and ſincerely regretted, Charles Secondat, baron de Monteſquieu, and *preſident à mortier* of the parliament at Bourdeaux. His virtues did honor to human nature; his writings juſtice. A friend to mankind, he aſſerted their undoubted and inalienable rights with freedom, even in his own country, whoſe prejudices in matters of religion and government, he had long lamented, and endeavoured, not without ſome ſucceſs, to remove. He well knew, and juſtly admired, the happy conſtitution of this country, where fixed and known laws equally reſtrain monarchy from tyranny, and liberty from licentiouſneſs. His works will illuſtrate his name, and ſurvive him as long as right reaſon, moral obligation, and the true ſpirit of laws, ſhall be underſtood, reſpected, and maintained †.

* This was ſent from Bath by lord Cheſterfield, on hearing of the death of his friend. It was inſerted in the London Evening-Poſt, but without the name of the author. See *Memoirs*, Sect. VI.

† On the death of the celebrated Mr. de Fontenelle next year, lord Cheſterfield likewiſe ſent from Bath the following ſhort account, to be inſerted in the ſame paper. The two nations were then at war with each other. "Letters by this day's Flanders mail bring advice, that on the 9th inſtant, died at Paris, aged 99 years, 11 months, and 12 days, Mr. Bernard le Bowier de Fontenelle, dean [*doyen* in French, means the oldeſt member] of the French academy, and of the royal academies of *belles lettres* and of ſciences, a member of the royal ſociety of London, and of the royal academy at Berlin. The high reputation he has juſtly acquired by his writings renders any encomium ſuperfluous."

LIV.

Lettre de mylord CHESTERFIELD à Mr. de BOUGAINVILLE *, lue à l'académie des inſcriptions et belles-lettres, le mardi 17 Juin, 1755.

MONSIEUR,

JE fus également étonné et flatté quand monſieur votre frère me dit de votre part qu'il ne tiendroit qu'à moi d'être aggrégé au corps le plus reſpectable et le plus reſpecté de l'Europe. Ebloui d'abord par l'éclat d'un objet ſi flatteur, et ſéduit par les illuſions de l'amour-propre, je me livrai à une ſi douce idée : j'aſpirois déjà à cet honneur, ſans ſonger ſeulement ſi j'en étois digne. Mais la réflexion ſuivit, et la pudeur me retint. Je m'examinai ſoigneuſement, dans l'eſpérance de trouver quelques droits un peu ſpécieux, ou du moins quelques prétentions, qui puſſent en quelque façon juſtifier votre prévention en ma faveur ; mais hélas! monſieur, cette recherche m'a été bien humiliante ; j'ai trouvé que ma jeuneſſe, prodiguée dans la diſſipation et les plaiſirs, m'avoit à peine permis de penſer ſeulement aux ſciences, et que mon âge plus avancé, occupé entiérement par les affaires, ne m'avoit pas accordé le loiſir de les cultiver. Les ſciences demandent non-ſeulement toute la vie, mais encore bien plus que toute la vie de l'homme. La bienſéance ſouffrira-t-elle donc qu'un ſexagenaire ſe préſente pour y commencer ſon noviciat ? ſur-tout privé comme il eſt par l'éloignement des occaſions de profiter des inſtructions, et de ſe former ſur les modèles des illuſtres membres d'un ſi illuſtre corps. Que dois-je donc faire dans ces circonſtances ? Il ne me paroît pas permis de poſtuler un honneur que je mérite ſi peu, mais en même tems j'avoue qu'il m'eſt impoſſible de ne le pas ardemment deſirer. Je m'en remets à vous entierément ; les intérêts de l'académie doivent vous être chers ; elle a reconnu et diſtingué votre mérite ; je

* Secretary to the academy, and brother to the gentleman who has made himſelf ſo conſpicuous by ſeveral navigations, and eſpecially his voyage round the world.

LIV.

A letter from the earl of CHESTERFIELD to Mr. de BOUGAINVILLE, read in the academy of inſcriptions and belles-lettres, on Tueſday June 17, 1755.

SIR,

I WAS both aſtoniſhed and flattered when your brother told me I might, if I choſe it, be admitted into the moſt reſpectable and moſt reſpected ſociety in Europe. Dazzled at firſt ſight with ſo flattering an object, and led away by the deluſions of ſelf-love, I gave myſelf up to the pleaſing idea. I already aſpired after the honor, without once conſidering whether I was qualified for it. Reflection followed, and modeſty reſtrained me. I carefully examined myſelf, in hopes of finding ſome ſpecious claims, or at leaſt ſome pretence, that might in ſome meaſure juſtify your good opinion of me; but alas! Sir, that inquiry has been very mortifying to me. I found that my younger years had been waſted in diſſipation and pleaſure, which ſcarce allowed me time ſo much as to think of the ſciences; and that, my riper years having been wholly devoted to buſineſs, I had never been at leiſure to cultivate them. The ſtudy of the ſciences would require the whole and more than the whole of a man's life; would it then be conſiſtent with decency to enter upon it at threeſcore? eſpecially at this diſtance, where I can have no opportunity of improving by the inſtructions and example of the learned members of that illuſtrious body. So circumſtanced, I am at a loſs what to do. I think I ought not to ſollicit an honor for which I am ſo unqualified; and yet, I muſt confeſs, I cannot help ardently wiſhing for it. I leave it entirely to you. The intereſts of the ſociety muſt be dear to you, who have been

je ne dois pas ſuppoſer que vous vouliez les trahir en conſidération du zèle et de l'eſtime avec leſquels j'ai l'honneur d'être, &c.

(Signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

Lettre de remercîment de mylord CHESTERFIELD, reçu au nombre des académiciens libres étrangers, lue dans la ſéance du vendredi 8 Août 1755.

MESSIEURS,

ON ſe trouve naturellement préparé aux honneurs et aux diſgraces, lorſqu'on ſent qu'on en eſt digne ; mais lorſque, ſans les mériter, ou ſans avoir pû les attendre, on ſe voit élevé aux uns, ou expoſé aux autres, leur effet eſt un ſentiment confus qui ne peut s'exprimer ; il étourdit l'ame, et étouffe également la voix de la reconnoiſſance ou de la plainte.

Ce ſentiment, meſſieurs, vous me le faites éprouver. L'aſſociation que m'accorde une des plus illuſtres académies de l'Europe, m'étonne et me confond. Quels furent les motifs de votre choix ? Je les cherche, et les trouve auſſi peu que des expreſſions proportionnées à ma reconnoiſſance.

L'amour-propre me prête-t-il ſes illuſions ? Elles ne ſauroient me faire oublier le degré de mérite qui pourroit juſtifier votre préférence, ni m'empêcher de craindre que ce choix ne paroiſſe votre première erreur. A quel principe un étranger que la mer, moins encore que les talens qui vous diſtinguent, a ſéparé de vous, pourroit-il

ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed by it. I am not to ſuppoſe you would betray them, in return for the regard and eſteem, with which I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

A letter of thanks from the earl of CHESTERFIELD, on his being admitted a free foreign member of the academy; read at the meeting, on Friday Auguſt 8, 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

THE mind is naturally prepared for honors or mortifications, from a conſciouſneſs of its own deſerts; but when a man is undeſervedly or unexpectedly raiſed to the one, or expoſed to the other, the effect is a confuſed ſenſation not to be expreſſed, which at once ſtuns the ſoul, and takes away all power of utterance, whether of gratitude or complaint.

This ſenſation, gentlemen, is what I now experience. The honor of being aſſociated to one of the moſt illuſtrious academies in Europe, amazes and confounds me. I am equally at a loſs to account for the motives of your choice, and to find expreſſions adequate to my gratitude.

In vain have I recourſe to the deceits of ſelf-love. They can never make me forget the degree of merit which might juſtify your preference, nor prevent my fears that this may be thought to be the firſt error you have ever been guilty of. To what principle is it reducible, that you ſhould confer ſuch an honor on a foreigner,

who

je ne dois pas ſuppoſer que vous vouliez les trahir en conſidération du zèle et de l'eſtime avec leſquels j'ai l'honneur d'être, &c.

(Signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

Lettre de remercîment de mylord CHESTERFIELD, reçu au nombre des académiciens libres étrangers, lue dans la ſéance du vendredi 8 Août 1755.

MESSIEURS,

ON ſe trouve naturellement préparé aux honneurs et aux diſgraces, lorſqu'on ſent qu'on en eſt digne ; mais lorſque, ſans les mériter, ou ſans avoir pû les attendre, on ſe voit élevé aux uns, ou expoſé aux autres, leur effet eſt un ſentiment confus qui ne peut s'exprimer ; il étourdit l'ame, et étouffe également la voix de la reconnoiſſance ou de la plainte.

Ce ſentiment, meſſieurs, vous me le faites éprouver. L'aſſociation que m'accorde une des plus illuſtres académies de l'Europe, m'étonne et me confond. Quels furent les motifs de votre choix ? Je les cherche, et les trouve auſſi peu que des expreſſions proportionnées à ma reconnoiſſance.

L'amour-propre me prête-t-il ſes illuſions ? Elles ne ſauroient me faire oublier le degré de mérite qui pourroit juſtifier votre préférence, ni m'empêcher de craindre que ce choix ne paroiſſe votre première erreur. A quel principe un étranger que la mer, moins encore que les talens qui vous diſtinguent, a ſéparé de vous, pourroit-il

ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed by it. I am not to ſuppoſe you would betray them, in return for the regard and eſteem, with which I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

LV.

A letter of thanks from the earl of CHESTERFIELD, on his being admitted a free foreign member of the academy; read at the meeting, on Friday Auguſt 8, 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

THE mind is naturally prepared for honors or mortifications, from a conſciouſneſs of its own deſerts; but when a man is undeſervedly or unexpectedly raiſed to the one, or expoſed to the other, the effect is a confuſed ſenſation not to be expreſſed, which at once ſtuns the ſoul, and takes away all power of utterance, whether of gratitude or complaint.

This ſenſation, gentlemen, is what I now experience. The honor of being aſſociated to one of the moſt illuſtrious academies in Europe, amazes and confounds me. I am equally at a loſs to account for the motives of your choice, and to find expreſſions adequate to my gratitude.

In vain have I recourſe to the deceits of ſelf-love. They can never make me forget the degree of merit which might juſtify your preference, nor prevent my fears that this may be thought to be the firſt error you have ever been guilty of. To what principle is it reducible, that you ſhould confer ſuch an honor on a foreigner,

who

roit-il devoir un tel honneur? Seroit-ce à cette politeſſe ſi naturelle à votre nation, qui ſe manifeſte, ou plûtôt qui ſe répand ſur toutes les autres? Non, meſſieurs, l'éloignement m'a été favorable. La renommée, cette meſſagère qui toujours manque d'exactitude, et ſouvent de fidélité, qui groſſit également tous les objets, et qui ſemble acquérir des forces à proportion du chemin qu'elle parcourt, aura transformé en connoiſſance, mon amour pour les belles-lettres, et diſpoſés comme vous l'êtes à l'indulgence, ſans doute vous l'en avez trop crue.

Les premières années de la vie décident de nos goûts. J'ai dû les miens à la teinture que je reçus alors de ces connoiſſances aimables qui relèvent tous les états, et qui embelliſſent tous les âges. Mon cœur les chérit et les reſpecta, mais j'eus le malheur de ne pouvoir ſuffiſamment les cultiver. Trop diſſipé dans ma jeuneſſe, entrainé dans l'âge mûr, par le torrent des affaires publiques, j'ai vu s'écouler, avec trop de rapidité, un tems que les lettres auroient mieux rempli. Mon zèle fut tout ce que je pus leur donner, et ce zèle fut vif. Pourquoi me vois-je obligé de reconnoître que les autels qu'il lui éleva furent, peut-être, à l'exemple de celui d'Athènes, conſacré *à la divinité inconnue?*

Revenu, quoique trop tard, à moi-même, je cherche dans les lettres des reſſources pour l'âge, des agrémens pour la retraite. Vos mémoires me les fourniſſent; j'y puiſe des inſtructions et des plaiſirs; j'y trouve le génie et les ouvrages de la belle antiquité arrachés de l'oubli, développés, mis à ma portée, et je ne crains point d'ajouter, égalés par les vôtres.

Les jours les plus brillans des ſociétés littéraires ſont ordinairement dévancés par une foible aurore; mais votre enfance fut celle d'un corps qui ſent ce qu'il doit être un jour. C'étoit l'enfance d'Hercule. Dans le tems que l'académie ſembloit ne s'occuper que du ſoin de donner l'immortalité au grand monarque qui lui donnoit l'exiſtence, elle étendoit toujours ſes vues, et préparoit ſes travaux. Elle jettoit ſes regards ſur les ſiècles paſſés, et s'annonçoit aux ſiècles futurs, comme chargée du dépôt des grandes actions, et des modèles du goût. Une heureuſe fécondité multiplia en ſi peu d'années les génies et les talens, que bientôt il devint plus difficile de limiter le nombre des places que de les bien remplir.

Mais

who is ſeparated from you, not only by the ſea, but ſtill more ſo by the want of thoſe talents that ſo eminently diſtinguiſh you? Is it owing to the natural politeneſs of your nation, which manifeſts itſelf to, or rather diffuſes itſelf over, all others? No, gentlemen; diſtance of place has been favourable to me. Fame, that meſſenger, who never keeps within the bounds of ſtrict truth, who magnifies every object, and ſeems to gather ſtrength in proportion to the ſpace ſhe meaſures, has doubtleſs transformed my love of literature into actual knowledge, and your propenſity to indulgence has inclined you to believe her.

Our taſte is formed in the early years of our life. I owed mine to the tincture I then received of thoſe pleaſing attainments, which adorn every ſtation, and embelliſh every period of life. From my heart I both loved and honored them, but it was my misfortune to want opportunities for making a ſufficient progreſs in them. Too much addicted to pleaſure in my younger years, and hurried away, in riper age, by the torrent of public affairs, that time has glided away too ſwiftly, which would have been better employed in literary improvements. All I could do was to be a well-wiſher to them, and I have been a warm one. Why am I compelled to confeſs that the altars I have raiſed to literature were in ſome meaſure, like that of Athens, dedicated *to the unknown God!*

Reſtored to myſelf, though late, I ſeek in theſe ſtudies a reſource for old age, and a rational amuſement for retirement. Theſe I find in your memoirs, which afford me both inſtruction and pleaſure. There the genius and the works of antiquity are reſcued from oblivion, explained, and brought within my reach, and, I will venture to add, emulated by your own.

The brighteſt days of literary ſocieties are preceded by a faint dawn, but your infancy was that of a body that feels what it is one day to be. It was the infancy of Hercules. At a time when the academy ſeemed wholly intent upon conferring immortality, on the great monarch who had given it being, ſhe was extending her views, and preparing her labours. She took a retroſpective ſurvey of paſt ages, and ſtood forth to future ages as a repoſitory for great actions, and a model of taſte. So ſucceſsful was this inſtitution in promoting genius and talents, that in a very few years, it was more difficult to limit the number of places than to fill them properly. But

Mais à préſent que mon nom va paroître ſur votre liſte, n'y a-t-il pas lieu de craindre une révolution peu avantageuſe; et n'autoriſez-vous pas, en me faiſant entrer dans votre corps, les plaintes qu'on fait que notre ſiècle dégénere? Ces plaintes, meſſieurs, ſont le lieu commun de l'orgueil, de l'envie, et de la malignité; le cœur humain s'y livre avec complaiſance; il eſt plus facile pour lui de pardonner une ſupériorité paſſée, et perdue dans l'éloignement, que de ſouffrir un mérite contemporain, et ſi j'oſe haſarder ce mot, contigu. On pourra blâmer votre choix, mais on ne l'attribuera jamais à la néceſſité. Trop de ſavans illuſtres, formés à votre modèle dans votre propre patrie, démentiroient un tel ſoupçon. On dira ſimplement que, ne pouvant recevoir un nouveau luſtre, vous avez daigné me communiquer une partie du vôtre.

J'ai l'honneur d'être, &c.

(Signé)

CHESTERFIELD.

A Londres, ce 31 Juillet, 1755.

But now that my name is to appear in your list, have we not room to be apprehensive of an unfavourable revolution? and, by admitting me into your society, do you not authorize the complaints that are made concerning the degeneracy of the times? These complaints, gentlemen, are the common-place of pride, envy and ill-nature; the human heart indulges them with a secret complacency. It is easier to forgive a past and remote superiority, than to endure cotemporary, and, if I may be allowed the expression, contiguous merit. Your choice may be blamed, but will never be imputed to necessity. Such a suspicion would be contradicted by too many eminent men, formed upon your model in your own country. It will only be said that, as you can receive no additional lustre, you have condescended to reflect some part of yours upon me.

I have the honor to be, &c.

(Signed)

CHESTERFIELD.

London, July 31, 1755.

LVI.

LVI.

Preface to Love Elegies, by WILLIAM HAMMOND, Eſquire, publiſhed in 1742 (*a*).

THE following elegies were wrote by a young gentleman lately dead, and juſtly lamented.

As he had never declared his intentions concerning their publication, a friend of his, into whoſe hands they fell, determined to publiſh them, in the perſuaſion that they would neither be unwelcome to the public, nor injurious to the memory of their author. The reader muſt decide, whether this determination was the reſult of juſt judgment or partial friendſhip, for the editor feels, and avows ſo much of the latter, that he gives up all pretenſions to the former.

The author compoſed them ten years ago, before he was two-and-twenty years old; an age, when fancy and imagination commonly riot, at the expence of judgment and correctneſs, neither of which ſeem wanting here. But, ſincere in his love as in his friendſhip, he wrote to his miſtreſſes, as he ſpoke to his friends, nothing but the true genuine ſentiments of his heart; he ſat down to write what he thought, not to think what he ſhould write; it was nature and ſentiment only that dictated to a real miſtreſs, not youthful and poetic fancy, to an imaginary one. Elegy therefore ſpeaks here her own, proper, native language, the unaffected plaintive language of the tender paſſions; the true elegiac dignity and ſimplicity are preſerved, and united; the one without pride, the other without meanneſs. Tibullus ſeems to have been the model our author judiciouſly preferred to Ovid; the former writing directly

(*a*) See Memoirs of Lord Cheſterfield under that year. This preface, which fell from his pen, is a noble monument of his feelings, his taſte, and the love which he bore to his country; a ſentiment as diſtant from modern patriotiſm, as thoſe that uſurp that qualification are from the noble author.

directly from the heart, to the heart; the latter too often yielding and addreſſing himſelf to the imagination.

The undiſſipated youth of the author, allowed him time to apply himſelf to the beſt maſters, the antients, and his parts enabled him to make the beſt uſe of them; for upon thoſe great models of ſolid ſenſe and virtue, he formed not only his genius, but his heart, both well prepared by nature to adopt, and adorn the reſemblance. He admired that juſtneſs, that noble ſimplicity of thought, and expreſſion, which have diſtinguiſhed and preſerved their writings to this day; but he revered that love of their country, that contempt of riches, that ſacredneſs of friendſhip, and all thoſe heroic and ſocial virtues, which marked them out as the objects of the veneration, though not the imitation of ſucceeding ages; and he looked back with a kind of religious awe and delight, upon thoſe glorious and happy times of Greece and Rome, when wiſdom, virtue and liberty formed the only triumvirates, ere luxury invited corruption to taint, or corruption introduced ſlavery to deſtroy, all public and private virtues. In theſe ſentiments he lived, and would have lived even in theſe times: in theſe ſentiments he died—but in theſe times too—*Ut non erepta à diis immortalibus vita, ſed donata mors eſſe videatur.*

LVII.

LVII.

The Character of RICHARD, Earl of Scarborough, Auguſt 29, 1759*.

IN drawing the character of lord Scarborough, I will be ſtrictly upon my guard againſt the partiality of that intimate and unreſerved friendſhip, in which we lived for more than twenty years; to which friendſhip, as well as to the public notoriety of it, I owe much more than my pride will let my gratitude own. If this may be ſuſpected to have biaſſed my judgment, it muſt, at the ſame time, be allowed to have informed it; for the moſt ſecret movements of his ſoul were, without diſguiſe, communicated to me only. However, I will rather lower than heighten the colouring; I will mark the ſhades, and draw a credible rather than an exact likeneſs.

He had a very good perſon, rather above the middle ſize; a handſome face, and when he was chearful, the moſt engaging countenance imaginable; when grave, which he was oftener, the moſt reſpectable one. He had in the higheſt degree the air, manners and addreſs of a man of quality, politeneſs with eaſe, and dignity without pride.

Bred in camps and courts, it cannot be ſuppoſed that he was untainted with the faſhionable vices of theſe warm climates; but (if I may be allowed the expreſſion) he dignified them, inſtead of their degrading him into any mean or indecent action. He had a good degree of claſſical, and a great one of modern, knowledge; with a juſt, and, at the ſame time, a delicate taſte.

In

* I received this piece from lady Cheſterfield. Indeed it wants no marks of authenticity. The noble author's mind and heart are painted in it in the livelieſt manner; and he who can read it without ſharing his feelings muſt have a ſoul very different from his.

In his common expences he was liberal within bounds; but in his charities and bounties he had none. I have known them put him to ſome preſent inconveniencies.

He was a ſtrong, but not an eloquent or florid ſpeaker in parliament. He ſpoke ſo unaffectedly the honeſt dictates of his heart, that truth and virtue, which never want, and ſeldom wear, ornaments, ſeemed only to borrow his voice. This gave ſuch an aſtoniſhing weight to all he ſaid, that he more than once carried an unwilling majority after him. Such is the authority of unſuſpected virtue, that it will ſometimes ſhame vice into decency at leaſt.

He was not only offered, but preſſed to accept, the poſt of ſecretary of ſtate; but he conſtantly refuſed it. I once tried to perſuade him to accept it; but he told me, that both the natural warmth and melancholy of his temper made him unfit for it; and that moreover he knew very well that, in thoſe miniſterial employments, the courſe of buſineſs made it neceſſary to do many hard things, and ſome unjuſt ones, which could only be authoriſed by the jeſuitical caſuiſtry of the direction of the intention; a doctrine which he ſaid he could not poſſibly adopt. Whether he was the firſt that ever made that objection, I cannot affirm; but I ſuſpect that he will be the laſt.

He was a true conſtitutional, and yet practicable patriot; a ſincere lover and a zealous aſſerter of the natural, the civil, and the religious rights of his country. But he would not quarrel with the crown, for ſome ſlight ſtretches of the prerogative; nor with the people, for ſome unwary ebullitions of liberty; nor with any one, for a difference of opinion in ſpeculative points. He conſidered the conſtitution in the aggregate, and only watched that no one part of it ſhould preponderate too much.

His moral character was ſo pure, that if one may ſay of that imperfect creature man, what a celebrated hiſtorian ſays of Scipio, *nil non laudandum aut dixit, aut fecit, aut ſenſit*, I ſincerely think (I had almoſt ſaid I know) one might ſay it with great truth of him, one ſingle inſtance excepted, which ſhall be mentioned.

He

He joined to the nobleſt and ſtricteſt principles of honor and generoſity the tendereſt ſentiments of benevolence and compaſſion; and as he was naturally warm, he could not even hear of an injuſtice or a baſeneſs, without a ſudden indignation, nor of the misfortunes or miſeries of a fellow creature, without melting into ſoftneſs, and endeavouring to relieve them. This part of his character was ſo univerſally known, that our beſt and moſt ſatyrical Engliſh poet ſays;

> When I confeſs, there is who feels for fame,
> And melts to goodneſs, Scarb'rough need I name?

He had not the leaſt pride of birth and rank, that common narrow notion of little minds, that wretched miſtaken ſuccedaneum of merit; but he was jealous to anxiety of his character, as all men are who deſerve a good one. And ſuch was his diffidence upon that ſubject, that he never could be perſuaded that mankind really thought of him as they did. For ſurely never man had a higher reputation, and never man enjoyed a more univerſal eſteem. Even knaves reſpected him; and fools thought they loved him. If he had any enemies (for I proteſt I never knew one), they could only be ſuch as were weary of always hearing of Ariſtides the Juſt.

He was too ſubject to ſudden guſts of paſſion, but they never hurried him into any illiberal or indecent expreſſion or action; ſo invincibly habitual to him were good-nature and good-manners. But, if ever any word happened to fall from him in warmth, which upon ſubſequent reflection he himſelf thought too ſtrong, he was never eaſy till he had made more than a ſufficient atonement for it.

He had a moſt unfortunate, I will call it a moſt fatal kind of melancholy in his nature, which often made him both abſent and ſilent in company, but never moroſe or ſour. At other times he was a chearful and agreeable companion; but, conſcious that he was not always ſo, he avoided company too much, and was too often alone, giving way to a train of gloomy reflexions.

His

His conſtitution, which was never robuſt, broke rapidly at the latter end of his life. He had two ſevere ſtrokes of apoplexy or palſy, which conſiderably affected his body and his mind.

I deſire that this may not be looked upon as a full and finiſhed character, writ for the ſake of writing it; but as my ſolemn depoſit of the truth to the beſt of my knowledge. I owed this ſmall tribute of juſtice, ſuch as it is, to the memory of the beſt man I ever knew, and of the deareſt friend I ever had.

INDEX

INDEX

TO THE

MISCELLANEOUS PIECES.

A.

ADMINISTRATION (writers for). Paper againſt them, 72—76.

Affectation. All kinds of cenſured, p. 62—66. Ridiculed, 196—198.

Alexander (opera of). Singular circumſtance in it, 163.

Arnall (Mr. writer of the Free Briton). Anecdote of, 5, in the note.

B.

Bill, (propoſed in parliament for the regulation of theatrical entertainments.) Strictures upon, 47—51. Its inſufficiency to anſwer the end propoſed, 47, 48. Its diſadvantages in the reſtraints it lays upon genius, 49. Its injuries to the public, 50, 51. Speech upon it, 229—241. Reaſons for its being propoſed, 228, 229.

C.

Cheſterfield (Earl of). His papers in Fog's Journal, 1—19. His humorous account of a waxen army, 3—5. His political and allegorical paper on the ears, 8—14. His political eſſay on the eyes, 14—19. His writings in a periodical paper called Common Senſe, 20—108. His introduction and account of its title, 20—26. His propoſal for weighing the members of the State, 26—31. His remarks upon dreſs, 31—36. His paper upon honor, 36—41. His deſcription of a man of honor, 38. His explanation of and comments upon a political allegory, from Du Halde's account of China, 42—46. His remarks on the bill propoſed in parliament for licenſing and regulating the theatres, 46—51. His paper againſt it, 51—56. His paper on the country retreat of members of parliament after the ſeſſion, 56—61. His paper on affectation, 62—66. His cenſure of female coxcombs, 67—72. His paper againſt the writers of adminiſtration, concerning the regulation of the theatres, 72—76. His obſervations upon the dangers ladies are expoſed to on their firſt coming to town in January, 77—83. His paper upon glutton and the luxury of the table, 84—90. His vindication of lord Lyttelton againſt the writers of the Gazetteer, 90—93. His paper on antient and modern muſic, 94—98. His ſtrictures on the taſte for French faſhions, 99—104. His paper on the connections between England and Hanover, 104—108. His miſcellanies in a periodical paper called Old England, or The Conſtitutional Journal, 108—118. His cenſures of the miniſtry, 108—114. His account of the method of conducting the paper, 114—118. His writings in a periodical paper called The World, 108—127. His account of a country gentleman going to Paris with his family, 118—126. His remarks on noſtrums and

 ſpecifics,

ſpecifics, 126—129. His account of a ſingular method of ſhort writing, 129—132. Expoſes the danger of reading romances, 132—136. His remarks on the little benefit accruing to Engliſhmen from their travels, 136—141. His ironical commendation of the preſent times, 142—147. His account of the members of a club, 147—152. His deſcription of a club-dinner, 152—156. His reflection on his entertainment there, 157—161. His eſſay on the Italian opera, 161—165. His remarks on the neceſſity of an Engliſh dictionary, and his recommendation of doctor Johnſon's, 166—169. His humorous obſervations on the Engliſh language, 170—174. His remarks on the prevailing cuſtom among ladies of painting, 174—178. His account of the reception of the paper, 179—183. His remarks on the utility of prejudices, 183—186. His paper on duelling, 186—191. His paper on the pride of birth, 191—195. His paper on affectation, 195—198. His advice to the ladies on their return into the country, 199—202. His eſſay on civility and good breeding, 203—206. His account of people of faſhion, 206—213. His paper upon decorum, 213—218. His eſſay on paſſion, 218—222. His paper on the ſuppoſed degeneracy of the times, 223—227. His ſpeech on the bill for licenſing the theatres, 229—241. His firſt ſpeech on the gin act, 242—248. His ſecond ditto, 248—260. His letter on taking leave of the States General, &c. in 1732, 261—263. His ſpeech on the ſame occaſion, in 1745, 265—267. His ſpeech as lord lieutenant, to both houſes of parliament at Dublin, in 1745, 268—270. Ditto, in 1746, 270—272. His character of Baron Monteſquieu, 273. His letter to Mr. de Bougainville, 275—277. His letter of thanks to the Academy of inſcriptions and belles lettres, on being choſen a foreign member, 277—281. His preface to Mr. Hammond's Love Elegies, 282, 283. His character of lord Scarborough, 284—287.

Civility. Diſtinction between that and good breeding, 203—206.

Club. Members of it deſcribed, 149—152. The dinner deſcribed, 152—156. Reflections upon it, 157—161.

Common Senſe (a periodical paper ſo called) extracts from, 20—108.

N° 1. Introduction to the paper, and account of the title, 20—26.

N° 3. Humorous propoſals for weighing the members of the State, 26—31.

No. 4. Upon dreſs, 31—36.

N°. 14. Upon the word *honor*, 36—41.

N°. 16. A political allegory, 42—46.

No. 19. Upon the bill propoſed in parliament, for licenſing and regulating the theatres, 46—51.

N° 25. On parties, 51—56.

N° 30. On the members of parliament retiring into the country at the end of the ſeſſion, 56—61.

N° 32. On affectation, 62—66.

N° 33. On female coxcombs, 67—72.

N° 37. Humorous paper againſt the writers for adminiſtration, concerning the regulation of the theatres, 72—76.

N° 51. Humorous paper on the dangerous ſituation of the ladies on their firſt coming to town in January, 77—83.

N° 54. Upon gluttony and the luxury of the table, 84—90.

N° 57. A vindication of lord Lyttleton againſt the writers of The Gazetteer, 90—93.

N° 89. Humorous and political paper on muſic, 94—98.

N° 93. On the taſte for French faſhions,

fashions, 99—104.
N° 103. Humorous political paper on the connections between England and Hanover, 104—108.
Coxcombs. Definition of, 62. Varieties of, 63, 64, 65.
——— (female). Account of, 67, 72.
Custom. Account of a singular one prevailing in the East, of annually weighing the Mogul, 26, 27. Remarks upon it, 28, 29. Antiquity of it, 29. Application of it to modern times, 29—31.

D.

Decorum. What, 213, 214. Attention to it recommended, 214. 218.
Dress. Remarks upon, 32, 36. Propriety in it recommended, 32, 33. Its advantages, 34.
Drinking. Its pernicious effects, 152, 161.
Duelling. Strictures upon, 186—191. Unknown to the antients, 187. Its origin, ditto. Singular tale of a duel between a man and a dog, 188, 189.
Du Halde (father). A political allegory extracted from his account of China, 42.

F.

Fashions (French). Absurdity and folly of imitating them, 99, 104.
Fog's Journal (a periodical paper). Extracts from, 1—19.
N° 376. Humorous account of a waxen army, 1—8.
N° 377. Allegorical and political papers on the ears, 8—14.
N° 388. A political paper on the eyes, 14—19.

G.

Gin Act. First speech upon, 242—248. Second ditto, 248. —260. Design of it, 242, in the note.
Gluttony. An essay upon, 84. 90.

H.

Hammond (Mr.) Preface to his Elegies, 282, 283.
Hieroglyphics. New invention of, 129, 132.
Honor (Men of). Character and account of, 37—41. Letters of, 38, 39, 40. True man of, described, 144.

I.

Irwine (General) Anecdote concerning him, 203, in the note.

L.

Ladies. The dangers they are exposed to on their return to town, 77—83. Their custom of painting censured, 174—178. Advice to them on their going into the country, 199—202.
Letter. Curious one of a son, upon his travels, to his father, 132—138. Of lord Chesterfield to the States General of the United Provinces for taking leave, in 1732, 261—263. Of ditto, to Mr. de Bougainville, 275—277. Of thanks from ditto, on being admitted a foreign member of the academy of inscriptions and belles lettres at Paris, 277—281.
Liotard (Mr.) Anecdote of, 175. Account of ditto in the note.
Lyttelton (lord). Defence of him against the writers of the Gazetteer, 90—93.

M.

Metastasio (Signor). His attempt to improve the Italian opera ill received, 163.
Music. Comparison between the effects of antient and modern, 95, 96, 97.

N.

Nostrums and Specifics. Observations on, 126—129.

O.

Old England or the Constitutional Journal (a periodical paper so called). Extracts from, 108—118. Design of this paper explained, 108, in the note.
N° 1. Censure of the ministry, 108—114.
N° 3. Humorous account of the conduct of the paper, 114—118.
Opera (Italian). Essay upon, 161—165.

165. Difference between that and the French, 162. Attempts to improve it, 163. Strictures on the performers in it, 164, 165.

P.

Parties (political). Inconvenience of, 51—56.
Paſſion. Ill effects and abſurdity of expoſed, 218—222.
Prejudices. Their utility, 184—186.

S.

Scarborough (earl of). His character, 284—287.
Singers (Italian). Strictures upon, 164, 165.
Sobriety. Its advantages, 160, 161.
Speech. Lord Cheſterfield's on the bill for licenſing and regulating the theatres, 229—241. Firſt on the gin act, 242—248. Second on ditto, 248—260. On taking leave of the States General, &c. in 1745, 265—267. As lord lieutenant to both houſes of Parliament at Dublin, in 1745, 268—270. Ditto in 1746, 270—272.

T.

Times. The degeneracy of them only imaginary, 223—227.

W.

World (the). A periodical paper ſo called. Extracts from, 118—227.
N° 18. Humorous account of a country gentleman going to Paris with his family, 118—126.
N° 24. On noſtrums and ſpecifics, 126—129. On ſhort writing, 129—132.
N° 25. The danger of reading romances, 132—136.
N° 29. On the little benefit accruing to Engliſhmen from their travels, 136—141.
N° 49. Ironical commendation of the preſent times, 142—147.
N° 90. Characters of the members of a club, 147—152.
N° 91. Deſcription of the author's reception and entertainment at a club, 152—156.
N° 92. The author's reflections on the entertainment he met with at the club dinner, 157—161.
N° 98. Eſſay on the Italian opera, 161—165.
N° 100. On the neceſſity of an Engliſh dictionary, and the recommendation of Johnſon's, 166—169.
N° 101. Humorous obſervations on the Engliſh language, 170—174.
N° 105. On the prevailing cuſtom of painting among the ladies, 174—178.
N° 106. Different opinions of this paper, 179—183.
N° 112. On prejudices, 183—186.
N° 113. On duelling, 186—191.
N° 114. On the pride of birth, 191—195.
N° 115. On affectation, 195—198.
N° 146. Advice to the ladies on their return into the country, 199—202.
N° 148. On civility and good breeding, 203—206.
N° 151. On people of faſhion, 206—213.
N° 189. Upon decorum, 213—218.
N° 196. On paſſion, 218—222.
N° 197. On the ſuppoſed degeneracy of human nature, 222—227.

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S

LETTERS to his FRIENDS.

BOOK I.

LETTERS

WRITTEN IN FRENCH, AND TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH.

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

LORD CHESTERFIELD'S LETTERS.

BOOK I.

LETTER I.

TO THE REV. MR. JOUNEAU*.

SIR,

THE reading of the letter, you have been ſo kind as to write to me, gave me great pleaſure; it ſeemed as if you were talking to me yourſelf, and as if I was in company with the man in the world I moſt eſteem, and whom I moſt ardently wiſh to oblige. I would have anſwered it ſooner, had I not ſpent this week at the biſhop of Ely's [Dr. John More], who lives within fifteen miles of this place. I have, in that ſhort time, ſeen more of the country, which is very pleaſant about here, than ever I ſaw in all my life before.

I continue very cloſe to my ſtudies, which are as yet but Latin and Greek, becauſe the fair, which will be held in ten days, would have interrupted them; but, when that diverſion is over, I am to begin with civil law, philoſophy, and a little of the mathematics: but as for anatomy, I ſhall not have an opportunity of learning

* This gentleman deſcended from a very good proteſtant family in the iſle of Rhé, near La Rochelle, in France. He came over to England, with numbers of his brethren, whom the revocation of the edict of Nantes, in 1685, drove from their native country. He was appointed miniſter of a French congregation of the church of England in Berwick-ſtreet, Soho. Young Mr. Stanhope, afterwards lord Cheſterfield, was put under his care by his grandmother, the counteſs dowager of Haliſax; and received from him his firſt inſtructions in languages, hiſtory, and philoſophy. He correſponded with him during his ſtay at Cambridge, and in his travels to Holland and to France. He always profeſſed

LETTRES DE MYLORD CHESTERFIELD.

LIVRE I.

LETTRE I.

A MR. JOUNEAU.

MONSIEUR,

J'AI eu un ſenſible plaiſir en liſant la lettre, que vous avez eu la bonté de m'écrire; il me ſembloit que vous me parliez vous même, et que j'étois dans la compagnie de l'homme du monde que j'eſtime le plus, & à qui je ſouhaite le plus ardemment de pouvoir faire plaiſir. J'y aurois répondu plûtôt, n'eut été que j'ai paſſé cette ſemaine chez l'évêque d'Ely, qui demeure à quinze miles d'ici. J'ai, dans ce peu de tems, vu plus de la campagne que je n'avois vu auparavant dans toute ma vie, et qui ici-autour eſt très agréable.

Je continue bien ferme dans mes études, qui ne ſont encore que le Latin et le Grec, à cauſe que la foire, qui va venir en dix jours, les auroit interrompues, mais après que ce divertiſſement ſera fini, je dois commencer le droit civil, la philoſophie, & un peu de mathématiques; mais pour l'anatomie, je ne la pourrai point apprendre;

profeſſed the greateſt regard and eſteem for that worthy man, and gave him repeated tokens of friendſhip. The ſix letters, we here give from the originals, are all that were preſerved: they ſhew, at that early period, the manner of thinking and feeling of our amiable nobleman, who was but eighteen years old when that correſpondence began.

car,

learning it; for though a poor man has been hanged, the ſurgeon who uſed to perform thoſe operations would not this year give any lectures, becauſe it was a man, and then he ſays the ſcholars will not come.

I find this college, where I am, infinitely the beſt in all the univerſity; for it is the ſmalleſt, and it is full of lawyers, who have lived in the world, and know how to behave. We have but one clergyman here; and he is the only drunkard in the college. Whatever may be ſaid to the contrary, there is certainly very little debauchery in this univerſity, eſpecially amongſt people of faſhion; for a man muſt have the inclinations of a porter to endure it here.

Methinks our affairs are in a very bad way; but, as I cannot mend them, I meddle very little with politics: only I take a pleaſure in going ſometimes to the coffee-houſe, to ſee the pitched battles that are fought, between the heroes of both ſides, with inconceivable bravery, and are uſually terminated by the total defeat of a few tea-cups on both ſides.

I am afraid I have tired you too much: at leaſt, for fear I ſhould, it is high time I ſhould tell you that I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge,
Aug. 22, 1712.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER II.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I WOULD not miſs the firſt opportunity of ſending you this triffe, which I ſhould be aſhamed to do, without aſſuring you, at the ſame time, that I wiſh it was ten times more. I came to town laſt night, for a few days, and hope it will not be long before I have the pleaſure of ſeeing you. I am, SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Sept. 21.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER

car, quoi qu'il y ait eu un pauvre pendu, le chirurgien, qui avoit coutume de faire ces opérations, n'en a point voulu faire cette fois, parce que c'étoit un homme, et alors il dit que les écoliers ne veulent point venir.

Je trouve ce collège, dans lequel je ſuis, infiniment le meilleur de toute l'univerſité, car c'eſt le plus petit, & il eſt rempli d'avocats, qui ont été dans le monde, & qui ſavent vivre. Nous n'avons qu'un miniſtre, qui eſt auſſi le ſeul yvrogne du collège. Quoi qu'on en diſe, il y a fort peu de débauche dans cette univerſité, & ſurtout parmi les gens de condition ; car il faudroit avoir un gout de portefaix ou de crocheteur, pour la pouvoir ſouffrir ici.

Il me ſemble que nous ſommes fort mal dans nos affaires, mais, ne pouvant les empêcher, je ne mêle guère de politique : ſeulement je me fais un plaiſir d'aller voir quelquefois au caffé les batailles rangées qui s'y donnent, entre les héros de chaque côté, avec une bravoure inconcevable, et qui ne ſe terminent qu'après l'entière défaite de quelques taſſes de thé des deux côtés.

Je crains de vous avoir déja trop ennuyé ; au moins, de peur de le faire, il eſt bien tems de vous dire que je ſuis, MONSIEUR,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge, Aug. 22, 1712.

Votre très humble ſerviteur,
P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE II.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE n'ai pas voulu perdre la première occaſion de vous envoyer cette bagatelle, ce que j'aurois honte de faire, ſi je ne vous aſſurois en même tems, que je voudrois bien que ce fût dix fois autant. Je vins en ville hier au ſoir, pour quelques jours, & j'eſpère qu'il ne ſe paſſera pas longtems avant que j'aye le plaiſir de vous voir. Je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Sept. 21.

Votre très humble ſerviteur,
P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE

learning it; for though a poor man has been hanged, the ſurgeon who uſed to perform thoſe operations would not this year give any lectures, becauſe it was a man, and then he ſays the ſcholars will not come.

I find this college, where I am, infinitely the beſt in all the univerſity; for it is the ſmalleſt, and it is full of lawyers, who have lived in the world, and know how to behave. We have but one clergyman here; and he is the only drunkard in the college. Whatever may be ſaid to the contrary, there is certainly very little debauchery in this univerſity, eſpecially amongſt people of faſhion; for a man muſt have the inclinations of a porter to endure it here.

Methinks our affairs are in a very bad way; but, as I cannot mend them, I meddle very little with politics: only I take a pleaſure in going ſometimes to the coffee-houſe, to ſee the pitched battles that are fought, between the heroes of both ſides, with inconceivable bravery, and are uſually terminated by the total defeat of a few tea-cups on both ſides.

I am afraid I have tired you too much: at leaſt, for fear I ſhould, it is high time I ſhould tell you that I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge,
Aug. 22, 1712.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER II.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I WOULD not miſs the firſt opportunity of ſending you this triffe, which I ſhould be aſhamed to do, without aſſuring you, at the ſame time, that I wiſh it was ten times more. I came to town laſt night, for a few days, and hope it will not be long before I have the pleaſure of ſeeing you. I am, SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Sept. 21.

P. STANHOPE.

LETTER

car, quoi qu'il y ait eu un pauvre pendu, le chirurgien, qui avoit coutume de faire ces opérations, n'en a point voulu faire cette fois, parce que c'étoit un homme, et alors il dit que les écoliers ne veulent point venir.

Je trouve ce collège, dans lequel je ſuis, infiniment le meilleur de toute l'univerſité, car c'eſt le plus petit, & il eſt rempli d'avocats, qui ont été dans le monde, & qui ſavent vivre. Nous n'avons qu'un miniſtre, qui eſt auſſi le ſeul yvrogne du collège. Quoi qu'on en diſe, il y a fort peu de débauche dans cette univerſité, & ſurtout parmi les gens de condition ; car il faudroit avoir un gout de portefaix ou de crocheteur, pour la pouvoir ſouffrir ici.

Il me ſemble que nous ſommes fort mal dans nos affaires, mais, ne pouvant les empêcher, je ne mêle guère de politique : ſeulement je me fais un plaiſir d'aller voir quelquefois au caffé les batailles rangées qui s'y donnent, entre les héros de chaque côté, avec une bravoure inconcevable, et qui ne ſe terminent qu'après l'entière défaite de quelques taſſes de thé des deux côtés.

Je crains de vous avoir déja trop ennuyé ; au moins, de peur de le faire, il eſt bien tems de vous dire que je ſuis, MONSIEUR,

Trin. Hall, Cambridge, Aug. 22, 1712.

Votre très humble ſerviteur,
P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE II.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE n'ai pas voulu perdre la première occaſion de vous envoyer cette bagatelle, ce que j'aurois honte de faire, ſi je ne vous aſſurois en même tems, que je voudrois bien que ce fût dix fois autant. Je vins en ville hier au ſoir, pour quelques jours, & j'eſpère qu'il ne ſe paſſera pas longtems avant que j'aye le plaiſir de vous voir. Je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Sept. 21.

Votre très humble ſerviteur,
P. STANHOPE.

LETTRE

LETTER III.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

THE diverſions of Newmarket, where I went three or four days, prevented my writing to you ſo ſoon as I intended; beſides, I have been in a ſtrange buſtle in ſhifting my chambers. I hope I am now ſettled for the time I have to continue here.

It is now, Sir, I have a great deal of buſineſs upon my hands, for I ſpend above an hour every day in ſtudying the civil law, and as much in philoſophy; and next week, the blind man [Saunderſon] begins his lectures upon the mathematics; ſo that I am now fully employed. Would you believe too that I read Lucian and Xenophon in Greek? which is made eaſy to me; for I do not take the pains to learn all the grammar rules: but the man who is with me *, and who is himſelf a living grammar, teaches me them all as I go along. I reſerve time for playing at tennis, for I wiſh to have the *corpus ſanum*, as well as the *mens ſana*; I think the one is not good for much without the other.

Since my return hither, I have received the letter you had ſent to Oxford, ſomebody having changed it for Cambridge; and I think your memory, which you complain of ſo much, is a very excellent one, for, excepting a few little words, it is the very ſame as the other you ſent afterwards; but I had not the leſs pleaſure in reading it.

Decies repetita placebit—

which was the motto that a clergyman here (who married a very pretty girl the other day) put into the wedding ring.

Write to me often, I beg of you, when you have nothing elſe to do; and you will infinitely oblige,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

12 Oct. 1712. STANHOPE.

* Mr. Crow. See Memoirs of lord Cheſterfield, Sect. I.

LETTRE III.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

LES divertiſſemens de Newmarket, où je fus trois ou quatre jours, m'ont empêché de vous écrire ſitôt que j'avois intention ; outre que j'ai été dans un embarras furieux en changeant de chambres. J'eſpère que me voici accommodé pour le tems que je demeurerai ici.

C'eſt à cette heure, Monſieur, que j'ai bien des affaires ſur les bras, car j'employe plus d'une heure par jour au droit civil, et tout autant à la philoſophie ; et la ſemaine qui vient, l'aveugle commencera ſes leçons de mathématiques ; de ſorte que me voici bien occupé. Croiriez-vous bien auſſi que je lis Lucien & Xenophon en Grec ? ce qui m'eſt rendu aſſez aiſé, car je ne m'embaraſſe point d'apprendre toutes les règles de la grammaire : mais l'homme qui eſt avec moi, et qui eſt une grammaire vivante, me les enſeigne en liſant. Je me reſerve du tems pour jouer à la paume, car je ſouhaite auſſi bien le *corpus ſanum* que le *mens ſana* ; il me ſemble que l'un ne vaut guères ſans l'autre.

Depuis mon arrivée ici, j'ai reçu la lettre que vous envoyates à Oxford, quelqu'un l'ayant changé pour Cambridge, & je trouve votre mémoire (dont vous vous plaignez tant) excellente, car elle eſt, à quelques petits mots près, juſtement la même que l'autre que vous envoyates après, mais je n'eus pas pour cela moins de plaiſir en la liſant.

Decies repetita placebit—

ce qui eſt la deviſe qu'un miniſtre ici (qui épouſa l'autre jour une très jolie fille) mit dans la bague de noce.

Ecrivez moi donc ſouvent, Monſieur, je vous en prie, quand vous n'aurez rien autre choſe à faire, & vous obligerez infiniment,

MONSIEUR,

Votre très humble ſerviteur,

12 Oct. 1712. STANHOPE.

LETTRE

LETTER IV.

TO THE SAME.

I BEG a thouſand pardons, Sir, for not anſwering your laſt letter ſooner: but I have, for ſome time paſt, been very much taken up with anatomy, beſides my uſual exerciſes, elſe I ſhould have been in town before this time.

I am not much ſurprized at the civilities, which your ſon *, with Sir George Byng's children, meets with from the French. They ought indeed to be very civil to us, and that is but a poor return for all we have given them.

I am greatly obliged to Mr. Chaſſeloup for ſpeaking ſo well of me, and it is not to return the compliment that I tell you he is a very pretty young man.

You muſt not expect any news from hence: ſo that I ſhall conclude by aſſuring you that I ſhall not fail to do what you deſire, when I come to town, which will be ſoon, and that in the mean time I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

P. STANHOPE.

Holy Thurſday.

LETTER V.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I SHOULD have thanked you ſooner for the letter you were ſo kind as to write to me, if I had not been prevented by ſome little excurſions I have taken lately, to ſee the neighbouring places; ſuch as Amſterdam, Leyden, Utrecht, &c. You have reaſon to upbraid me with my not writing to you, as I had promiſed; and I own there was ſome lazineſs in the caſe; for, though I wiſhed nothing more than to expreſs the eſteem and reſpect I have for you, yet I put off from day to day both the pleaſure and the trouble of writing to you.

As

* He was bred up a phyſician, and travelled with Sir George Byng's ſons.

LETTRE IV.

AU MÊME.

JE vous demande mille pardons, Monſieur, de n'avoir pas plûtôt rendu réponſe à votre dernière lettre, mais il y a quelque tems que j'ai été fort occupé à l'anatomie, outre mes exercices ordinaires, ou bien j'aurois été en ville avant ce tems ici.

Je ne m'étonne guères de l'honneteté que votre fils, avec les enfans de Sr. George Byng, trouva de la part des François. En vérité ils nous en doivent de reſte, et c'eſt une pauvre recompenſe pour tout ce que nous leur avons donné.

Je ſuis fort obligé à Mr. Chaſſeloup du bien qu'il dit de moi, et ce n'eſt pas pour lui rendre la pareille, que je vous dis que c'eſt un fort joli garçon.

Il ne faut pas que vous attendiez des nouvelles d'ici, de ſorte que je finirai, en vous aſſurant que je ne manquerai pas de faire ce que vous me demandez, quand je ſerai à Londres, ce qui ſera en peu de tems, & que cependant je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre très humble ſerviteur,

P. STANHOPE.

Jeudi Saint.

LETTRE V.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE vous aurois plûtôt remercié de la lettre que vous avez eu la bonté de m'écrire, ſi des petits voyages que j'ai faits depuis peu pour voir les endroits à l'entour d'ici, comme Amſterdam, Leyde, Utrecht, &c. ne m'en euſſent empêché. C'eſt avec juſtice que vous me reprochez de ne vous avoir pas écrit, ſelon ma promeſſe, & j'avoue qu'il y avoit de la pareſſe dans mon fait; car, quoique je ne ſouhaitaſſe rien d'avantage que de vous témoigner l'eſtime & le reſpect que j'ai pour vous, toutefois je remettois de jour en jour, et le plaiſir et la peine de vous écrire.

Pour

LETTER IV.

TO THE SAME.

I BEG a thouſand pardons, Sir, for not anſwering your laſt letter ſooner: but I have, for ſome time paſt, been very much taken up with anatomy, beſides my uſual exerciſes, elſe I ſhould have been in town before this time.

I am not much ſurprized at the civilities, which your ſon *, with Sir George Byng's children, meets with from the French. They ought indeed to be very civil to us, and that is but a poor return for all we have given them.

I am greatly obliged to Mr. Chaſſeloup for ſpeaking ſo well of me, and it is not to return the compliment that I tell you he is a very pretty young man.

You muſt not expect any news from hence: ſo that I ſhall conclude by aſſuring you that I ſhall not fail to do what you deſire, when I come to town, which will be ſoon, and that in the mean time I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

P. STANHOPE.

Holy Thurſday.

LETTER V.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I SHOULD have thanked you ſooner for the letter you were ſo kind as to write to me, if I had not been prevented by ſome little excurſions I have taken lately, to ſee the neighbouring places; ſuch as Amſterdam, Leyden, Utrecht, &c. You have reaſon to upbraid me with my not writing to you, as I had promiſed; and I own there was ſome lazineſs in the caſe; for, though I wiſhed nothing more than to expreſs the eſteem and reſpect I have for you, yet I put off from day to day both the pleaſure and the trouble of writing to you.

As

* He was bred up a phyſician, and travelled with Sir George Byng's ſons.

LETTRE IV.

AU MÊME.

JE vous demande mille pardons, Monſieur, de n'avoir pas plûtôt rendu réponſe à votre dernière lettre, mais il y a quelque tems que j'ai été fort occupé à l'anatomie, outre mes exercices ordinaires, ou bien j'aurois été en ville avant ce tems ici.

Je ne m'étonne guères de l'honneteté que votre fils, avec les enfans de Sr. George Byng, trouva de la part des François. En vérité ils nous en doivent de reſte, et c'eſt une pauvre recompenſe pour tout ce que nous leur avons donné.

Je ſuis fort obligé à Mr. Chaſſeloup du bien qu'il dit de moi, et ce n'eſt pas pour lui rendre la pareille, que je vous dis que c'eſt un fort joli garçon.

Il ne faut pas que vous attendiez des nouvelles d'ici, de ſorte que je finirai, en vous aſſurant que je ne manquerai pas de faire ce que vous me demandez, quand je ſerai à Londres, ce qui ſera en peu de tems, & que cependant je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre très humble ſerviteur,

P. STANHOPE.

Jeudi Saint.

LETTRE V.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE vous aurois plûtôt remercié de la lettre que vous avez eu la bonté de m'écrire, ſi des petits voyages que j'ai faits depuis peu pour voir les endroits à l'entour d'ici, comme Amſterdam, Leyde, Utrecht, &c. ne m'en euſſent empêché. C'eſt avec juſtice que vous me reprochez de ne vous avoir pas écrit, ſelon ma promeſſe, & j'avoue qu'il y avoit de la pareſſe dans mon fait; car, quoique je ne ſouhaitaſſe rien d'avantage que de vous témoigner l'eſtime & le reſpect que j'ai pour vous, toutefois je remettois de jour en jour, et le plaiſir et la peine de vous écrire.

Pour

As for the deſcription of the towns in Flanders, which you aſk me for, I believe it would be needleſs to ſend it you; for you know it already better than I do, from perſons who were better able to judge of them: and, as for reflections, I could make none; for you know they ſhould be made rather upon perſons than things, and, as I only paſſed through, I had not time to make any acquaintance; but, if I had made any obſervations, I queſtion whether I ſhould have ventured to impart them to you. I am too well acquainted with your judgment and my own.

I have ſpent my time very agreeably here; for this place is quite charming in ſummer; and there is very good company, on account of the many foreigners who live here; for, as to the natives, it is certain they have not the moſt refined manners; they are a good ſort of people, but converſe very little.

I ſhall ſet out next week for a place which I am told will not be leſs entertaining: I mean Turin, where I ſhall continue till the carnival; then I ſhall go to Venice; and from thence to Rome, &c. * When you do me the pleaſure to write to me (which I hope will be very often), you need but ſend your letters to lady Halifax †, who will forward them to me; and, on my ſide, I ſhall not fail to thank you for them, and to aſſure you with how much ſincerity and reſpect I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble Servant,

STANHOPE.

Hague, Aug. 10, N. S.

I beg my compliments to Mrs. J.

LETTER VI.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I AM very ſorry I did not receive the letter you mention in that which I received yeſterday; and the more, as I believe you gave me ſome opportunity of obliging you,

* This project was laid aſide by the death of queen Anne; and our nobleman had never afterwards an opportunity of reſuming it.

† His grandmother; to whoſe tender care and prudent management he was indebted for his education.

Pour la deſcription des villes de Flandres, que vous me demandez, je crois qu'il ſeroit aſſés inutile de vous l'envoyer, car vous la ſavez déja mieux que moi, par des perſonnes qui en ont pu mieux juger; et, pour des réflexions, je n'en ai pu faire aucune, car vous ſavez qu'elles doivent être faites plûtôt ſur les perſonnes que ſur les choſes; et, comme je ne faiſois que paſſer, je n'ai pas eu le tems d'y faire aucune connoiſſance; mais, quand même j'en euſſe fait, je ne ſais ſi j'aurois eu la hardieſſe de vous les communiquer. Je connois trop bien votre jugement et le mien.

Le ſéjour que j'ai fait ici m'a été fort agréable, car cet endroit eſt tout-à-fait charmant dans l'été, et la compagnie y eſt fort bonne, à cauſe du grand nombre d'étrangers qui y demeurent; car, pour les gens du païs, il eſt certain qu'ils ne ſont pas d'un commerce le plus rafiné: ce ſont d'aſſez bonnes gens, mais qui ne ſe mêlent pas de la converſation.

La ſemaine qui vient, je pars pour un endroit qu'on m'aſſure ne ſera pas moins divertiſſant, je veux dire Turin, où je reſterai juſqu'au carnaval; puis j'irai à Veniſe, de là à Rome, &c. Quand vous voudrez bien me faire le plaiſir de m'écrire (ce que j'eſpère vous voudrez bien ſouvent), vous n'avez qu'a envoyer vos lettres chez my lady Halifax, qui me les fera recevoir; et moi de mon côté, je ne manquerai pas de vous en remercier, et de vous aſſurer avec combien de ſincérité et de reſpect je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre tres humble ſerviteur,

STANHOPE.

De la Haye, ce 10 Aout, N. S.

Je vous prie de faire mes complimens à madame votre femme.

LETTRE VI.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE ſuis fort fâché de n'avoir pas reçu votre lettre, dont vous me parlez dans celle que je reçus hier de votre part, d'autant plus que je crois que vous m'y donniez quelque

As for the deſcription of the towns in Flanders, which you aſk me for, I believe it would be needleſs to ſend it you; for you know it already better than I do, from perſons who were better able to judge of them: and, as for reflections, I could make none; for you know they ſhould be made rather upon perſons than things, and, as I only paſſed through, I had not time to make any acquaintance; but, if I had made any obſervations, I queſtion whether I ſhould have ventured to impart them to you. I am too well acquainted with your judgment and my own.

I have ſpent my time very agreeably here; for this place is quite charming in ſummer; and there is very good company, on account of the many foreigners who live here; for, as to the natives, it is certain they have not the moſt refined manners; they are a good ſort of people, but converſe very little.

I ſhall ſet out next week for a place which I am told will not be leſs entertaining: I mean Turin, where I ſhall continue till the carnival; then I ſhall go to Venice; and from thence to Rome, &c. * When you do me the pleaſure to write to me (which I hope will be very often), you need but ſend your letters to lady Halifax †, who will forward them to me; and, on my ſide, I ſhall not fail to thank you for them, and to aſſure you with how much ſincerity and reſpect I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble Servant,

STANHOPE.

Hague, Aug. 10, N. S.

I beg my compliments to Mrs. J.

LETTER VI.

TO THE SAME.

SIR,

I AM very ſorry I did not receive the letter you mention in that which I received yeſterday; and the more, as I believe you gave me ſome opportunity of obliging you,

* This project was laid aſide by the death of queen Anne; and our nobleman had never afterwards an opportunity of reſuming it.

† His grandmother; to whoſe tender care and prudent management he was indebted for his education.

Pour la deſcription des villes de Flandres, que vous me demandez, je crois qu'il ſeroit aſſés inutile de vous l'envoyer, car vous la ſavez déja mieux que moi, par des perſonnes qui en ont pu mieux juger; et, pour des réflexions, je n'en ai pu faire aucune, car vous ſavez qu'elles doivent être faites plûtôt ſur les perſonnes que ſur les choſes; et, comme je ne faiſois que paſſer, je n'ai pas eu le tems d'y faire aucune connoiſſance; mais, quand même j'en euſſe fait, je ne ſais ſi j'aurois eu la hardieſſe de vous les communiquer. Je connois trop bien votre jugement et le mien.

Le ſéjour que j'ai fait ici m'a été fort agréable, car cet endroit eſt tout-à-fait charmant dans l'été, et la compagnie y eſt fort bonne, à cauſe du grand nombre d'étrangers qui y demeurent; car, pour les gens du païs, il eſt certain qu'ils ne ſont pas d'un commerce le plus rafiné: ce ſont d'aſſez bonnes gens, mais qui ne ſe mêlent pas de la converſation.

La ſemaine qui vient, je pars pour un endroit qu'on m'aſſure ne ſera pas moins divertiſſant, je veux dire Turin, où je reſterai juſqu'au carnaval; puis j'irai à Veniſe, de là à Rome, &c. Quand vous voudrez bien me faire le plaiſir de m'écrire (ce que j'eſpère vous voudrez bien ſouvent), vous n'avez qu'a envoyer vos lettres chez my lady Halifax, qui me les fera recevoir; et moi de mon côté, je ne manquerai pas de vous en remercier, et de vous aſſurer avec combien de ſincérité et de reſpect je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre tres humble ſerviteur,

STANHOPE.

De la Haye, ce 10 Aout, N. S.

Je vous prie de faire mes complimens à madame votre femme.

LETTRE VI.

AU MÊME.

MONSIEUR,

JE ſuis fort fâché de n'avoir pas reçu votre lettre, dont vous me parlez dans celle que je reçus hier de votre part, d'autant plus que je crois que vous m'y donniez quelque

you, which I ſhall always do with the greateſt readineſs. I am very glad lady Halifax has done what ſhe could in your favour. You reproach me (and not without cauſe) for not having writ to you ſince I came to Paris. I confeſs my fault; I repent of it; and you will be convinced of the ſincerity of my repentance, by the number of letters I ſhall trouble you with for the future. You will beg for quarters, but in vain: I will puniſh you for not having known your firſt happineſs.

I had not been ſo long out of England, as to wiſh to return thither at any rate, elſe I could have liked to have been there at the arrival of the king, to have ſhared in the general joy it muſt have occaſioned. Had I no other reaſon, the ſorrow alone which appeared in the French, and in the Engliſh who followed the pretender, on the death of the queen, would be enough to comfort me for that event. But, when I ſee how far matters were already advanced in favour of the pretender and popery, and that we were on the very brink of ſlavery, I abſolutely look upon the death of that woman as the happieſt thing that has ever befallen England; for, had ſhe lived three months longer, ſhe was certainly going to eſtabliſh her own religion, and of courſe tyranny, and would have left us, at her death, a baſtard for our king, juſt as great a fool as herſelf, and who, like her, would have been led by the noſe by a ſet of raſcals. The pretender's declaration, and a thouſand other things, are convincing proofs of the deſign of thoſe conſpirators, the miniſtry, to bring him in.

If you will have me tell you freely what I think of France, you muſt give leave to conſider you as an Engliſhman; and then I ſhall tell you that, except Verſailles, I ſee nothing here that we have not finer and better in England. I ſhall not give you my opinion of the French, becauſe I am very often taken for one; and many a Frenchman has paid me the higheſt compliment they think they can pay to any one, which is, "Sir, you are "juſt like one of us." I ſhall only tell you, that I am inſolent; I talk a great deal; I am very loud and peremptory; I ſing and dance as I go along; and, laſtly, I ſpend a monſtrous deal of money in powder, feathers, white gloves, &c.

I ſhall

quelque occaſion de vous faire plaiſir, ce que je chercherai toujours avec empreſſement. Je ſuis bien aiſe que milady Halifax ait fait ce qu'elle a pu en votre faveur. Vous me reprochez (et pas ſans quelque raiſon) de ne vous avoir pas écrit depuis mon arrivée à Paris. J'avoue ma faute, je m'en repens, & vous verrez la ſincérité de mon repentir, par la quantité de lettres dont je vous accablerai dans la ſuite. Vous me demanderez quartier, mais vous aurez beau faire, je vous punirai de n'avoir pas connu votre premier bonheur.

Il y avoit trop peu de tems que j'étois ſorti de l'Angleterre, pour ſouhaiter d'y retourner à quelque prix que ce fût, autrement j'aurois bien voulu y avoir été à l'arrivée du roi, pour prendre part à la joye qu'on en devoit avoir. Si je n'avois point d'autre raiſon, la ſeule triſteſſe que témoignent les François, et les Anglois de la ſuite du prétendant, ſur la mort de la reine, ſeroit capable de m'en conſoler. Mais quand je vois combien loin les choſes étoient déja avancées en faveur du prétendant, & du papiſme, et que nous étions à deux doigts de l'eſclavage, je compte abſolument pour le plus grand bonheur qui ſoit jamais arrivé à l'Angleterre, la mort de cette femme, qui, ſi elle eût vécu encore trois mois, alloit ſans doute établir ſa religion, et par conſéquent la tyrannie, et nous auroit laiſſé, après ſa mort, pour roi, un bâtard, tout auſſi ſot qu'elle, et qui, comme elle, auroit été mené par le nez par une bande de ſcélérats. La déclaration du prétendant, et mille autres choſes, ſont des preuves convainquantes du deſſein qu'avoient ces conjurés du miniſtère, de le faire entrer.

Si vous voulez que je vous diſe franchement mes ſentimens de la France, il faut que vous me permettiez de vous conſidérer comme Anglois, et alors je vous dirai, que hormis Verſailles il n'y a rien ici que nous n'ayons de plus beau et de meilleur en Angleterre. Je ne vous dirai pas mes ſentimens des François, parce que je ſuis fort ſouvent pris pour un ; et plus d'un François m'a fait le plus grand compliment qu'ils croyent pouvoir faire a perſonne, qui eſt, "Monſieur, vous êtes tout comme nous." Je vous dirai ſeulement, que je ſuis inſolent ; que je parle beaucoup ; bien haut, et d'un ton de maître ; que je chante et que je danſe en marchant ; et, enfin, que je fais une dépenſe furieuſe en poudre, plumets, gands blancs, &c.

I ſhall write to Mr. Morris to give you half of that trifle and the reſt I ſhall have the honor to give you myſelf in a very ſhort time. I am,

SIR,

Yours, &c.

Paris, Dec. 7.

STANHOPE.

LETTER VII.

TO MRS. . . . . AT PARIS *.

OUR letters, madam, ſeem to croſs each other only to furniſh an opportunity for exerciſing the delicacy of our mutual ſuſpicions, and for the explanations that immediately follow; circumſtances that do no harm in friendſhip, any more than in love. I confeſs I find ſomething flattering in your ſuſpicions; and I proteſt, whenever you remove mine, which by the way, are much better grounded, I am heartily glad of it. Theſe ſentiments ſurely, which are very true, ought to convince you that the friendſhip on my ſide is ſomething more than a chimerical proſpect; or muſt rather prove that your pretended caſtle in the air is in reality a very ſolid edifice already conſtructed. Yes, madam, be aſſured that if you will condeſcend to wiſh for, or even to accept, ſo inſignificant a friendſhip as mine, it is already your own, and for ever; and without apprehending the illuſions of ſelf-love, you may rely on your own merit as a pledge of this truth. I therefore conſider our friendſhip as ratified by theſe preſents, and ſo well confirmed that for the future I ſhall avail myſelf of my rights without ceremony, and without ſparing you. God knows whether in time I ſhall not ſo far abuſe them, as even to addreſs you in the ſtyle of *thee* and *thou*, for we ſeldom keep within the proper bounds, and friendſhip is almoſt always either abuſed by familiarity, or conſtrained by ceremony. I begin already by inſulting you; and I acquaint you,

* I have not the original of this letter; this copy was given me by lady Cheſterfield, but without the name of the perſon to whom it was written.

J'écrirai à Mr. Morris qu'il vous donne la moitié de cette bagatelle ; et pour le reſte, j'aurai l'honneur de vous le donner moi-même en très peu de tems. Je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre, &c.

De Paris, ce 7 Dec.

STANHOPE.

LETTRE VII.

A MADAME .....

NOS lettres, madame, ne ſemblent ſe croiſer, que pour donner lieu à la délicateſſe de nos ſoupçons réciproques, et aux éclairciſſemens qui les ſuivent de ſi près ; circonſtances qui ne gâtent rien en amitié, non plus qu'en amour. J'avoue que je me trouve flatté de vos ſoupçons, et je vous jure que chaque fois que je me vois détrompé des miens, qui par parenthèſe ſont beaucoup mieux fondés, j'en ai une véritable joye. Ces ſentimens, qui ſont très réels, ne vous montrent-ils l'amitié de mon coté que comme une chimère en perſpective, ou plûtôt ne vous prouvent-ils pas que votre château en Eſpagne eſt un édifice très ſolide, et tout fait ? Oui, madame, ſoyez perſuadée que, ſi vous daignez ſouhaiter, ou même accepter, une amitié auſſi peu intéreſſante, qu'eſt la mienne, elle vous eſt déja toute acquiſe, et pour toujours ; et ſans craindre les illuſions de l'amour propre, vous pouvez vous en fier à votre propre mérite, comme garant de cette vérité. Je conſidère donc notre amitié comme ratifiée par ces préſentes, et ſi bien ratifiée même, que pour jouïr de mes droits je n'uſerai plus à l'avenir de politeſſe ni de ménagement pour vous. Dieu ſait même ſi avec le tems je n'en abuſerai pas au point de vous tutoyer, car on ne ſe tient guères au point convenable, et l'amitié eſt preſque toujours, ou abuſée par la familiarité, ou gênée par les façons. Je commence dès à préſent par vous inſulter, et je vous annonce que malgré vos voeux, votre ami, et non pas notre

I ſhall write to Mr. Morris to give you half of that trifle and the reſt I ſhall have the honor to give you myſelf in a very ſhort time. I am,

SIR,

Yours, &c.

Paris, Dec. 7.

STANHOPE.

LETTER VII.

TO MRS. . . . . AT PARIS *.

OUR letters, madam, ſeem to croſs each other only to furniſh an opportunity for exerciſing the delicacy of our mutual ſuſpicions, and for the explanations that immediately follow; circumſtances that do no harm in friendſhip, any more than in love. I confeſs I find ſomething flattering in your ſuſpicions; and I proteſt, whenever you remove mine, which by the way, are much better grounded, I am heartily glad of it. Theſe ſentiments ſurely, which are very true, ought to convince you that the friendſhip on my ſide is ſomething more than a chimerical proſpect; or muſt rather prove that your pretended caſtle in the air is in reality a very ſolid edifice already conſtructed. Yes, madam, be aſſured that if you will condeſcend to wiſh for, or even to accept, ſo inſignificant a friendſhip as mine, it is already your own, and for ever; and without apprehending the illuſions of ſelf-love, you may rely on your own merit as a pledge of this truth. I therefore conſider our friendſhip as ratified by theſe preſents, and ſo well confirmed that for the future I ſhall avail myſelf of my rights without ceremony, and without ſparing you. God knows whether in time I ſhall not ſo far abuſe them, as even to addreſs you in the ſtyle of *thee* and *thou*, for we ſeldom keep within the proper bounds, and friendſhip is almoſt always either abuſed by familiarity, or conſtrained by ceremony. I begin already by inſulting you; and I acquaint you,

* I have not the original of this letter; this copy was given me by lady Cheſterfield, but without the name of the perſon to whom it was written.

J'écrirai à Mr. Morris qu'il vous donne la moitié de cette bagatelle ; et pour le reſte, j'aurai l'honneur de vous le donner moi-même en très peu de tems. Je ſuis,

MONSIEUR,

Votre, &c.

De Paris, ce 7 Dec.

STANHOPE.

LETTRE VII.

A MADAME .....

NOS lettres, madame, ne ſemblent ſe croiſer, que pour donner lieu à la délicateſſe de nos ſoupçons réciproques, et aux éclairciſſemens qui les ſuivent de ſi près ; circonſtances qui ne gâtent rien en amitié, non plus qu'en amour. J'avoue que je me trouve flatté de vos ſoupçons, et je vous jure que chaque fois que je me vois détrompé des miens, qui par parenthèſe ſont beaucoup mieux fondés, j'en ai une véritable joye. Ces ſentimens, qui ſont très réels, ne vous montrent-ils l'amitié de mon coté que comme une chimère en perſpective, ou plûtôt ne vous prouvent-ils pas que votre château en Eſpagne eſt un édifice très ſolide, et tout fait ? Oui, madame, ſoyez perſuadée que, ſi vous daignez ſouhaiter, ou même accepter, une amitié auſſi peu intéreſſante, qu'eſt la mienne, elle vous eſt déja toute acquiſe, et pour toujours ; et ſans craindre les illuſions de l'amour propre, vous pouvez vous en fier à votre propre mérite, comme garant de cette vérité. Je conſidère donc notre amitié comme ratifiée par ces préſentes, et ſi bien ratifiée même, que pour jouïr de mes droits je n'uſerai plus à l'avenir de politeſſe ni de ménagement pour vous. Dieu ſait même ſi avec le tems je n'en abuſerai pas au point de vous tutoyer, car on ne ſe tient guères au point convenable, et l'amitié eſt preſque toujours, ou abuſée par la familiarité, ou gênée par les façons. Je commence dès à préſent par vous inſulter, et je vous annonce que malgré vos voeux, votre ami, et non pas notre

you, that, in ſpite of your wiſhes, your friend, not our friend, ... is ſet out to-day * for his country-ſeat; ..... torn from the King by the majority of the parliament, and at the ſame time loaded with freſh marks of his favour, ſuch as the title of earl, a conſiderable penſion, places for his friends and dependants. His retreat does not ſeem as if it would be a very quiet one. ..... The new miniſtry is not yet declared; and as you may well imagine there is no ſmall buſtle on the occaſion: a few days will decide the matter.

So much for news, which I do not baniſh from our correſpondence any more than you, but I think them the leaſt eſſential article; for in truth I care much leſs for what kings do, than for what you tell me, and what you think; and facts will always be that part of your letters which will intereſt me leaſt. Nor is this any great compliment to you, conſidering the preſent ſituation of my mind; for, whether it be from philoſophy or lazineſs, or even indolence, I look upon all thoſe events, which ſo diſturb others, with the ſame indifference with which I read thoſe of antiquity; and all the kings in Europe are to me no more than the kings of Perſia and Egypt. However, if my deſtiny or my connections ſhould oblige me to take ſome part in the public buſineſs, I muſt ſubmit to the yoke, and fulfil my engagements; but it will not be without envying the lot of thoſe who remain maſters of their own time, actions, and words.

LETTER VIII.

FROM Mᵉ DE MARTEL §.

April 8, 1742.

WE feel more than you, my lord, the burthen of having maſters, and eſpecially of wanting to give maſters to others; but far from judging as you do, that it is an evil, I am almoſt tempted to believe, that man is only capable of feeling his liberty when he diſputes it; that, without dominion,

* This fixes the date of this letter, viz. February 12, 1741.

§ This is alſo a copy, for which I am indebted to lady Cheſterfield. From the contents and the date I ſhould ſuſpect it to have been an anſwer to the preceding.

ami, ... eſt parti aujourd'hui pour ſa terre ; . . . . . arraché au Roi par la majorité du parlement, et en même tems comblé de nouvelles marques de faveur, comme titre de comte, penſion conſiderable, charges à vie pour ſes amis et dépendans . . . . Sa retraite n'a pas la mine d'être fort tranquille. . . . . Il n'y a pas encore un nouveau miniſtère déclaré, et comme vous pouvez juger il y a bien du mouvement à cette occaſion : peu de jours en décideront.

Voila pour les nouvelles, que je ne bannis non plus que vous de notre commerce, mais dont je fais l'article le moins eſſentiel, car par ma foi je me ſoucie bien moins de ce que font les rois que de ce que vous me dites et de ce que vous penſez, et les faits ſeront toujours les endroits de vos lettres qui m'intéreſſeront le moins. Ce n'eſt pas au reſte un grand compliment que je vous fais, vû la ſituation d'eſprit, dans laquelle je me trouve : car, ſoit philoſophie, ſoit pareſſe, ou même indolence, je regarde tous ces évenemens qui agitent tant les autres, avec le même ſang froid que je lis ceux de l'antiquité, et tous les rois de l'Europe ſont pour moi les rois de Perſe et d'Egypte. Si pourtant ma deſtinée, ou mes liaiſons, m'obligent à prendre quelque part aux affaires, il faut ſubir le joug, et remplir mes engagemens, mais ce ne ſera pas ſans envier le bienheureux ſort de ceux qui reſtent maitres de leur tems, de leurs actions, et de leurs paroles.

LETTRE VIII.

DE MADAME DE MARTEL.

Ce 8 Avril, 1742.

NOUS ſentons plus que vous, mylord, le poids d'avoir des maitres, & ſurtout d'en vouloir donner aux autres ; mais, loin de juger comme vous que ce ſoit un mal, je ſuis preſque tentée de croire, que l'homme n'eſt capable de ſentir la liberté, que lorſqu'il la diſpute ; que ſans domination, ce bien ſi précieux lui échapperoit,

à peu

you, that, in ſpite of your wiſhes, your friend, not our friend, ... is ſet out to-day * for his country-ſeat; ..... torn from the King by the majority of the parliament, and at the ſame time loaded with freſh marks of his favour, ſuch as the title of earl, a conſiderable penſion, places for his friends and dependants. His retreat does not ſeem as if it would be a very quiet one. ..... The new miniſtry is not yet declared; and as you may well imagine there is no ſmall buſtle on the occaſion: a few days will decide the matter.

So much for news, which I do not baniſh from our correſpondence any more than you, but I think them the leaſt eſſential article; for in truth I care much leſs for what kings do, than for what you tell me, and what you think; and facts will always be that part of your letters which will intereſt me leaſt. Nor is this any great compliment to you, conſidering the preſent ſituation of my mind; for, whether it be from philoſophy or lazineſs, or even indolence, I look upon all thoſe events, which ſo diſturb others, with the ſame indifference with which I read thoſe of antiquity; and all the kings in Europe are to me no more than the kings of Perſia and Egypt. However, if my deſtiny or my connections ſhould oblige me to take ſome part in the public buſineſs, I muſt ſubmit to the yoke, and fulfil my engagements; but it will not be without envying the lot of thoſe who remain maſters of their own time, actions, and words.

LETTER VIII.

FROM Mᵉ DE MARTEL §.

April 8, 1742.

WE feel more than you, my lord, the burthen of having maſters, and eſpecially of wanting to give maſters to others; but far from judging as you do, that it is an evil, I am almoſt tempted to believe, that man is only capable of feeling his liberty when he diſputes it; that, without dominion,

* This fixes the date of this letter, viz. February 12, 1741.

§ This is alſo a copy, for which I am indebted to lady Cheſterfield. From the contents and the date I ſhould ſuſpect it to have been an anſwer to the preceding.

ami, ... eſt parti aujourd'hui pour ſa terre ; . . . . . arraché au Roi par la majorité du parlement, et en même tems comblé de nouvelles marques de faveur, comme titre de comte, penſion conſiderable, charges à vie pour ſes amis et dépendans . . . . Sa retraite n'a pas la mine d'être fort tranquille. . . . . Il n'y a pas encore un nouveau miniſtère déclaré, et comme vous pouvez juger il y a bien du mouvement à cette occaſion : peu de jours en décideront.

Voila pour les nouvelles, que je ne bannis non plus que vous de notre commerce, mais dont je fais l'article le moins eſſentiel, car par ma foi je me ſoucie bien moins de ce que font les rois que de ce que vous me dites et de ce que vous penſez, et les faits ſeront toujours les endroits de vos lettres qui m'intéreſſeront le moins. Ce n'eſt pas au reſte un grand compliment que je vous fais, vû la ſituation d'eſprit, dans laquelle je me trouve : car, ſoit philoſophie, ſoit pareſſe, ou même indolence, je regarde tous ces évenemens qui agitent tant les autres, avec le même ſang froid que je lis ceux de l'antiquité, et tous les rois de l'Europe ſont pour moi les rois de Perſe et d'Egypte. Si pourtant ma deſtinée, ou mes liaiſons, m'obligent à prendre quelque part aux affaires, il faut ſubir le joug, et remplir mes engagemens, mais ce ne ſera pas ſans envier le bienheureux ſort de ceux qui reſtent maitres de leur tems, de leurs actions, et de leurs paroles.

LETTRE VIII.

DE MADAME DE MARTEL.

Ce 8 Avril, 1742.

NOUS ſentons plus que vous, mylord, le poids d'avoir des maitres, & ſurtout d'en vouloir donner aux autres ; mais, loin de juger comme vous que ce ſoit un mal, je ſuis preſque tentée de croire, que l'homme n'eſt capable de ſentir la liberté, que lorſqu'il la diſpute ; que ſans domination, ce bien ſi précieux lui échapperoit,

à peu

dominion, that precious bleſſing would give him the ſlip, much the ſame as health. Murmurs, cenſures, and cabals, are excited; favourites are expelled; miniſters are turned out; vengeance is awakened; and war is ſtirred up. In the heat of this tumult the mind exerts itſelf, and feels its own freedom. Let us compare this with the paſſive liberty of the ſavage, who never had a true ſenſe of it. An inſipid ſloth, uncontrouled, leaves him in a ſtate of indolence. Can this indolence be ſaid to make him happy? No, there is no true happineſs but that which is felt, which fills the ſoul with a certain elevation in its projects, and a quick ſenſe of joy in the ſucceſs. Paſſions are neceſſary ingredients to happineſs; equality would deſtroy moſt of them. Let us then allow men to make and unmake emperors and kings; the inſtinct that prompts them, both with you and with us, is too cunning for them, if I may be allowed the expreſſion. Do not think, however, that I approve of this war; I have private reaſons to dread it. I have an only ſon, who has no profeſſion but that of arms, according to the cuſtoms of the French nobleſſe. I aſk all the world for peace, and I very willingly conſent that our nation ſhould be content with governing by her faſhions, her luxury, and her trifling refinements of wit. This is what we excel in, and our favourite employment; witneſs Marianne, the Sopha, the confeſſions of Monſieur le Comte, and ſo many other pretty trifles that daily pour in upon us, and are the ſtanding topic of almoſt all our converſations. Come, my lord, with the Olive-branch in your hand, and reſtore us to our amuſements; come and make uſe of our cooks, and partake of the ſweets of our ſociety. Send no troops to Flanders; live in peace with us. We only want to check the power of the queen of Hungary, and then to ſhare with you the riches of trade, for the common good of Europe. On theſe conditions, I conſent to wear nothing but the wool of your ſheep, and leave the Dutch and the Germans to their own natural good ſenſe, without ever wiſhing to ſubject them to our mode of wit, or to our epigrammatic turn.

But I perceive that I am rather unreaſonable, to continue writing ſo long to you, who think yourſelf a ſtranger to me. As far as it has lain in my power, wit and merit have never been ſo; and I aſſure you, my lord, that were you a Japaneſe, I ſhould not be the leſs

Your lordſhip's moſt obedient humble ſervant,

MARTEL.

à peu près comme la ſanté. On murmure, on blame, on cabale, on chaſſe les favoris, on déplace les miniſtres, on ſe venge, on ſuſcite la guerre. Dans la chaleur de ce tumulte, l'eſprit prend un nouvel eſſor, il ſe ſent libre. Comparez à cela l'oiſive liberté d'un ſauvage; il n'en a jamais eu le véritable ſentiment. Une ennuyeuſe pareſſe, ſans aucun contradicteur, le laiſſe dans l'indolence. Peut-on dire que ſon indolence le rend heureux? Non, il n'y a de vrai bonheur que celui qui ſe fait ſentir, qui remplit l'ame d'une certaine élevation dans les projets, et d'une joye vive dans les ſuccès. Il faut des paſſions; l'égalité les ruineroit preſque toutes. Laiſſons donc faire et défaire aux hommes des empereurs et des rois; l'inſtinct qui les anime, chez vous et chez nous, eſt pour ainſi dire plus fin qu'eux. Ne croyez pas pourtant que j'approuve cette guerre; j'ai des raiſons particulières de la craindre. Je n'ai qu'un fils unique, qui n'a d'autre profeſſion que celle des armes, ſuivant l'uſage de la nobleſſe Françoiſe. Je demande la paix à tout le monde, et je conſens de bon coeur que notre nation ſe contente de dominer par ſes modes, ſon luxe, et ſon frivole rafinement d'eſprit. C'eſt notre juſte valeur, et notre occupation favorite, témoin Marianne, le Sopha, les confeſſions de Mr. le Comte, et tant d'autres gentilles bagatelles, dont nous ſommes journellement inondés, qui font preſque ici le ſujet de toutes les converſations. Venez, mylord, le rameau d'olivier à la main, nous rendre à nos amuſemens; venez uſer de nos cuiſiniers, et de la douceur de notre ſociété. N'envoyez point de troupes en Flandres; vivez en paix avec nous. Nous ne voulons que modérer la puiſſance de la reine d'Hongrie, et partager enſuite les richeſſes du commerce avec vous, pour le bien commun de l'Europe. A ces conditions, je conſens à n'être vêtue que de la laine de vos moutons, et à laiſſer les Hollandois et les Allemands à tout leur bon ſens naturel, ſans vouloir jamais les aſſujettir à notre tour d'eſprit, ni à nos perpétuelles épigrammes.

Mais je m'apperçois que je ne ſuis guères raiſonnable, de vous écrire ſi longtems, à vous qui vous croyez un étranger, un inconnu à mon égard. Autant que je l'ai pu, l'eſprit et le mérite ne me l'ont jamais été; et ſachez, mylord, que quand vous ſeriez Japonois, je n'en aurois pas moins l'honneur d'être

Votre très humble et très obéiſſante ſervante,

MARTEL.

LET-

LETTER IX.

FROM MR. CREBILLON * TO LORD CHESTERFIELD.

Paris, February 23, 1742.

MY LORD,

I Never read a word of yours, but what lays me under freſh obligation, and increaſes, if poſſible, the lively gratitude I owe for your favours. I have felt, more than I could expreſs, all that you have been pleaſed to do for me.

I am not ignorant that it was in the midſt of circumſtances which were of importance to England, and which muſt have given you full employment, that you have condeſcended to think of my book, and to be anxious for my ſituation. I will not pretend to thank you for your generous concern; all I could ſay, my lord, would fall too far ſhort of what you do, and of what I feel. I ſhould not be aſhamed of not ſpeaking elegantly, but I ſhould be ſo, to find that I could not expreſs, as ſtrongly as I ought, the ſentiments of reſpect I have for your lordſhip. Permit me to uſe the word gratitude; be the benefactor's rank what it will, it cannot offend him. When the ſentiment it expreſſes is a true one, I think it may be admitted, and it can only diſpleaſe when it is a mere compliment.

A propos, my lord, I owe you one if our accounts are true, but I think I ought to congratulate England, and not you †. Permit me then to beg that you will take care of your health. It will be doing a great ſervice to your country, if you preſerve your own life; but this is a truth we know better than you, and I am very much afraid that all your friends together will not be able to convince you of it.

At laſt, my lord, the Sopha is come out; and methinks it ſeems to take, but not without oppoſition. Though all our women think like Phenima, there is not one but is offended at the character of Zulica. The ſevereſt criticiſm falls upon this ſtory. Nobody can conceive

* Son to the French poet of that name, and author of ſome witty and ſatirical novels. The manners of the age, and eſpecially of the French nation, have been no where ſo ſtrongly marked as in the writings of this author. He profeſſes that his object was to expoſe vice, and to mend both the mind and the heart of his countrymen. It may be ſo: but virtue muſt bluſh that her advocate

LETTRE IX.

DE MR. DE CREBILLON LE FILS*, A MYLORD CHESTERFIELD.

Paris, 23 Fevrier, 1742.

MYLORD,

JE ne lis pas un mot de vous, qui ne me ſoit un nouveau bienfait de votre part, et qui n'augmente, s'il eſt poſſible, la vive reconnoiſſance que je dois à vos bontés. J'ai ſenti plus que je n'ai pu vous l'exprimer, tout ce que vous avez bien voulu faire pour moi.

Je n'ignore pas que c'eſt au milieu de circonſtances importantes à l'Angleterre, et qui devoient néceſſairement vous occuper tout entier, que vous avez daigné ſonger à mon livre, et vous inquiéter de ma ſituation. Je n'entreprendrai point de vous rendre graces de vos généreuſes attentions; tout ce que je pourrois vous dire, mylord, ſeroit trop au deſſous, et de ce que vous faites, et de ce que je ſens. Je ne rougirois pas de ne vous point parler élégamment, mais je ſerois honteux de ne pouvoir pas vous exprimer auſſi vivement que je le devrois, les ſentimens de reſpect que j'ai pour vous. Paſſez moi le terme de reconnoiſſance; quel que ſoit le rang du bienfaiteur, il ne peut pas l'offenſer. Lorſque le ſentiment qu'il peint eſt vrai, il me ſemble qu'on peut l'admettre, et qu'il ne doit déplaire que lorſqu'il n'eſt que compliment.

A propos, mylord, ſi nos nouvelles ſont bonnes, † je vous en dois un; mais il me ſemble que ce ſeroit l'Angleterre qu'il faudroit féliciter, et non pas vous. Permettez donc que je vous ſupplie de vous ménager; vous ferez beaucoup pour votre patrie en vous conſervant; mais c'eſt une choſe que nous ſavons mieux que vous même, et que je crains bien que tous vos amis réunis ne puiſſent pas vous faire entendre.

Enfin, mylord, le Sopha a paru. Il me ſemble qu'il réuſſit, mais ce n'eſt pas ſans contradiction. Quoique toutes nos femmes penſent comme Phénime, il n'y en a pas une qui ne s'offenſe du caractère de Zulica. C'eſt ſur ce morçeau que tombent les plus vives critiques. On

vocate ſhould have indulged in images and deſcriptions likely to inflame rather than extinguiſh paſſions.

† The report of lord Cheſterfield being appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland.

conceive there can be a man in the world ſo little acquainted with women, as to draw ſuch pictures of them. They tell you it is but an imaginary character, which is neither copied from nature nor from probability. Women are tender, very true; they have their frailties, very well; poſſibly they may: but to ſuppoſe that they are groſly immoral, that they are falſe, that they can be determined by any other motive than ſenſibility, in ſhort, that they are to be conquered in leſs than an hour; this is without example, and can only be repreſented by the blackeſt of men. What appears to me to be more rational than all theſe exclamations is, that I am charged with being tedious in this very ſtory, in which, by wanting to copy nature too cloſely, I have really been too prolix. If it is right to copy nature, it ſhould only be done, ſo far as it may afford pleaſure. If the likeneſs is ever ſo ſtriking, when it conveys none but diſagreeable ideas, or tires the ſpectator, the painter is but a bungler: this is the very thing that has happened to me. Perſuaded as I was, that the thing a woman owns with the greateſt reluctance, is the number of her gallantries, I have too long poſtponed Zulica's falſe confeſſion; and though I have endeavoured to keep up the converſation, by introducing characters, and ideas, I found it impoſſible not to tire the reader.

Another very ſerious accuſation is, that I had promiſed a tale, and have given a book, where I have brought in morality, and a picture of human life. Strange and wild conceits, inchantments, magic tricks, this is what the public expected. I flatter myſelf, my lord, that the London critics will not attack me on this article; and that they will forgive me, if I have not been ſo trifling as I had given room to expect. The bigots exclaim; hitherto, however, I am let alone, and I hope that, as my book is found ſo ſerious, the miniſtry will not proceed againſt it *. Though my critics are ſo ſevere, I dare believe that the Sopha will not hurt my reputation, and that poſſibly it may, in time, be that of all my writings which will meet with the greateſt indulgence. It had been too well, and too long uſhered in, not to appear inferior to its fame; and, had it been ever ſo perfect,

* In this he was miſtaken, as appears from the following letter. He was ordered to quit the capital. His puniſhment reſembled that of Ovid: the liberties he took with ſome great men, and even with the ſovereign, were the true cauſes of his temporary exile.

On ne conçoit pas qu'il y ait au monde quelqu'un qui connoiſſe aſſez peu les femmes pour en faire de pareils portraits. Ce n'eſt, dit-on, qu'un caractère idéal, qui n'eſt pris ni dans la nature, ni dans la vraiſemblance. Les femmes ſont tendres, ſoit ; qu'on les peigne avec des foibleſſes, fort bien ; il eſt poſſible qu'elles en ayent : mais leur donner des moeurs odieuſes ; imaginer qu'elles ſont fauſſes ; que quelque autre motif que le ſentiment puiſſe les déterminer ; qu'enfin en moins d'une heure, on en puiſſe triompher, voila ce qui ne s'eſt jamais vu, et ce qu'on ne peut peindre ſans être le plus noir des hommes. Une critique qui me paroit plus raiſonnable que toutes les exclamations, ce ſont les longueurs qu'on me reproche dans le même morçeau, où voulant trop imiter la nature, je me ſuis réellement trop étendu. S'il eſt bien de la peindre, ce n'eſt qu'autant qu'il en peut réſulter de l'agrément ; quelque fidèle que ſoit la peinture, lorſqu'elle ne donne que des idées déſagréables, ou qu'elle fatigue, le peintre n'eſt qu'un mal-adroit : c'eſt ce qui m'eſt arrivé. Perſuadé que la choſe du monde qu'une femme avoue le plus difficilement, eſt le nombre des ſes galanteries, j'ai trop retardé le faux aveu de Zulica ; et quoique j'aye tâché de ſoutenir la converſation par des portraits, et des idées, je n'ai pu éviter d'ennuyer. Au reſte, un reproche encore très ſérieux qu'on me fait, c'eſt d'avoir promis un conte, et de donner un livre où l'on trouve de la morale, et la peinture de la vie humaine. Des idées bizarres et folles, des enchantemens, des coups de baguette, voila ce qu'on attendoit. Je me flatte, mylord, que les critiques de Londres ne tomberont pas ſur ce dernier article, et qu'on voudra bien m'y pardonner de n'avoir pas été auſſi frivole que je ſemblois l'avoir fait croire. Les dévots crient ; cependant, juſques ici, on me laiſſe tranquille, et j'eſpère que plus mon livre paroit ſerieux, moins le miniſtère ſongera à ſevir contre. Quelqu' ardens que ſoient mes critiques, j'oſe croire que le Sopha ne ſera point de tort à ma réputation, et qu'un jour, peut-être, ce ne ſera pas celui de mes ouvrages qu'on me ſaura le plus mauvais gré d' avoir fait. Il étoit trop bien, et depuis trop longtems annoncé, pour n'avoir pas dû paroitre au deſſous de ſa renommée ; et je doute, s'il eût été parfait que

dans

fect, I queſtion whether many faults would not have been found with it, on its firſt appearance.

It is not unlikely, my lord, that in a month's time I ſhall have very different accounts to ſend you on this ſubject. I have ſhewn too little indulgence to the ladies, and to fools and knaves, to expect they ſhould not unite againſt me. Had I been more of the courtier, and leſs blunt, I ſhould probably have had more admirers; perhaps too, it is only ſelf-love that makes me think ſo: for an author is ſo fooliſh, his vanity is ſo eaſily hurt, he finds ſo many contrivances to eſcape being mortified, that I might very poſſibly fancy I had enemies, when I had none but the moſt equitable judges in the world. I heartily wiſh it may not have tired you, if you have given it a ſecond reading; and would beg the favour of you, my lord, if you had time to ſpare, to give me your opinion about it; that, rectified by your criticiſm, I might one day give an edition of the Sopha, that would not diſgrace its protector.

A ſingular thing, which I had forgot to mention, is that the women have not found obſcenity enough in the book. I do not know what your London ladies may think of the matter.

I have received but two of the three letters you have done me the honor to write to me. I treſpaſs upon your patience, ſo ſhall conclude with requeſting that you will ſtill find time to read me now and then.

I am, my lord, with all imaginable reſpect,

Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,

CREBILLON.

LETTER X.

FROM THE SAME.

Paris, July 26, 1742.

IT would certainly be an unparalleled inſtance of good-nature, and ſuch as, in my heart, I could not approve, though I were the object of it, if you ſhould think me capable of ingratitude towards you, and could forgive it. I have been but three weeks without writing to you; and this interval I allowed myſelf, only becauſe,

dans les premiérs momens ſurtout, on ne lui eût pas trouvé bien des défauts.

Il y a quelque apparence, mylord, que dans un mois, j'aurai ſur ce ſujet, des choſes à vous mander, fort différentes de celles d'aujourd'hui. Je ménage trop peu les femmes, les ſots et les fripons, pour que tous enſemble n'ayent pas cherché à me nuire. Plus courtiſan, moins ruſtre, j'aurois vraiſemblablement trouvé plus d'approbateurs; peut-être auſſi ne le crois-je que par amour propre; car on eſt ſi ſot quand on eſt auteur; on a une vanité ſi facile à bleſſer; tant de reſſources en même tems contre l'humiliation; qu'il ſeroit très poſſible que je me cruſſe des ennemis, lorſque je n'aurois eu que les juges du monde les plus équitables. Je deſire ardemment, ſi vous l'avez relu, qu'il ne vous aît pas ennuyé; et vous ſupplierois, mylord, ſi vous en aviez le loiſir, de me dire ce que vous en avez penſé, afin que, redreſſé par votre critique, je puiſſe un jour donner du Sopha une édition qui le rende plus digne de ſon protecteur.

Une choſe ſingulière, et que j'oubliois de vous dire, c'eſt que les femmes n'y ont pas trouvé aſſez d'obſcénités. Je ne ſais ſi les dames de Londres auront penſé de même.

Des trois lettres que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire, je n'en ai reçu que deux. J'abuſe de votre patience, et je finis en vous priant de trouver encore quelquefois le tems de me lire.

Je ſuis, mylord, avec tout le reſpect poſſible,

votre très humble et très obéiſſant ſerviteur,

CREBILLON.

LETTRE X.

DU MÊME.

Paris, 26 Juillet, 1742.

VOUS ſeriez aſſurément d'une bonté ſans exemple, d'une bonté que, dans le fonds du coeur, je n'approuverois pas, quoiqu'elle tombât ſur moi, ſi pouvant me croire coupable d'ingratitude à votre égard, vous pouviez me le pardonner. Je n'ai été que trois ſemaines ſans vous écrire, et je ne m'étois même permis cet intervalle que parce

que,

fect, I queſtion whether many faults would not have been found with it, on its firſt appearance.

It is not unlikely, my lord, that in a month's time I ſhall have very different accounts to ſend you on this ſubject. I have ſhewn too little indulgence to the ladies, and to fools and knaves, to expect they ſhould not unite againſt me. Had I been more of the courtier, and leſs blunt, I ſhould probably have had more admirers; perhaps too, it is only ſelf-love that makes me think ſo: for an author is ſo fooliſh, his vanity is ſo eaſily hurt, he finds ſo many contrivances to eſcape being mortified, that I might very poſſibly fancy I had enemies, when I had none but the moſt equitable judges in the world. I heartily wiſh it may not have tired you, if you have given it a ſecond reading; and would beg the favour of you, my lord, if you had time to ſpare, to give me your opinion about it; that, rectified by your criticiſm, I might one day give an edition of the Sopha, that would not diſgrace its protector.

A ſingular thing, which I had forgot to mention, is that the women have not found obſcenity enough in the book. I do not know what your London ladies may think of the matter.

I have received but two of the three letters you have done me the honor to write to me. I treſpaſs upon your patience, ſo ſhall conclude with requeſting that you will ſtill find time to read me now and then.

I am, my lord, with all imaginable reſpect,

Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,

CREBILLON.

LETTER X.

FROM THE SAME.

Paris, July 26, 1742.

IT would certainly be an unparalleled inſtance of good-nature, and ſuch as, in my heart, I could not approve, though I were the object of it, if you ſhould think me capable of ingratitude towards you, and could forgive it. I have been but three weeks without writing to you; and this interval I allowed myſelf, only becauſe,

dans les premiérs momens ſurtout, on ne lui eût pas trouvé bien des défauts.

Il y a quelque apparence, mylord, que dans un mois, j'aurai ſur ce ſujet, des choſes à vous mander, fort différentes de celles d'aujourd'hui. Je ménage trop peu les femmes, les ſots et les fripons, pour que tous enſemble n'ayent pas cherché à me nuire. Plus courtiſan, moins ruſtre, j'aurois vraiſemblablement trouvé plus d'approbateurs; peut-être auſſi ne le crois-je que par amour propre; car on eſt ſi ſot quand on eſt auteur; on a une vanité ſi facile à bleſſer; tant de reſſources en même tems contre l'humiliation; qu'il ſeroit très poſſible que je me cruſſe des ennemis, lorſque je n'aurois eu que les juges du monde les plus équitables. Je deſire ardemment, ſi vous l'avez relu, qu'il ne vous aît pas ennuyé; et vous ſupplierois, mylord, ſi vous en aviez le loiſir, de me dire ce que vous en avez penſé, afin que, redreſſé par votre critique, je puiſſe un jour donner du Sopha une édition qui le rende plus digne de ſon protecteur.

Une choſe ſingulière, et que j'oubliois de vous dire, c'eſt que les femmes n'y ont pas trouvé aſſez d'obſcénités. Je ne ſais ſi les dames de Londres auront penſé de même.

Des trois lettres que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire, je n'en ai reçu que deux. J'abuſe de votre patience, et je finis en vous priant de trouver encore quelquefois le tems de me lire.

Je ſuis, mylord, avec tout le reſpect poſſible,

votre très humble et très obéiſſant ſerviteur,

CREBILLON.

LETTRE X.

DU MÊME.

Paris, 26 Juillet, 1742.

VOUS ſeriez aſſurément d'une bonté ſans exemple, d'une bonté que, dans le fonds du coeur, je n'approuverois pas, quoiqu'elle tombât ſur moi, ſi pouvant me croire coupable d'ingratitude à votre égard, vous pouviez me le pardonner. Je n'ai été que trois ſemaines ſans vous écrire, et je ne m'étois même permis cet intervalle que parce

que,

becauſe, in the laſt letter I ever received from you, which is that in which you ſet me right in the affair of the Sopha, you told me you were going to Spa, and I thought I muſt allow you time to get thither. As the poſt has not thought proper to bring me your laſt letters, I knew nothing of your ſtaying in England; and towards the beginning of this month, I wrote to you to Spa. If you ſhould recover that letter, my lord, you will ſee that I was duly ſenſible of what your generous friendſhip had ſuggeſted for me. As it is very poſſible it may never be ſent you, as the poſt has not of late been very attentive to thoſe kind of things, I will endeavour, my lord, to recollect what I ſaid in that letter.

You are the man in the world from whom I ſhould ſooneſt accept aſſiſtance, becauſe you are of all men him whom I moſt eſteem; and becauſe I am of opinion that the ſame principle which prompts us to oblige, is the only one which can ſuffer us to contract obligations; and that nothing is ſo grating as to be beholden to one whom you would be aſhamed to own as a benefactor. I beg, therefore, my lord, you will not think it is out of pride that I have refuſed your kind offer; I am incapable of any ſuch impertinence. What I prize moſt in the world is your friendſhip. I had no right to expect that ſuch ſmall talents as mine ſhould ever entitle me to ſo valuable an acquiſition, and I ſhall never forget that I owe it much more to your goodneſs than to my own merit. I am ſo ſincerely devoted to you, that, with your generous diſpoſition, you muſt feel more ſatisfaction in having a faithful ſervant, than vexation in having an unprofitable one.

I am glad you drink the Bath waters, as I ſuppoſe the phyſicians have thought them more adviſeable than thoſe of Spa; but I could have wiſhed it had been otherwiſe, as I had flattered myſelf that, at your return, you would have come and ſpent ſome time in France; and I had already laid ſome very pretty ſchemes for the time you would be amongſt us.

At laſt my baniſhment is at an end; and, thank God I can now hold up my head in Paris. I don't think I ſhall avail myſelf much of the permiſſion that has been granted me to live there, nor do I believe I ſhall return thither before winter, unleſs you ſhould come, which I cannot now hope for, after your Bath journey.

We

que, dans la derniére lettre que j'ai reçue de vous, et qui étoit celle où vous voulez bien m'éclaircir ſur l'affaire du Sopha, vous me mandiez que vous alliez à Spa, et que je croyois du moins devoir vous y laiſſer arriver. Comme il n'a pas plu à la poſte de laiſſer parvenir juſqu'à moi vos dernières lettres, j'ai ignoré que vous reſtiez en Angleterre; et au commencement de ce mois, je vous ai écrit à Spa. Si cette lettre vous revenoit, mylord, vous verriez que j'ai ſenti comme je le devois ce que votre généreuſe amitié vous avoit ſuggéré pour moi. Comme il eſt très poſſible qu'on ne vous la renvoye pas, et que depuis longtems la poſte a perdu ces ſortes d'attentions, je crois pouvoir, mylord, vous redire ici ce que je vous diſois alors.

Vous êtes l'homme du monde de qui j'accepterois le plus volontiers du ſecours, parce que vous êtes celui de tous que j'éſtime le plus, et que je crois que le même principe qui nous porte à obliger, eſt le ſeul auſſi qui puiſſe nous laiſſer contracter des obligations; et qu'il n'y a rien de plus cruel que de devoir de la reconnoiſſance à quelqu'un à qui l'on ſeroit forcé de rougir d'en avoir. Ne croyez donc pas, je vous ſupplie, mylord, que ce ſoit par hauteur que j'ai refuſé ce que vous vouliez bien m'offrir; elle ſeroit trop déplacée vis-à-vis de vous, et je ne ſerai jamais capable d'une auſſi grande fatuité. Le bien le plus précieux que j'aye au monde, eſt votre amitié. D'auſſi foibles talens que les miens ne devoient jamais me conduire à une acquiſition d'un auſſi grand prix; et je n'oublierai jamais que je la dois beaucoup plus à vos bontés qu'à moi même. C'eſt avec tant de ſincérité que je vous ſuis attaché, que je ne doute pas, généreux comme vous êtes, que vous ne ſentiez plus le plaiſir d'avoir un ſerviteur fidèle, que le chagrin de vous en être acquis un inutile.

Je me réjouis que vous preniez les eaux de Bath, puiſqu'apparemment les médecins les ont préférées pour vous à celles de Spa; j'aurois cependant déſiré que les derniéres vous euſſent été néceſſaires. Je m'étois flatté qu'au retour de celles-ci, vous ſeriez venu paſſer quelque tems en France, et j'avois déja fait, ſur votre ſéjour parmi nous, quelques châteaux for agréables.

Mon exil eſt enfin fini, et graces à Dieu, je puis marcher tête levée à Paris. Je compte profiter peu de la permiſſion qu'on me donne d'y

We have nothing new here, but an impertinence of Voltaire's, who has taken it into his head to congratulate the K. of P. on the fine trick he plays us. I think, if it is extremely fooliſh to be ſo wedded to one's own country, as to admire its follies, and to fancy that no kind of merit is to be found but at home, there is an extreme meanneſs in not reſenting the affronts that are put upon it. The philoſopher may be leſs hurt by ſuch things than another man, but he muſt be no patriot who can rejoice at them. Though the miniſtry have not been pleaſed with this letter, they have been wiſe enough to take no notice of it, and have not thought, like the public, that the author ought to be baniſhed.

I told your lordſhip in that letter which miſcarried, that, diſcouraged by all the nonſenſe I heard about my laſt work, I was a long while before I would or could write any thing more, and when I could, I did not find myſelf in a condition to go on with the book, of which you permitted me to read you a ſpecimen laſt year. However, as I was deſirous of employing my time, which, in the country, rather hangs heavy upon the hands of a man who has no avocations, who does not love cards, and who is free from all other paſſions, I betook myſelf to writing, and went on with a little novel, ſomewhat hiſtorical, very ſimple, and yet written in the moſt pompous ſtyle. It is a mere trifle, but I beſtow as much attention upon it as if it were the moſt conſiderable work in the world. In a word, I conſider that you are to read it; and that is ſufficient to induce me not to neglect it. I hope it will be fit to appear, and that you will permit me to ſend it you.

If it were not for Pamela, my lord, we ſhould be at a loſs what to read, and what to talk of. I have at laſt read it in my turn, and, whatever our cenſorious triflers of both ſexes may ſay, who judge only by fine writing, and make the jargon of their own tea-tables the ſtandard of every thing, I have found it very intereſting. I could have wiſhed indeed, that the tranſlation had been ſomewhat more elegant. There are many low expreſſions, which ſeem to be more the tranſlator's fault than the author's. One thing I like, though many people diſlike it here, is, that he has kept up

to

d'y habiter ; et je ne crois pas d'y retourner avant l'hiver, à moins que vous n'y vinſſiez faire un voyage ; choſe que le vôtre aux eaux de Bath ne me permet plus d'eſpérer.

Nous n'avons ici rien de nouveau, qu'une impertinence de Voltaire, qui s'eſt aviſe de féliciter le R. de P. ſur le beau tour qu'il nous joue. Il me ſemble que s'il y a une extrême ſottiſe à tenir aſſez à ſa patrie pour en admirer les ridicules, et croire que hors de chez ſoi, on ne trouve aucune ſorte de mérite, il y a une extrême baſſeſſe à ne pas ſentir ce qui l'humilie. Le philoſophe peut être moins ſenſible qu'un autre à ces ſortes de choſes ; mais il n'appartient qu'à un mauvais citoyen de s'en réjouir. Quoique le miniſtère n'ait pas approuvé cette lettre, il a eu la ſageſſe de n'y pas faire attention, et n'a pas penſé comme le public qu'on en dût bannir l'auteur.

Je vous mandois, mylord, dans cette lettre perdue, que découragé par toutes les platitudes que j'avois entender dire ſur mon dernier ouvrage j'avois été fort longtems ſans vouloir ou pouvoir travailler, et que, lorſ-que je l'ai pu, je ne me ſuis pas trouvé capable de continuer le livre dont vous me permites de vous lire un eſſai l'année dernière. Voulant cependant employer mon tems, choſe dont à la campagne, ſans grandes facilités, ſans amour pour le jeu, et dénué de toute autre paſſion, l'on a toujours de reſte, je me ſuis mis à écrire, et à continuer un petit roman, un peu hiſtorique, fort ſimple, et cependant écrit dans le ſtile le plus majeſtueux. C'eſt véritablement une bagatelle ; je n'y apporte pas moins d'attention que ſi c'étoit l'ouvrage du monde le plus conſiderable. Je ſonge, en un mot, que vous le lirez, c'eſt vous dire aſſez que je ne le néglige pas. J'eſpère qu'il ſera en état de paroitre, et que vous voudrez bien me permettre de vous l'envoyer.

Sans Pamela, mylord, nous ne ſaurions ici que lire ni que dire. Je l'ai enfin lue à mon tour, et n'en déplaiſe à nos caillettes et à nos petits maitres cauſtiques, qui ne jugent que par ce qui eſt bien écrit, ſans pouvoir ſe connoitre en ſtile, et qui réduiſent tout au jargon de leurs ruelles, je l'ai trouvée fort intérreſſante. J'aurois ſouhaité, à la vérité, que le traducteur ſe fût un peu plus élevé. On trouve dans l'ouvrage beaucoup de choſes baſſes, qui me paroiſſent être moins de l'ouvrage que de la traduction. Une choſe qui m'en plait, quoiqu' elle déplaiſe ici à beau-

to the manners of the original, and has not fooliſhly ſubſtituted our own. Pamela in a French dreſs would, in my opinion, have been very ridiculous.

In the midſt of a thouſand little trifling circumſtances, which in themſelves do not ſeem calculated to engage the attention, or to move the paſſions, but which neceſſarily ariſe from the mean ſtation of the heroine, the reader feels himſelf ſo affected as to ſhed tears; at leaſt the book has made me cry more than once. I find it full of ſound moral, ſentiment, truth, workings of the heart well hit off, and well laid open; but ſometimes too the ſame workings are brought on again, and produce no new ſenſation, which I think a great fault. For, in my opinion, the ſame thing ſhould never be repreſented over again, when once it has ſpent its force, unleſs it is productive of ſome freſh incident, ſtill more ſtriking than the former; which is not the caſe with Pamela, where the very ſame picture is exhibited over and over, to no manner of purpoſe.

For my part, my lord, I have found Pamela more vain than virtuous. Her pride is hurt by being attacked like a woman of the town, and ſhe is diſpleaſed at her admirer, for taking liberties without ever having made love to her. I ſhall ſay as Mr. B.... I would lay any wager, that a French *petit maitre*, who ſhould have ſacrificed to Pamela's pride ſome of the pretty ſpeeches he reſerved for a dutcheſs, wrote her ſome *billet doux*, kiſſed her hands five or ſix times, and thrown himſelf at her feet, would have prevailed in leſs than a fortnight.

If he repents having married her, he may thank himſelf. Beſides, to ſay the truth, I find her ſo ſilly and ſo awkward after marriage! I obſerve ſhe never prays in bed, which is, I believe, the only piece of furniture in her houſe that does not afford matter for her pious ejaculations. I am told the author is preparing a ſequel; methinks his fourth volume ſhould be a warning to him to let that alone. But I am aware that I am growing as tedious as that volume. You muſt forgive me, as I have been ſo long without ſaying a word to you.

I am, my lord,

with all imaginable reſpect and attachment,

CREBILLON.

LET-

coup de gens, c'eſt qu'elle a conſervé à l'original ſes mœurs, et ne lui a pas impertinemment ſubſtitué les nôtres. Pamela habillée à la Françoiſe auroit, je crois, été bien ridicule.

Au milieu de mille petits détails, qui ſont peu faits, par eux mêmes, pour attirer l'attention, ou faire naitre l'intérêt, mais qui tiennent néceſſairement à la condition vile de l'héroïne, on ſe ſent attendri juſqu'aux larmes. Du moins avouerai-je que ce livre m'a fait pleurer en plus d'un endroit. J'y ai trouvé des mœurs, du ſentiment, de la vérité, des mouvemens du cœur bien ſaiſis, et bien développés; mais quelquefois auſſi, il me ſemble que les mêmes mouvemens reparoiſſent, ſans produire rien de nouveau, ce qui je crois eſt un grand vice; car il me ſemble qu'une choſe ſur laquelle on a déja épuiſé l'intérêt, ne doit plus ſe repréſenter, à moins qu'elle n'amenât à ſa ſuite des évènemens encore plus frappans que les premiers, choſe qui ne ſe trouve point dans Pamela, qui vous préſente le même tableau plus d'une fois à pure perte.

Quant à moi, mylord, j'ai trouvé Pamela plus vaine que vertueuſe. Son orgueil eſt mécontent de ce qu'on l'attaque comme une gourgandine, et de ce qu'on prend avec elle des libertés, ſans lui avoir dit auparavant la plus petite fleurette. Je parie avec Mr. B.... qu'un petit maitre François, qui auroit ſacrifié à l'orgueil de Pamela quelques uns de ces propos qu'il réſerve pour une ducheſſe, qui lui auroit écrit quelques billets doux, lui auroit cinq ou ſix fois baiſé les mains, et ſe ſeroit jetté à ſes genoux, l'auroit eue en moins de quinze jours.

S'il eſt fâché de l'avoir épouſée, qu'il ne ſ'en prenne qu'à lui même. D'ailleurs, ſ'il faut tout dire, je la trouve après ſon mariage d'une bégueulerie à la mauſſade. J'ai remarqué qu'elle ne prie pas Dieu dans ſon lit; c'eſt je crois le ſeul meuble de ſa maiſon qui ne lui fourniſſe point d'oraiſon éjaculatoire. L'auteur, dit-on, prépare une ſuite; ſon quatrième volume ne devroit-il pas l'avertir de n'en rien faire? Mais je m'apperçois que je deviens auſſi long que ce tome là. Pardonnez-le moi; il y a ſi longtems que je ne vous ai rien dit.

Je ſuis, mylord,
avec tout le reſpect et tout l'attachement poſſible,

 CREBILLON.

LET-

LETTER XI.

TO MR. CREBILLON.

SIR,

London, Aug. 26, O. S.

THE poſt has of late been more propitious to me than uſual, and has brought me your two laſt letters in due time. If it has brought you my letters as punctually, you will have ſeen by my laſt, that I was no longer under that uneaſineſs, which former diſappointments had given me. Now, I even think myſelf obliged to the poſt for its negligence, which has procured me ſuch flattering marks of your friendſhip, and of your ſentiments for me. I may aſſure you with truth that they are reciprocal; but it is my misfortune, that though my ſentiments are the ſame, I have not the ſame power of expreſſing them.

Some advantageous truths there are, which ſavour too much of flattery, for want of a certain delicacy in the manner of telling them; as there is a kind of flattery, which, by the help of that delicacy, appears to be but plain truth. That talent is peculiarly yours, and has almoſt made me believe that I deſerved all you ſay of me.

I confeſs my foible with regard to flattery. I amas fond of it as Voltaire can poſſibly be; but with this difference, that I love it only from a maſterly hand. I am dainty, he is greedy of it. I have a good natural appetite for it, he an inſatiable craving, which makes him eagerly devour it, though ſerved up by the very worſt of cooks.

I am very ſenſible that all this is juſt the ſame, as if I were to ſay, Pray, ſir, flatter me as much as you pleaſe, I ſhall be heartily glad of it. I do not deny the charge, nor am I aſhamed of it. *Laudari à laudato viro*, has at all times been accounted a very pardonable ambition; and Tully, writing to ſuch another as yourſelf, tells him more than once, *orna me*.

I underſtand that perfectly well; but I cannot comprehend how a man is not diſguſted at the flattery of thoſe whoſe approbation would be a diſgrace to him if it were real.

Voltaire

LETTRE XI.

A MR. DE CREBILLON.

Londres, ce 26 Aout, V. S.

MONSIEUR,

EN dernier lieu la poſte m'a été plus favorable que de coutume, et m'a apporté vos deux derniéres lettres à tems. Si elle m'a rendu juſtice auſſi auprès de vous, vous aurez vu par ma précédente, que j'étois raſſuré ſur ce que, pendant quelque tems, ſa négligence m'avoit fait craindre. A préſent même je lui ſais bon gré d'une negligence, qui m'a procuré des marques ſi flatteuſes de votre amitié, et de vos ſentiments à mon égard. Je puis avec vérité vous aſſurer du réciproque par raport à mes ſentimens; mais malheureuſement le réciproque finit là, et me manque dans le beſoin de vous l'exprimer.

Il y a des vérités avantageuſes, qui ſentent trop la flatterie, faute d'une certaine délicateſſe dans la manière de les dire, comme il y a une flatterie qui, moyennant cette délicateſſe, ne paroit qu'une ſimple vérité. Le talant vous en eſt perſonnel, et m'a preſque fait croire que je mérite tout ce que vous me dites.

J'avoue ma foibleſſe pour la flatterie; je l'aime autant que Voltaire peut l'aimer, mais avec cette différence, que je ne l'aime que de main de maitre. J'en ſuis friand, il en eſt goulu. J'y ai un bon appétit naturel, il en a une faim canine, qui lui fait dévorer avec avidité tout ce que le plus mauvais gargotier lui préſente.

Je ſens bien que tout ceci eſt la même choſe que ſi je vous diſois, monſieur, flattez moi tant qu'il vous plaira, j'en ſerai charmé. J'en conviens, et je n'en rougis point. *Laudari à laudato viro*, a paſſé de tout tems pour une ambition très pardonnable; et Ciceron, écrivant à un homme comme vous, lui dit plus d'une fois, *orna me*.

Je comprens parfaitement cela; mais je ne comprens pas comment on n'eſt pas indigné de la flatterie de ceux dont l'approbation réelle ſeroit à mon avis humiliante.

Voltaire

Voltaire rehearſed to me laſt year, at Bruſſels, ſeveral paſſages out of his Mahomet, in which I found ſome very fine lines, and ſome thoughts more brilliant than juſt. But I ſoon perceived that he had Jeſus Chriſt in view, under the character of Mahomet; and I wondered this had not been obſerved at Liſle, where it had been acted juſt before I arrived there. I even met with a good catholic at Liſle, who had more zeal than penetration, and who was greatly edified at the manner in which that impoſtor, and enemy to chriſtianity, was repreſented.

As for unconnected ſcenes, and miſplaced incidents, if you do not like them, you do not like Voltaire. In his writings, his ſubject is out of the queſtion; and all you are to expect is, bold ſallies, and a ſet of brilliant and ſingular notions, which he wants to convey to the public, no matter where or how.

This I could overlook; he is not the firſt author who has been carried away, by a lively imagination, beyond the bounds of reaſon and accuracy; but what I cannot forgive him, and what is really unpardonable, is the great pains he takes to propagate a doctrine, alike pernicious to civil ſociety, and contrary to the general religion of all countries.

I much queſtion whether it is allowable for any man to write againſt the worſhip and the belief of his own country, even if he were convinced in his own mind that they were not free from error, on account of the diſturbance and diſorder it would occaſion. But I am very certain no man is at liberty to attack the foundations of all morality, and to break thoſe ties, which are ſo neceſſary, and already too weak, to reſtrain mankind within the bounds of duty.

Notwithſtanding all the foppery, errors, and impertinence of authors, I will never conſent to your giving up the name, much leſs the trade. The public would be too great a loſer, and ſo ſhould I, and yourſelf too. Beſides, the more defects are obſervable in any ſet of men, the more creditable it is to belong to that ſociety, and yet be free from its defects, which is the caſe with you.

Amongſt writing animals, as you define authors, the animal that writes well is as ſcarce, as the animal that makes uſe of his reaſon is amongſt rational animals, as we are called.

Voltaire m'a récité l'année paſſée à Bruxelles pluſieurs tirades de ſon Mahomet, où j'ai trouvé de très beaux vers, et quelques penſées plus brillantes que juſtes ; mais j'ai d'abord vu qu'il en vouloit à Jeſus Chriſt, ſous le caractère de Mahomet, et j'etois ſurpris qu'on ne ſ'en fût pas apperçu à Liſle, où elle fut repréſentée immédiatement avant que j'y paſſaſſe. Même je trouvai à Liſle un bon catholique, dont le zèle ſurpaſſoit la pénétration, qui étoit extrêmement édifié de la manière dont cet impoſteur et ennemi du chriſtianiſme étoit dépeint.

Pour les ſcènes découſues, et les morceaux déplacés, ſi vous n'en voulez pas, vous ne voulez pas de Voltaire. Avec lui, il n'eſt pas queſtion de ſon ſujet, mais des penſées hardies, brillantes et ſingulières, qu'il veut donner au public, n'importe où ni comment.

Paſſe encore pour cela ; il n'eſt pas le premier auteur qu'une imagination vive aît enlevé au deſſus de la raiſon et de la juſteſſe ; mais ce que je ne lui pardonne pas, et qui n'eſt pas pardonnable, c'eſt tous les mouvemens qu'il ſe donne pour la propagation d'une doctrine auſſi pernicieuſe à la ſociété civile que contraire à la religion générale de tous les païs.

Je doute fort s'il eſt permis à un homme d'écrire contre le culte et la croyance de ſon païs, quand même il ſeroit de bonne foi perſuadé qu'il y eût des erreurs, à cauſe du trouble et du déſordre qu'il y pourroit cauſer ; mais je ſuis bien ſûr qu'il n'eſt nullement permis d'attaquer les fondemens de la morale, et de rompre des liens ſi néceſſaires, et déja trop foibles pour retenir les hommes dans le devoir.

Malgré toute la fatuité, tous les égaremens, et les impertinences d'auteurs, je ne conviendrai jamais que vous renonciez à ce nom, encore moins au métier. Le public y perdroit, j'y perdrois, et vous y perdriez auſſi trop. D'ailleurs, il me ſemble que plus un corps eſt ſujet à des défauts marqués, plus il eſt glorieux d'être de ce corps, et en même tems, comme vous, d'être exempt de ſes défauts.

Parmi les animaux écrivants, comme vous définiſſez les auteurs, l'animal écrivant bien eſt auſſi rare, qu'eſt parmi les animaux raiſonnables, comme on nous définit, l'animal qui ſe ſert de ſa raiſon. Continuez donc, en dépit des caillettes et des petits maitres, a mériter une diſtinction

qui

called. Go on then, and in ſpite of all the male and female coxcombs, continue to deſerve the diſtinction you have acquired on ſo many accounts, and even add to it, by adding to the number of your volumes. Give us but enough, and I am in no care for the reſt. *De te nam cætera ſumes.*

Adieu, ſir; for I perceive that this letter is ſwelling to a volume, which would by no means reſemble thoſe I am aſking you for, but would prove very tireſome to you.

I am, with all the eſteem you deſerve,

Your moſt humble ſervant.

P. S. If you ſee Mrs Herault, put her in mind of me, give my reſpects to her, and tell her withal, that if I had not an uncommon greatneſs of ſoul, which renders me incapable of inſult or revenge, I would ſend her a number of Engliſh ſongs, occaſioned by certain ill ſucceſſes in Germany, which I would tranſlate into French, for the uſe of Mr. de Sechelles.

LETTER XII*.

TO MADAME DE TENCIN.

London, Aug. 20, O. S.

AGITATED with very different ſentiments, I have long been in ſuſpence, whether I ſhould venture to ſend this letter. I was aware of the indiſcretion of ſuch a ſtep, and how far it was intruding upon the kindneſs you ſhewed me during my ſtay at Paris, to aſk for a repetition of it towards another; but warmly ſollicited by a lady, whoſe merit ſecures her from a denial, and inclined to avail myſelf of any pretence to recall ſo pleaſing a remembrance, inclination (as is commonly the caſe) has got the better of diſcretion, and I at once gratify my own inclination, and the earneſt deſire of Mrs. Cleland, who will have the honor to deliver this letter to you. I know by experience, madam, for I am myſelf an inſtance

* This letter has been inſerted at the end of lord Cheſterfield's letters to his ſon; but as the copy which was put into my hands from lady Cheſterfield is ſomewhat more perfect, and the anſwer that follows was omitted in that collection, the readers may not be diſpleaſed to find both together in this place.

of

qui vous eſt due par tant d'endroits, et ajoutez y même, en ajoutant à vos volumes. Donnez nous ſeulement aſſez, je ne me mets pas en peine du reſte. *De te nam cætera ſumes.*

Adieu, monſieur; car je m'apperçois que cette lettre approche preſque d'un volume, qui ne reſſembleroit nullement à ceux que je vous demande, mais qui vous ennuyeroit fort.

Je ſuis, avec toute l'eſtime, que vous méritez,

Votre très humble ſerviteur.

P. S. Si vous voyez quelquefois madame Herault, faites la ſouvenir de moi, en l'aſſurant de mon reſpect, et dites lui de plus, que ſi je n'avois une grandeur d'ame unique, qui me rend incapable d'inſulte ou de vengeance, je lui enverrois bien des chanſons qu'on a faites ici, ſur certains mauvais ſuccès en Allemagne, et que je traduirois en François, pour l'uſage de Mr. de Sechelles.

LETTRE XII.

A MADAME DE TENCIN †.

A Londres, 20 Aout, V. S.

COMBATTU par des mouvemens bien différens, j'ai longtems balancé, avant que d'oſer me déterminer à vous envoyer cette lettre. Je ſentois toute l'indiſcrétion d'une telle démarche, et à quel point c'étoit abuſer de la bonté que vous avez eue pour moi pendant mon ſéjour à Paris, que de vous la redemander pour un autre; mais ſollicité vivement par une dame, que ſon mérite met à l'abri des refus, et porté d'ailleurs à profiter du moindre prétexte pour rapeller un ſouvenir qui m'eſt ſi précieux que le vôtre, le penchant, comme il arrive preſque toujours, a triomphé de la diſcrétion, et je ſatisfais en même tems à mes propres inclinations, et aux inſtances de madame Cleland, qui aura l'honneur de vous rendre cette lettre. Je ſais par expérience, madame, car j'en ſuis moi-même un exemple, que ce n'eſt pas la première affaire de la ſorte, à laquelle votre

† Siſter in law to the famous cardinal of that name. She was the patroneſs of men of learning and wit, and deſerved to be ranked amongſt them. She received once a week at her table the moſt celebrated of the literati, and foreigners properly recommended, who were in any wiſe qualified for ſuch company. Fontenelle and Monteſquieu were her particular friends.

répu-

called. Go on then, and in ſpite of all the male and female coxcombs, continue to deſerve the diſtinction you have acquired on ſo many accounts, and even add to it, by adding to the number of your volumes. Give us but enough, and I am in no care for the reſt. *De te nam cætera ſumes.*

Adieu, ſir; for I perceive that this letter is ſwelling to a volume, which would by no means reſemble thoſe I am aſking you for, but would prove very tireſome to you.

I am, with all the eſteem you deſerve,

Your moſt humble ſervant.

P. S. If you ſee Mrs Herault, put her in mind of me, give my reſpects to her, and tell her withal, that if I had not an uncommon greatneſs of ſoul, which renders me incapable of inſult or revenge, I would ſend her a number of Engliſh ſongs, occaſioned by certain ill ſucceſſes in Germany, which I would tranſlate into French, for the uſe of Mr. de Sechelles.

LETTER XII*.

TO MADAME DE TENCIN.

London, Aug. 20, O. S.

AGITATED with very different ſentiments, I have long been in ſuſpence, whether I ſhould venture to ſend this letter. I was aware of the indiſcretion of ſuch a ſtep, and how far it was intruding upon the kindneſs you ſhewed me during my ſtay at Paris, to aſk for a repetition of it towards another; but warmly ſollicited by a lady, whoſe merit ſecures her from a denial, and inclined to avail myſelf of any pretence to recall ſo pleaſing a remembrance, inclination (as is commonly the caſe) has got the better of diſcretion, and I at once gratify my own inclination, and the earneſt deſire of Mrs. Cleland, who will have the honor to deliver this letter to you. I know by experience, madam, for I am myſelf an inſtance

* This letter has been inſerted at the end of lord Cheſterfield's letters to his ſon; but as the copy which was put into my hands from lady Cheſterfield is ſomewhat more perfect, and the anſwer that follows was omitted in that collection, the readers may not be diſpleaſed to find both together in this place.

of

qui vous eſt due par tant d'endroits, et ajoutez y même, en ajoutant à vos volumes. Donnez nous ſeulement aſſez, je ne me mets pas en peine du reſte. *De te nam cætera ſumes.*

Adieu, monſieur; car je m'apperçois que cette lettre approche preſque d'un volume, qui ne reſſembleroit nullement à ceux que je vous demande, mais qui vous ennuyeroit fort.

Je ſuis, avec toute l'eſtime, que vous méritez,

Votre très humble ſerviteur.

P. S. Si vous voyez quelquefois madame Herault, faites la ſouvenir de moi, en l'aſſurant de mon reſpect, et dites lui de plus, que ſi je n'avois une grandeur d'ame unique, qui me rend incapable d'inſulte ou de vengeance, je lui enverrois bien des chanſons qu'on a faites ici, ſur certains mauvais ſuccès en Allemagne, et que je traduirois en François, pour l'uſage de Mr. de Sechelles.

LETTRE XII.

A MADAME DE TENCIN †.

A Londres, 20 Aout, V. S.

COMBATTU par des mouvemens bien différens, j'ai longtems balancé, avant que d'oſer me déterminer à vous envoyer cette lettre. Je ſentois toute l'indiſcrétion d'une telle démarche, et à quel point c'étoit abuſer de la bonté que vous avez eue pour moi pendant mon ſéjour à Paris, que de vous la redemander pour un autre; mais ſollicité vivement par une dame, que ſon mérite met à l'abri des refus, et porté d'ailleurs à profiter du moindre prétexte pour rapeller un ſouvenir qui m'eſt ſi précieux que le vôtre, le penchant, comme il arrive preſque toujours, a triomphé de la diſcrétion, et je ſatisfais en même tems à mes propres inclinations, et aux inſtances de madame Cleland, qui aura l'honneur de vous rendre cette lettre. Je ſais par expérience, madame, car j'en ſuis moi-même un exemple, que ce n'eſt pas la première affaire de la ſorte, à laquelle votre

† Siſter in law to the famous cardinal of that name. She was the patroneſs of men of learning and wit, and deſerved to be ranked amongſt them. She received once a week at her table the moſt celebrated of the literati, and foreigners properly recommended, who were in any wiſe qualified for ſuch company. Fontenelle and Monteſquieu were her particular friends.

répu-

of it, that it is not the first affair of the kind, that your reputation, which is not confined within the limits of France, has exposed you to; but I flatter myself likewise, that you will not find it the most disagreeable one. Superior merit, a just way of thinking, a delicate mind, adorned by the reading of all the best authors in every language, together with a great knowledge of the world, which have procured Mrs. Cleland the esteem and respect of the best judges here, make me perfectly easy as to the liberty I take in recommending her to you, and even persuade me that you will not be displeased with it. I own, madam, it would be making you but a bad return for all I owe you, to trouble you with my countrymen and women, who are very unfit to add to the pleasures of society, and would be out of their element in that circle which your merit and your taste draw to your house, and of which you are at once the support and the ornament. But you have nothing to fear on that score, for I do not carry my indiscretion to such a pitch. Mrs. Cleland is an English woman only by birth, but a French woman by regeneration, if I may be allowed the expression. If you ask me by what chance she has made choice of me to introduce her to you, and how she came to think I had any right to do this, I will frankly own, it is entirely owing to myself. I had done like most travellers, who, at their return, make themselves of consequence at home, by their pretended connections with persons of the first rank abroad, and brag of the great honors conferred upon them by kings, princes, and ministers; and by thus boasting of favors they never received, they often obtain a degree of respect and esteem they do not deserve.

I have extolled your kindness to me, I have even, if possible, exaggerated it, and in short, to conceal nothing from you, I have had the vanity and the assurance to give out, that I was your friend, your favourite, and the child of the house. Mrs. Cleland, who supposed this to be literally true, told me, "I am soon going to France: my "highest ambition is, to have the honor of being ac- "quainted with madame de Tencin. As you are so in- "timate with her, you can easily give me a letter for her."

This was very distressing; for after what I had said, a denial would have been an affront to Mrs. Cleland; and to own that I had no right to do it, would have hurt my

pride

réputation, qui ne ſe renferme point dans les bornes de la France, vous a expoſée ; mais je me flatte auſſi que vous ne la trouverez pas la plus déſagréable. Un mérite ſupérieur, un eſprit juſte, délicat, et orné par la lecture de tout ce qu'il y a de bon dans toutes les langues, et un grand uſage du monde, qui ont acquis à Madame Cleland l'eſtime et la conſidération de tout ce qu'il y a d'honnêtes gens ici, me raſſurent ſur la liberté que je prends de vous la recommander, et me perſuadent même que vous ne m'en ſaurez pas mauvais gré. J'avoue, madame, que ce ſeroit vous faire un mauvais retour pour tout ce que je vous dois, que de vous endoſſer mes compatriotes, gens très peu faits pour répandre des agrémens dans la ſociété, et qui ſe trouveroient fort déplacés, dans celle que votre mérite et votre bon goût forment chez vouz, et dont vous êtes en même tems et le ſoutien et l'ornement. Mais ne craignez rien de ce côté là ; je ne pouſſe pas l'indiſcrétion à ce point. Madame Cleland n'eſt Angloiſe que de naiſſance, mais Françoiſe par régéneration, ſi je puis me ſervir de ce terme. Si vous me demandez par haſard pourquoi elle m'a choiſi pour ſon introducteur chez vous, et pourquoi elle a cru que je m'étois acquis ce droit là, je vous dirai naturellement que c'eſt moi qui en ſuis cauſe. En cela j'ai ſuivi l'exemple de la plûpart des voyageurs, qui, à leur retour, ce font valoir chez eux, par leurs prétendues liaiſons avec tout ce qu'il y a de plus diſtingué chez les autres. Les rois, les princes, et les miniſtres, les ont toujours comblés de leurs graces, et moyennant ce faux étalage d'honneurs qu'ils n'ont point reçus, ils acquièrent ſouvent une conſidération qu'ils ne méritent point. J'ai vanté vos bontés pour moi, je les ai exagérées même ſ'il étoit poſſible, et enfin, pour ne vous rien cacher, ma vanité a pouſſé l'effronterie au point de me donner pour votre ami, favori, et enfant de la maiſon ; quand madame Cleland m'a pris au mot, et m'a dit, " Je vais bientôt " en France : je n'y ambitionne rien tant que l'honneur " de connoitre madame de Tencin ; vous qui êtes ſi bien " là, il ne vous coutera rien de me donner une lettre pour " elle." Le cas étoit embarraſſant : car, après ce que j'avois dit, un refus auroit été trop choquant à madame Cleland, et l'aveu que je n'étois pas en droit de le faire, trop humiliant pour mon amour propre ; ſi bien que je me

ſuis

pride too much; so that I found myself under a necessity of writing at all events; and I really believe I should have done it, if I had not had the honor of being acquainted with you at all, rather than have contradicted myself in so tender a point. As I have got over my scruples, I would fain make the most of my boldness, and express to you the sentiments of gratitude which I feel, and shall ever retain, for the kindness you shewed me during my residence at Paris. I should likewise be glad to express all I think, of the distinguishing qualities of heart and mind which you so eminently possess, but that would carry me as far beyond the bounds of a letter, as it would be above my power. I wish Mr. de Fontenelle would undertake it for me. On this article, I may say without vanity, we think alike, with this difference only, that he would express it with that wit, delicacy and elegance, so peculiar to him, and so suitable to the subject.

As I am destitute of those talents, permit me, madam, to assure you simply of the sentiments of my heart, and of the esteem, veneration, and respectful attachment, with which I shall ever be,

Madam,

Your, &c.

I believe you will pardon me, if I presume to trouble you with my compliments to Mr. de Fontenelle.

LETTER XIII.

MADAME DE TENCIN'S ANSWER.

I WISH, my lord, you had been witness to the reception your letter met with. It was delivered to me by Mr. de Montesquieu, in the midst of that society you are acquainted with. The flattering things you say to me, prevented me for a while from communicating the contents; but self-love always finds means to be gratified. This it was that suggested to me, that it would be unjust to deprive you, under the pretence of modesty, of the praise which was your due.

The

ſuis trouvé reduit à riſquer le paquet, et je crois même que je l'aurois fait, ſi je n'avois pas eu l'honneur de vous connoitre du tout, plûtôt que de me donner le démenti ſur un article ſi ſenſible.

Ayant donc franchi le pas, je voudrois bien en profiter, pour vous expliquer les ſentimens de reconnoiſſance que j'ai, et que j'aurai toujours des bontés que vous m'avez témoignées à Paris; et je voudrois auſſi vous exprimer tout ce que je penſe des qualités qui diſtinguent votre coeur et votre eſprit de tous les autres, mais cela me meneroit également au delà des bornes d'une lettre, et au deſſus de mes forces. Je ſouhaiterois que Mr. de Fontenelle voulût bien ſ'en charger pour moi. Sur cet article, je puis dire ſans vanité que nous penſons de même, avec cette différence, qu'il vous le diroit avec cet eſprit, cette délicateſſe, et cette élégance qui lui ſont perſonnelles, et ſeules convenables au ſujet. Permettez donc, madame, que deſtitué de tous ces avantages de l'eſprit, je vous aſſure ſimplement des ſentimens de mon coeur, de l'eſtime, de la vénération, et de l'attachement reſpectueux avec leſquels je ſerai toute ma vie,

Madame,

Votre, &c.

Je crois que vous me pardonnerez ſi je vous ſupplie de faire mes complimens à Mr. de Fontenelle.

LETTRE XIII.

REPONSE DE MADAME DE TENCIN.

Paris, ce 22 Octobre, 1742.

JE voudrois, mylord, que vous euſſiez été témoin de la réception de votre lettre. Elle me fut remiſe par Mr. de Monteſquieu au milieu de la ſociété que vous connoiſſez. Ce que vous me dites de flatteur m'empêcha quelques momens de la montrer, mais l'amour propre trouve toujours le moyen d'avoir ſon compte. Le mien me ſuggéra que c'étoit une injuſtice de vous ravir, ſous prétexte de modeſtie, des louanges dignes de vous.

La

pride too much; so that I found myself under a necessity of writing at all events; and I really believe I should have done it, if I had not had the honor of being acquainted with you at all, rather than have contradicted myself in so tender a point. As I have got over my scruples, I would fain make the most of my boldness, and express to you the sentiments of gratitude which I feel, and shall ever retain, for the kindness you shewed me during my residence at Paris. I should likewise be glad to express all I think, of the distinguishing qualities of heart and mind which you so eminently possess, but that would carry me as far beyond the bounds of a letter, as it would be above my power. I wish Mr. de Fontenelle would undertake it for me. On this article, I may say without vanity, we think alike, with this difference only, that he would express it with that wit, delicacy and elegance, so peculiar to him, and so suitable to the subject.

As I am destitute of those talents, permit me, madam, to assure you simply of the sentiments of my heart, and of the esteem, veneration, and respectful attachment, with which I shall ever be,

Madam,

Your, &c.

I believe you will pardon me, if I presume to trouble you with my compliments to Mr. de Fontenelle.

LETTER XIII.

MADAME DE TENCIN'S ANSWER.

I WISH, my lord, you had been witness to the reception your letter met with. It was delivered to me by Mr. de Montesquieu, in the midst of that society you are acquainted with. The flattering things you say to me, prevented me for a while from communicating the contents; but self-love always finds means to be gratified. This it was that suggested to me, that it would be unjust to deprive you, under the pretence of modesty, of the praise which was your due.

The

ſuis trouvé reduit à riſquer le paquet, et je crois même que je l'aurois fait, ſi je n'avois pas eu l'honneur de vous connoitre du tout, plûtôt que de me donner le démenti ſur un article ſi ſenſible.

Ayant donc franchi le pas, je voudrois bien en profiter, pour vous expliquer les ſentimens de reconnoiſſance que j'ai, et que j'aurai toujours des bontés que vous m'avez témoignées à Paris; et je voudrois auſſi vous exprimer tout ce que je penſe des qualités qui diſtinguent votre coeur et votre eſprit de tous les autres, mais cela me meneroit également au delà des bornes d'une lettre, et au deſſus de mes forces. Je ſouhaiterois que Mr. de Fontenelle voulût bien ſ'en charger pour moi. Sur cet article, je puis dire ſans vanité que nous penſons de même, avec cette différence, qu'il vous le diroit avec cet eſprit, cette délicateſſe, et cette élégance qui lui ſont perſonnelles, et ſeules convenables au ſujet. Permettez donc, madame, que deſtitué de tous ces avantages de l'eſprit, je vous aſſure ſimplement des ſentimens de mon coeur, de l'eſtime, de la vénération, et de l'attachement reſpectueux avec leſquels je ſerai toute ma vie,

Madame,

Votre, &c.

Je crois que vous me pardonnerez ſi je vous ſupplie de faire mes complimens à Mr. de Fontenelle.

LETTRE XIII.

REPONSE DE MADAME DE TENCIN.

Paris, ce 22 Octobre, 1742.

JE voudrois, mylord, que vous euſſiez été témoin de la réception de votre lettre. Elle me fut remiſe par Mr. de Monteſquieu au milieu de la ſociété que vous connoiſſez. Ce que vous me dites de flatteur m'empêcha quelques momens de la montrer, mais l'amour propre trouve toujours le moyen d'avoir ſon compte. Le mien me ſuggéra que c'étoit une injuſtice de vous ravir, ſous prétexte de modeſtie, des louanges dignes de vous.

La

The letter, therefore, was read, and read more than once. I muſt confeſs the effect it produced was very different from what I expected. That lord inſults us, cried Mr. de Fontenelle, whoſe exclamation was repeated by the reſt of the company, by writing in our language, better and more correctly than we do ourſelves. Let him be ſatisfied with being the firſt man in his own nation for parts and genius, and not engroſs our graces and our ſprightlineſs.

The complaints and murmurs of the aſſembly would not have ſubſided to this hour, if, after having frankly owned that you were in the wrong, I had not thought of reminding them of the charms of your converſation. Let him come again then, ſaid they all at once, and we will forgive his having more wit than ourſelves.

I have a brother who is quite of the ſame opinion; he has expreſsly charged me to tell your lordſhip, that, if he had been here, he would have ſhared the honor you did me to frequent my houſe. It was but yeſterday that I had the pleaſure of ſeeing Mrs. Cleland. I am ſadly afraid I did wrong, from too great a deſire of doing right; but it is your fault, my lord. Why did you lay me under a neceſſity of ſupporting the too favourable opinion which your partiality had given of me, to one of the moſt amiable, and, by your own account, one of the moſt accompliſhed women in England? I have imparted to her a romantic ſcheme I am contriving for you, which would not be altogether a caſtle in the air, if you would but concur in it. If we ſhould ever build ſuch a one as I have in view, I hope we ſhall add an apartment for Mrs. Cleland.

I have commiſſioned my huſband to put you in mind of me now and then; and I hope you will allow me to take the liberty of deſiring you, my lord, in return to preſent my love to him. He would be anſwerable for me; but I ſhould have ſtrangely loſt my time, if I ſtood in need of a pledge, and if you were not fully convinced of my ſentiments for you, and of the reſpect with which I have the honor to be,

MY LORD,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant,

DE TENCIN.

It is much to the credit of the French language, that an Engliſh nobleman ſhould have taken the pains to learn it

ſo

La lettre fut donc lue, & ne le fut pas pour une fois. Il faut vous l'avouer, l'effet qu'elle produisit fut bien différent de celui que j'attendois. Ce mylord se moque de nous, s'écria Mr. de Fontenelle, qui fut suivi des autres, d'écrire en notre langue, mieux & plus correctement que nous. Qu'il se contente, s'il lui plait, d'être le premier homme de sa nation, d'avoir les lumières & la profondeur de génie qui la caractérisent; et qu'il ne vienne point encore s'emparer de nos graces, et de nos gentillesses.

Les plaintes et les murmures de l'assemblée dureroient encore, si après avoir convenu bien franchement de vos torts, je ne m'étois avisée de rappeller les agrémens & la douceur de votre commerce. Qu'il nous revienne donc, dirent-ils tous à le fois, nous lui passerons alors d'avoir plus d'esprit que nous.

J'ai un frère qui est tout-à-fait de cet avis; il m'a chargée expressément de vous dire, mylord, que s'il avoit été ici, il auroit pris sa part de l'honneur que vous me faisiez de venir chez moi. Je n'eus qu'hier celui de voir madame de Cleland. Je meurs de peur qu'à force de vouloir bien faire, je n'aye fait tout de travers: c'est votre faute, mylord; pourquoi me donnez vous à soutenir l'opinion trop avantageuse que vous avez prise de moi, auprès d'une des femmes de toute l'Angleterre la plus aimable, et à ce que vous me mandez vous même, la plus éclairée? Je lui ai fait part d'un château en Espagne que je bâtis pour vous, qui ne seroit point si château en Espagne, si vous vouliez. En cas qu'il réussit, j'espère que nous y ajouterons un apartement pour madame de Cleland.

J'ai changé mon mari de vous faire souvenir quelquefois de moi; ne voulez vous pas bien, mylord, que je prenne la liberté de vous charger à votre tour de ma tendresse pour lui? Il seroit ma caution, mais j'aurois bien perdu mon tems si j'en avois besoin, et si vous n'étiez pas bien persuadé des sentimens qui m'attachent à vous, et du respect avec lequel j'ai l'honneur d'être,

MYLORD,

Votre très humble et obéissante servante,

DE TENCIN.

C'est une gloire pour la langue Françoise, qu'un seigneur Anglois ait pris la peine de l'apprendre aussi parfaitement que je vois que vous la savez, mylord; mais

trouvez

ſo perfectly as I ſee you have done, my lord; but give me leave to whiſper to you a word of advice. Beware how you provoke the jealouſy of our French Authors. As for me, who pretend to ſome moderation, I ſtill am, and ever ſhall be, with all imaginable reſpect,

MY LORD,

Your, &c.

FONTENELLE.

MY LORD'S ANSWER.

If there were in the world any perſon's diſcernment I reſpected more than yours, I ſhould take it very ill, that you ſhould expoſe me to the criticiſm of the ſupreme judges of taſte and eloquence, by ſhewing them a letter, which Mrs. Cleland's commands had extorted from me, and which was fitter for oblivion that for examination. But, with all the reſpect I owe to thoſe gentlemen, if I am to be tried by you, I am very eaſy as to their verdict. I am ſure they will forgive me, and even approve this ſentiment.

LETTER XIV *.

TO MRS. * * *

London, June 24, O. S. 1745.

IT is a very flattering circumſtance for me, madam, to find, that you are in the leaſt ſenſible of my ſilence, and the more ſo, as it muſt be owing to the juſtice you do to my ſentiments, and not to my manner of expreſſing them. I would long ſince have writ to you, had my numberleſs avocations left a few moments at my diſpoſal; but the part I bear in the miniſtry here, together with the affairs of Ireland, where I am going in ſix weeks time, overwhelm ſuch a lazy man as I am, who would gladly ſpend my days in perfect tranquillity, and with no cares but thoſe of ſociety and friendſhip.

* The originals of the following were ſent letters to me from Paris, by a noble and reſpectable friend of the lady, to whom they were written. I was laid by him and her under the diſagreeable reſtriction of ſuppreſſing her name; and muſt content myſelf with ſaying, that I obey with the greater regret, as that lady's accompliſhments and perſonal virtues are at leaſt equal to her birth and high rank.

You

trouvez bon que je vous donne un petit avis à l'oreille. Prenez garde, s'il vous plait, de ne vous point trop attirer la jalousie des auteurs François; pour moi qui aspire à avoir un peu de raison, je suis encore, et serai toujours, avec tout le respect possible, MYLORD,

Votre, &c.

FONTENELLE.

REPONSE DE MYLORD.

S'il y avoit au monde un discernement que je respectasse plus que le vôtre, vous seriez fort mal avec moi, d'avoir exposé à la critique des souverains arbitres du gout et de l'éloquence une lettre que les ordres de madame Cleland m'avoient arrachée, et qui auroit du souhaiter l'oubli au lieu de l'examen; mais, avec tout le respect que je dois à ces messieurs, dès qu'il me faut subir votre jugement, je ne me mets point en peine du leur. Je suis sûr qu'ils me pardonneront, et même qu'ils approuveront ce sentiment.

LETTRE XIV*.

A MADAME * * *

A Londres, ce 24 Juin, V. S. 1745.

IL est bien flatteur pour moi, madame, de voir, que vous vous appercevez seulement de mon silence; et il me l'est d'autant plus qu'il faut nécessairement que ce soit la justice que vous rendez à mes sentimens, et non ma manière de les exprimer, qui me procure cette attention. Je vous aurois écrit il y a longtems, si un nombre infini de différentes affaires m'eût laissé quelques momens à mon choix; mais ma part à la régence d'ici, et les affaires d'Irlande, où je vais en six semaines, accablent un paresseux comme moi, qui souhaiterois de passer ma vie dans une tranquillité parfaite, et sans autres soins que ceux de la société et de l'amitié.

ſo perfectly as I ſee you have done, my lord; but give me leave to whiſper to you a word of advice. Beware how you provoke the jealouſy of our French Authors. As for me, who pretend to ſome moderation, I ſtill am, and ever ſhall be, with all imaginable reſpect,

MY LORD,

Your, &c.

FONTENELLE.

MY LORD'S ANSWER.

If there were in the world any perſon's diſcernment I reſpected more than yours, I ſhould take it very ill, that you ſhould expoſe me to the criticiſm of the ſupreme judges of taſte and eloquence, by ſhewing them a letter, which Mrs. Cleland's commands had extorted from me, and which was fitter for oblivion that for examination. But, with all the reſpect I owe to thoſe gentlemen, if I am to be tried by you, I am very eaſy as to their verdict. I am ſure they will forgive me, and even approve this ſentiment.

LETTER XIV *.

TO MRS. * * *

London, June 24, O. S. 1745.

IT is a very flattering circumſtance for me, madam, to find, that you are in the leaſt ſenſible of my ſilence, and the more ſo, as it muſt be owing to the juſtice you do to my ſentiments, and not to my manner of expreſſing them. I would long ſince have writ to you, had my numberleſs avocations left a few moments at my diſpoſal; but the part I bear in the miniſtry here, together with the affairs of Ireland, where I am going in ſix weeks time, overwhelm ſuch a lazy man as I am, who would gladly ſpend my days in perfect tranquillity, and with no cares but thoſe of ſociety and friendſhip.

* The originals of the following were ſent letters to me from Paris, by a noble and reſpectable friend of the lady, to whom they were written. I was laid by him and her under the diſagreeable reſtriction of ſuppreſſing her name; and muſt content myſelf with ſaying, that I obey with the greater regret, as that lady's accompliſhments and perſonal virtues are at leaſt equal to her birth and high rank.

You

trouvez bon que je vous donne un petit avis à l'oreille. Prenez garde, s'il vous plait, de ne vous point trop attirer la jalousie des auteurs François; pour moi qui aspire à avoir un peu de raison, je suis encore, et serai toujours, avec tout le respect possible, MYLORD,

Votre, &c.

FONTENELLE.

REPONSE DE MYLORD.

S'il y avoit au monde un discernement que je respectasse plus que le vôtre, vous seriez fort mal avec moi, d'avoir exposé à la critique des souverains arbitres du gout et de l'éloquence une lettre que les ordres de madame Cleland m'avoient arrachée, et qui auroit du souhaiter l'oubli au lieu de l'examen; mais, avec tout le respect que je dois à ces messieurs, dès qu'il me faut subir votre jugement, je ne me mets point en peine du leur. Je suis sûr qu'ils me pardonneront, et même qu'ils approuveront ce sentiment.

LETTRE XIV*.

A MADAME * * *

A Londres, ce 24 Juin, V. S. 1745.

IL est bien flatteur pour moi, madame, de voir, que vous vous appercevez seulement de mon silence; et il me l'est d'autant plus qu'il faut nécessairement que ce soit la justice que vous rendez à mes sentimens, et non ma manière de les exprimer, qui me procure cette attention. Je vous aurois écrit il y a longtems, si un nombre infini de différentes affaires m'eût laissé quelques momens à mon choix; mais ma part à la régence d'ici, et les affaires d'Irlande, où je vais en six semaines, accablent un paresseux comme moi, qui souhaiterois de passer ma vie dans une tranquillité parfaite, et sans autres soins que ceux de la société et de l'amitié.

You have ſent me, madam, the moſt perfect contraſt in the world, your own letter, and the preſident C——'s ſpeech. Perſpicuity attends all you ſay, and the preſident ſets off your *chiaro* by an inimitable *oſcuro*. Surely that good man muſt have long racked his brain to be ſuch a proficient in nonſenſe. God never intended that Man ſhould think in that manner, any more than that he ſhould walk upon his hands, with his feet upwards; yet, by dint of labour, ſome perſons have attained to both theſe accompliſhments. This nonſenſe however, which you laugh at in France, and which would be equally laughed at in England, if it were tranſlated into Italian or Spaniſh, would be the admiration of both thoſe nations, where nothing more accurate or clear has been written for theſe two hundred years paſt. I am ſure Voltaire's poem * is not of this kind; it is extremely exact, and I have not yet ſeen any news-paper, where the liſt of the killed and wounded at the battle of Fontenoy was more faithfully or more ſimply ſpecified. I fancy it is by chance that ſo accurate an account happens to be in verſe; and I ſuppoſe Voltaire, like Ovid, writes verſes without intending it. I think he has given us a much better deſcription, in proſe, of the battles of Narva and Pultowa; for proſe is much fitter for hiſtory.

I can aſſure you, I wiſh for peace as much as you do; and I believe, if you and I were to ſet about it, it would ſoon be concluded; but as, unfortunately, it is not abſolutely in our choice, how can it be brought about? You want to have it your own way, which would by no means ſuit us. We want an equitable peace, you are for an advantageous one; ſo that I am afraid it is further off than ever. We aim at nothing but the liberty and ſafety of Europe, you ſeek nothing but the advancement of your own deſpotiſm; how then can we agree? Only leave our queen what belongs to her, and what you yourſelves have guaranteed, and do not aſk for yours † what does not belong to her; and then we might hope for an accommodation.

May I preſume, madam, to put your friendſhip to the trial, to conſult, to employ, to plague you, about an affair that nearly concerns me? Methinks you anſwer, yes;

* On the battle of Fontenoy. † The queen of Spain.

ſo

Vous m'avez envoyé, madame, le plus parfait contraſte du monde, votre lettre, et le diſcours de monſieur le preſident C . . . La clarté accompagne tout ce que vous dites, et monſieur le préſident relève votre *chiaro* d'un *oſcuro* unique. Il faut que ce bon homme ſe ſoit donné la torture bien longtems pour parvenir à ce point de perfection dans le galimatias. Dieu n'a jamais eu l'intention que l'homme penſât de la ſorte, comme il n'a pas voulu non plus qu'on marchât ſur les mains avec les pieds en l'air; mais, moyennant le travail, il y a des gens qui ſont venus à bout de l'un et de l'autre. Avec tout cela, ce galimatias dont on ſe mocque chez vous, et dont on ſe mocqueroit également ici, traduit en Italien ou en Eſpagnol, feroit l'object de l'admiration de ces deux nations, où depuis deux cens ans on n'a rien écrit de plus juſte, ou de plus clair. Le poème de Voltaire * n'eſt ſûrement pas dans ce genre; il eſt d'une grande juſteſſe, et je n'ai pas encore vu de gazette, dans laquelle la liſte des morts et des bleſſés, à la bataille de Fontenoy, aît été plus fidèlement et plus ſimplement détaillée; je m'imagine que ce n'eſt que par hazard qu'une rélation ſi exacte eſt en vers; et apparemment Voltaire, comme Ovide, fait des vers ſans y penſer. Je trouve qu'il a beaucoup mieux écrit les rélations des batailles de Narva et de Pultowa en proſe, puiſque la proſe convient beaucoup plus à l'hiſtoire.

Je vous aſſûre que je ſouhaite la paix tout autant que vous; et je crois que s'il ne tenoit qu'à nous deux de la faire, elle ſeroit bientôt faite; mais comme malheureuſement elle ne dépend pas abſolument de nous, le moyen de l'avoir? vous la voulez à votre mode, ce qui ne nous conviendroit nullement; nous la vouloiz équitable, vous la voulez avantageuſe, de ſorte que je crains qu'elle ne ſoit plus-éloignée que jamais. Nous ne cherchons que la liberté, et la ſureté de l'Europe, vous n'y cherchez que votre deſpotiſme; comment donc s'accorder? Laiſſez ſeulement à notre reine ce qui lui appartient, et que vous lui avez garanti, et ne demandez pas pour la vôtre †, ce qui ne lui appartient nullement, et alors on pourroit s'accommoder.

Me ſeroit-il permis, madame, d'abuſer de votre amitié, et de vous conſulter, de vous employer, et de vous ennuyer, ſur un affaire qui m'intéreſſe très ſenſiblement?

ſo to come to the point, this is the thing. I have a boy who is now thirteen. I will freely own to you, that he is not a legitimate child; but his mother is a gentlewoman, and has ſhewn a partiality for me beyond my deſerts. As for the boy, I may be prejudiced in his favour, but I think him amiable. His perſon is pretty, he is very ſprightly, and does not ſeem to want ſenſe for his age. He ſpeaks French perfectly well, knows a good deal of Latin and Greek, and is thoroughly acquainted with ancient and modern hiſtory. He is now at ſchool, where I intend to keep him till May next: but as, in our ſchools, and indeed in this country, little care is taken to form the morals and manners of young people, and as moſt of them are ſilly, aukward, and rude, in ſhort, ſuch as you ſee them when they come to Paris, at the age of twenty or twenty-one, I will not let my boy ſtay here long enough to contract thoſe bad habits, which, once taken, are ſeldom ſhaken off; therefore at fourteen I ſhall ſend him to Paris, and put him to board in ſome ſubſtantial family; but as he will be ſtill very young, and will not have nearly completed his neceſſary ſtudies, I ſhall ſend an Engliſhman * along with him, a man of conſummate erudition, who will keep up and improve his Latin and Greek, and teach him logic, rhetoric, and a little philoſophy. This learned man will have him entirely under his government at home, and all the morning; but as he is not altogether qualified to poliſh his manners, or, if you will, to give him the *ton* of good company, which, however, is highly neceſſary, and perhaps as ſerviceable as all the Greek and Latin of monſieur Vadius †, could not I get at Paris ſome man, or ſome abbé, who (for money which I ſhould gladly give) would undertake the care of the lad from four in the afternoon; who could carry him to the play, to the opera, and even attend him to your houſe, if you would give him leave to wait on you? As I am infinitely fond of this child, and ſhall take a pride in making ſomething of him, ſince I believe the materials are good, my notion is to unite in him what I have never yet met with in any one individual; I mean, what is beſt in both nations. For this purpoſe, I intend him his

* The rev. Mr. Harte; to whom, in return for his excellent care of his pupil, lord Cheſterfield procured a canonry at Windſor.

† One of the characters in Moliere's play, intitled *Les Femmes ſavantes*.

learned

Il me ſemble que vous me répondez qu'oui ; je vais donc au fait ; le voici. J'ai un garçon, qui à cette heure a treize ans ; je vous avouerai naturellement qu'il n'eſt pas légitime, mais ſa mère eſt une perſonne bien née, et qui a eu des bontés pour moi que je ne méritois pas. Pour le garçon, peut-être eſt-ce prévention, mais je le trouve aimable ; c'eſt une jolie figure, il a beaucoup de vivacité, et je crois de l'eſprit pour ſon age. Il parle François parfaitement, il ſait beaucoup de Latin et de Grec, et il a l'hiſtoire ancienne et moderne au bout des doigts. Il eſt à-préſent à l'école, où je compte de le tenir juſqu'au mois de Mai qui vient : mais comme aux écoles ici, et même il faut ajouter, dans ce païs ici, on ne ſonge pas à former les mœurs ou les manières des jeunes gens, et qu'ils ſont preſque tous nigauds, gauches et impolis, enfin tels que vous les voyez quand ils viennent à Paris à l'age de vingt ou vingt et un an ; je ne veux pas que mon garçon reſte aſſez ici pour prendre ce mauvais pli, dont on ne ſe défait guères, dès qu'il eſt une fois pris. C'eſt pourquoi quand il aura quatorze ans, je compte de l'envoyer à Paris, et le mettre en penſion en quelque bonne maiſon bourgeoiſe ; mais comme il ſera alors très jeune, et qu'il n'aura pas à beaucoup près fini les études néceſſaires, j'enverrai avec lui un Anglois * d'une érudition conſommée, qui continuera et augmentera ſon Latin et ſon Grec, et qui lui enſeignera en même tems ſa logique, ſa rhétorique, et un peu de philoſophie. Ce ſavant en ſera le maitre abſolu, dans la maiſon, et toutes les matinées ; mais comme il ne ſera guères propre à lui donner des manières, ou ſi vous le voulez le ton de la bonne compagnie, choſe pourtant très néceſſaire, et peut-être auſſi utile que tout le Grec et le Latin de monſieur Vadius †, ne pourrois-je pas trouver à Paris quelque homme, ou quelque abbé, qui (moyennant de l'argent que je lui donnerois volontiers) ſe chargeroit du ſoin du garçon depuis quatre heures l'après-midi ; qui le meneroit aux comédies, aux opéras, et même chez vous, ſi vous vouliez bien lui en accorder la permiſſion ? Comme j'aime infiniment cet enfant, et que je me pique d'en faire quelque choſe de bon, puiſque je crois que l'étoffe y eſt, mon idée eſt de réunir en ſa perſonne ce que juſqu'ici je n'ai jamais trouvé en la même perſonne ; je veux dire, ce qu'il y a de meilleur des deux nations. C'eſt pourquoi je lui deſtine ſon pédant Anglois,

qui

learned Engliſhman, who is likewiſe a man of ſenſe, for the ſolid learning I would have him poſſeſſed of, and his French afternoon tutor, to give him, with the help of the companies into which he will introduce him, that eaſe, thoſe manners, thoſe graces, which certainly are no where to be found but in France.

Having thus laid open my plan, I muſt intreat you, madam, to tell me whether it is practicable, and to inform me how I am to go about it. Could you find out ſuch a man, in whom I could abſolutely confide? And will you be kind enough to inquire for a decent family who would be willing to take him? And, if I may preſume to aſk it, will you permit him ſometimes to be your page in an evening, to give out the cards, to preſent the coffee, and reach the chairs? That indeed would be his beſt ſchool, but I dare not ſo much as think of it. As the circumſtance of his birth might be prejudicial to him in the opinion of ſome, I think it is beſt not to divulge it, but to give out he is a nephew of mine, as the cardinals do. In this too I will be guided by you.

You ſee plainly, madam, both by the length and the contents of this letter, how greatly I rely on your friendſhip, or rather how ſhamefully I intrude upon it; but I am ſo convinced of it, that I ſhould think an apology was out of character, and if unfortunately I was miſtaken, apologies would avail me nothing, ſo I ſhall make none, and wiſh you a good night.

LETTER XV.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 26, O. S. 1745.

NONE but yourſelf, madam, could have not only pardoned my indiſcretion, but even humoured it. You enter into my little concerns as if they were your own; and you ſeek that trouble, which vulgar friends would find means to be excuſed from, and yet keep up the appearance of friendſhip. I feel this the more, as I am convinced that true friendſhip is better diſtinguiſhed in ſmall than in great things. We dare not be wanting in the great duties of friendſhip; our reputation would ſuf-

fer

qui eſt d'ailleurs homme d'eſprit, pour l'érudition ſolide que je lui voudrois, et ſon précepteur François des après-diners, pour lui donner, avec le ſecours des compagnies où il pourra le mener, cette tournure aiſée, ces manières, ces agrémens, que ſûrement on ne trouve qu'en France. Vous ayant ainſi expliqué mon idée, ayez la bonté de me dire, madame, ſi vous croyez qu'il y aît moyen de la remplir, et de m'indiquer comment. Pourriez-vous trouver un tel homme, ſur lequel on pourroit abſolument ſe repoſer? Voudriez-vous avoir auſſi la bonté de vous informer de quelque bonne maiſon bourgeoiſe, où il y auroit une famille honnête, pour l'y placer? Et, ſi j'oſe le demander, voudriez-vous bien lui permettre d'être quelquefois votre page chez vous le ſoir, pour donner les cartes, le caffé, et les chaiſes? En ce cas là, ce ſeroit bien ſa meilleure école, mais je n'oſe pas ſeulement y penſer. Comme ſa naiſſance pourroit lui nuire chez de certaines gens, je crois qu'il vaut mieux ne la pas déclarer, et le donner pour mon neveu, ſelon l'exemple des cardinaux; en cela auſſi vous me dirigerez.

Vous voyez bien, madame, et par la longueur et par le contenu de cette lettre, à quel point je compte ſur votre amitié, ou pour mieux dire, à quel point j'en abuſe; mais, convaincu comme j'en ſuis, les excuſes ſeroient déplacées, et ſi malheureuſement je m'y trompois, les excuſes ne me ſerviroient de rien, je ne vous en fais donc point, et je vous donne le bon ſoir.

LETTRE XV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Juillet, V. S. 1745.

IL n'y a que vous, madame, qui auroit pû non ſeulement pardonner mon indiſcrétion, mais même vous y prêter. Vous entrez dans mes petits détails comme s'ils vous étoient perſonnels, et vous recherchez des ſoins, dont les amis vulgaires trouveroient bien moyen de s'excuſer, ſans pourtant bleſſer les apparences de l'amitié. J'y ſuis d'autant plus ſenſible, que je ſuis perſuadé que la véritable amitié ſe diſtingue plus dans les petites choſes que dans les grandes. On n'oſe pas manquer aux grands

learned Engliſhman, who is likewiſe a man of ſenſe, for the ſolid learning I would have him poſſeſſed of, and his French afternoon tutor, to give him, with the help of the companies into which he will introduce him, that eaſe, thoſe manners, thoſe graces, which certainly are no where to be found but in France.

Having thus laid open my plan, I muſt intreat you, madam, to tell me whether it is practicable, and to inform me how I am to go about it. Could you find out ſuch a man, in whom I could abſolutely confide? And will you be kind enough to inquire for a decent family who would be willing to take him? And, if I may preſume to aſk it, will you permit him ſometimes to be your page in an evening, to give out the cards, to preſent the coffee, and reach the chairs? That indeed would be his beſt ſchool, but I dare not ſo much as think of it. As the circumſtance of his birth might be prejudicial to him in the opinion of ſome, I think it is beſt not to divulge it, but to give out he is a nephew of mine, as the cardinals do. In this too I will be guided by you.

You ſee plainly, madam, both by the length and the contents of this letter, how greatly I rely on your friendſhip, or rather how ſhamefully I intrude upon it; but I am ſo convinced of it, that I ſhould think an apology was out of character, and if unfortunately I was miſtaken, apologies would avail me nothing, ſo I ſhall make none, and wiſh you a good night.

LETTER XV.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 26, O. S. 1745.

NONE but yourſelf, madam, could have not only pardoned my indiſcretion, but even humoured it. You enter into my little concerns as if they were your own; and you ſeek that trouble, which vulgar friends would find means to be excuſed from, and yet keep up the appearance of friendſhip. I feel this the more, as I am convinced that true friendſhip is better diſtinguiſhed in ſmall than in great things. We dare not be wanting in the great duties of friendſhip; our reputation would ſuf-

fer

qui eſt d'ailleurs homme d'eſprit, pour l'érudition ſolide que je lui voudrois, et ſon précepteur François des après-diners, pour lui donner, avec le ſecours des compagnies où il pourra le mener, cette tournure aiſée, ces manières, ces agrémens, que ſûrement on ne trouve qu'en France. Vous ayant ainſi expliqué mon idée, ayez la bonté de me dire, madame, ſi vous croyez qu'il y aît moyen de la remplir, et de m'indiquer comment. Pourriez-vous trouver un tel homme, ſur lequel on pourroit abſolument ſe repoſer? Voudriez-vous avoir auſſi la bonté de vous informer de quelque bonne maiſon bourgeoiſe, où il y auroit une famille honnête, pour l'y placer? Et, ſi j'oſe le demander, voudriez-vous bien lui permettre d'être quelquefois votre page chez vous le ſoir, pour donner les cartes, le caffé, et les chaiſes? En ce cas là, ce ſeroit bien ſa meilleure école, mais je n'oſe pas ſeulement y penſer. Comme ſa naiſſance pourroit lui nuire chez de certaines gens, je crois qu'il vaut mieux ne la pas déclarer, et le donner pour mon neveu, ſelon l'exemple des cardinaux; en cela auſſi vous me dirigerez.

Vous voyez bien, madame, et par la longueur et par le contenu de cette lettre, à quel point je compte ſur votre amitié, ou pour mieux dire, à quel point j'en abuſe; mais, convaincu comme j'en ſuis, les excuſes ſeroient déplacées, et ſi malheureuſement je m'y trompois, les excuſes ne me ſerviroient de rien, je ne vous en fais donc point, et je vous donne le bon ſoir.

LETTRE XV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Juillet, V. S. 1745.

IL n'y a que vous, madame, qui auroit pû non ſeulement pardonner mon indiſcrétion, mais même vous y prêter. Vous entrez dans mes petits détails comme s'ils vous étoient perſonnels, et vous recherchez des ſoins, dont les amis vulgaires trouveroient bien moyen de s'excuſer, ſans pourtant bleſſer les apparences de l'amitié. J'y ſuis d'autant plus ſenſible, que je ſuis perſuadé que la véritable amitié ſe diſtingue plus dans les petites choſes que dans les grandes. On n'oſe pas manquer aux grands

fer too much; but then, we often fulfil them more from ſelfiſhneſs than from ſentiment, whereas a thouſand pretences might be found out to avoid little attentions, which would appear very troubleſome, if ſentiment did not make them even delightful. I will confeſs to you, that my fondneſs, or, if you will, my foible for this boy, is ſuch, that I am infinitely more anxious for him than I am for myſelf, and I ſhall always conſider the leaſt kindneſs done to him, as the moſt ſolid and the moſt flattering mark of your friendſhip for me. With regard to the time of his going to Paris, that, as you obſerve, will certainly depend upon the peace, and if it is not concluded within a twelvemonth, I muſt think of putting him ſomewhere elſe. In that caſe, I have ſome thoughts of ſending him to Geneva; but if we have peace before that time, which I wiſh on many other accounts, I think Paris is the only place to form his manners. As for the boarding houſe, I leave that entirely to you, and it will be no hard matter; but I am very ſenſible of the difficulties you point out with regard to the tutor, who is to give the poliſh. I am by no means bent upon his being an abbé, or a man of learning; I would have a man of ſenſe, whether a churchman or a layman, one who has ſeen the world, of a genteel appearance, and fit to preſent the boy to good company, and teach him the behaviour of people of faſhion. I ſhould rather wiſh that he would take the trouble to read over modern hiſtory and ſome works of genius with him, in order to inſtruct him in the knowledge of facts, and to form his taſte at the ſame time. The Engliſh tutor I ſhall ſend with him is a perfect ſtorehouſe of Greek and Latin erudition, and in this light will be good company for abbé Sallier, but he is by no means calculated to introduce his pupil to the polite world, or even to attend him thither. At his age, he cannot poſſibly go alone, eſpecially to the play and opera, and yet it is fit he ſhould go there ſometimes. If ſuch a man is to be had, you are the beſt judge I know, and I may very ſafely rely on your choice. I hope he will not pretend to talk to him about religion; that would be ruining the boy in this world, and certainly would not make him amends in the next. I am quite of your mind, that his birth ſhould be concealed, and that, for that purpoſe, I had better be ſaid to be

a more

devoirs de l'amitié, on y perdroit trop du côté de la réputation, mais auſſi on les remplit ſouvent plus par intérêt, que par ſentiment, au lieu qu'il y a mille prétextes honnêtes pour éviter les petites attentions, qui ſeroient très embarraſſantes et incommodes, ſi le ſentiment ne leur donnoit même des charmes. Je vous avoue que mon affection, ou ſi vous le voulez, ma foibleſſe pour ce garçon, fait que tout ce qui lui arrive m'eſt infiniment plus ſenſible que tout ce qui me pourroit arriver à moi-même, et me fera toujours enviſager vos moindres bontés pour lui, comme les marques les plus ſolides et les plus flatteuſes de votre amitié pour moi. Par rapport à ſon arrivée à Paris, cela dépend ſûrement, commevous dites, de la paix, et ſi elle ne ſe fait pas dans un an d'ici, il faudra ſonger à le placer ailleurs en attendant ; et en ce cas là je ſonge à Genève, mais ſi la paix ſe fait avant ce tems là, ce que par mille autres raiſons je ſouhaite, je tiens qu'il n'y a que Paris pour le bien former. Pour la maiſon où vous comptez de le placer en penſion, je m'en remets entièrement à vous, et cela ne ſera pas difficile ; mais je conçois bien les difficultés que vous me montrez au ſujet du poliſſeur. Je ne m'obſtine nullement ni à un abbé, ni à un ſavant ; je demande ſeulement un homme d'eſprit, ſoit laïque, ſoit eccléſiaſtique, qui eût du monde, et qui étant préſentable lui même, pourroit préſenter le garçon dans les bonnes campagnies, et lui donner le ton des honnêtes gens. Je ſerois bien aiſe auſſi qu'il voulût lire avec lui l'hiſtoire moderne, et les ouvrages d'eſprit, pour en même tems l'inſtruire des faits, et lui former le gout. Son Anglois, qui ſera avec lui, eſt un magazin d'erudition Grecque et Latine, et de ce côté là ne déplaira pas à l'abbé Sallier ; mais il ne pourra jamais l'introduire, ni même l'accompagner chez les gens du monde. A ſon age il eſt impoſſible qu'il y aille ſeul, ſurtout aux opéras et aux comédies, où néanmoins il eſt bon qu'il aille quelquefois. Si un tel homme eſt à avoir, vous en jugerez mieux que perſonne, et je m'en rapporte en toute ſureté à votre choix. J'eſpère qu'il ne ſe mêlera pas de lui parler au ſujet de la religion, puiſque ce ſeroit ruiner le garçon dans ce monde ici, et ſûrement ſans dédommagement dans l'autre. Je ſuis entièrement de votre avis que ſa naiſſance ſoit abſolument cachée, et que dans cette vue, il vaut mieux que je paſſe pour un

parent

a more diſtant relation, and his guardian, than his uncle; however, I would not impoſe upon monſieur de M . . . .; I honor him too much to deceive him; and would rather forego all the advantages that might accrue to the lad by being his ſon's errand-boy, than to obtain them by a fraud.

I have ordered my equerry, who is a thorough judge of horſes, to look for one all over England, which may anſwer the purpoſe of the duke of Nevers * as nearly as poſſible. If any thing could give additional weight to your orders, it would be the pleaſure of thinking I could be in the leaſt ſerviceable to a perſon of ſuch known merit as the duke of Nevers. I have often lamented that I had not the honor and pleaſure of a perſonal acquaintance with him during my ſhort ſtay at Paris. I ſhall certainly do my utmoſt to execute his commiſſion; but to find juſt ſuch a horſe as he wants, I am afraid he muſt be looked for with a candle and lanthorn in broad day-light, as the philoſopher looked for a man. I queſtion whether it would not be eaſier to find a wife for another man than a horſe, becauſe perhaps he can better do without one, and make leſs uſe of her. When I meet with one, I will ſend him to Mr. Wolters at Rotterdam, and you will be pleaſed immediately to direct ſome perſon to go to the ſaid Wolters, and tell him he is the man who is commiſſioned to receive the horſe from him as ſoon as he is landed.

I ſhall ſet out for Ireland in three weeks; but the letters you will honor me with, may be directed to me at London as uſual; they afford me too much pleaſure not to take all imaginable precautions that not one may be loſt. Adieu, madam; I am ſure I tire you.

LETTER XVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, November 28, O. S. 1746.

I Thank you, madam, and ſimply thank you, becauſe it is from the bottom of my heart, for your kind con-

* Father to the preſent duke de Nivernois. He was a nobleman of great merit, ſeveral years older than lord Cheſterfield.

cern

parent plus éloigné, et ſon tuteur, que pour ſon oncle, mais pourtant je ne voudrois pas en impoſer à monſieur de M . . . . . que j' honore trop pour cela, et j'aimerois mieux renoncer à tous les avantages qui reſulteroient au garçon d'être le galopin de monſieur ſon fils que d'en profiter par abus.

J'ai ordonné à mon écuyer, qui ſe connoit parfaitement en chevaux, d'en chercher un par toute l'Angleterre, qui réponde autant qu'il eſt poſſible aux beſoins de monſieur de Nevers : ſi quelque choſe pouvoit ajouter du poids à vos ordres auprès de moi, ce ſeroit le plaiſir de pouvoir être utile dans la moindre choſe à une perſonne du mérite reconnu de monſieur de Nevers. J'ai mille fois regretté de n'avoir pas eu l'honneur et le plaiſir de l'avoir connu perſonnellement pendant mon petit ſéjour à Paris ; je me ferai ſûrement une affaire de réuſſir dans ſa commiſſion, mais pour trouver un cheval préciſément tel qu'il le demande, je crains qu'il faudra le chercher avec une lanterne en plein jour, comme le philoſophe cherchoit un homme ; je ne ſais pas même s'il ne ſeroit pas plus facile de trouver une femme pour un autre, qu'un cheval, parceque peut-être elle eſt moins néceſſaire, et qu'un s'en ſert moins. Quand j'en aurai trouvé un, je l'enverrai à monſieur Wolters à Rotterdam, et vous aurez la bonté immédiatement de faire dire à quelqu'un de s'annoncer au dit Wolters, pour l'homme qui doit recevoir le cheval d'entre ſes mains dès qu'il arrivera.

Je pars pour l'Irlande en trois ſemaines, mais addreſſez moi les lettres dont vous voudrez bien m'honorer, à Londres, comme à l'ordinaire : elles me font trop de plaiſir pour que je ne prenne pas toutes les précautions poſſibles pour n'en pas perdre une. Adieu, madame ; je vous accable.

LETTRE XVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Nov. V. S. 1746.

JE vous remercie, madame, tout ſimplement, parce que c'eſt du fond de mon coeur, de l'intérêt que voulez bien

a more diſtant relation, and his guardian, than his uncle; however, I would not impoſe upon monſieur de M . . . .; I honor him too much to deceive him; and would rather forego all the advantages that might accrue to the lad by being his ſon's errand-boy, than to obtain them by a fraud.

I have ordered my equerry, who is a thorough judge of horſes, to look for one all over England, which may anſwer the purpoſe of the duke of Nevers * as nearly as poſſible. If any thing could give additional weight to your orders, it would be the pleaſure of thinking I could be in the leaſt ſerviceable to a perſon of ſuch known merit as the duke of Nevers. I have often lamented that I had not the honor and pleaſure of a perſonal acquaintance with him during my ſhort ſtay at Paris. I ſhall certainly do my utmoſt to execute his commiſſion; but to find juſt ſuch a horſe as he wants, I am afraid he muſt be looked for with a candle and lanthorn in broad day-light, as the philoſopher looked for a man. I queſtion whether it would not be eaſier to find a wife for another man than a horſe, becauſe perhaps he can better do without one, and make leſs uſe of her. When I meet with one, I will ſend him to Mr. Wolters at Rotterdam, and you will be pleaſed immediately to direct ſome perſon to go to the ſaid Wolters, and tell him he is the man who is commiſſioned to receive the horſe from him as ſoon as he is landed.

I ſhall ſet out for Ireland in three weeks; but the letters you will honor me with, may be directed to me at London as uſual; they afford me too much pleaſure not to take all imaginable precautions that not one may be loſt. Adieu, madam; I am ſure I tire you.

LETTER XVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, November 28, O. S. 1746.

I Thank you, madam, and ſimply thank you, becauſe it is from the bottom of my heart, for your kind con-

* Father to the preſent duke de Nivernois. He was a nobleman of great merit, ſeveral years older than lord Cheſterfield.

cern

parent plus éloigné, et ſon tuteur, que pour ſon oncle, mais pourtant je ne voudrois pas en impoſer à monſieur de M . . . . . que j' honore trop pour cela, et j'aimerois mieux renoncer à tous les avantages qui reſulteroient au garçon d'être le galopin de monſieur ſon fils que d'en profiter par abus.

J'ai ordonné à mon écuyer, qui ſe connoit parfaitement en chevaux, d'en chercher un par toute l'Angleterre, qui réponde autant qu'il eſt poſſible aux beſoins de monſieur de Nevers : ſi quelque choſe pouvoit ajouter du poids à vos ordres auprès de moi, ce ſeroit le plaiſir de pouvoir être utile dans la moindre choſe à une perſonne du mérite reconnu de monſieur de Nevers. J'ai mille fois regretté de n'avoir pas eu l'honneur et le plaiſir de l'avoir connu perſonnellement pendant mon petit ſéjour à Paris ; je me ferai ſûrement une affaire de réuſſir dans ſa commiſſion, mais pour trouver un cheval préciſément tel qu'il le demande, je crains qu'il faudra le chercher avec une lanterne en plein jour, comme le philoſophe cherchoit un homme ; je ne ſais pas même s'il ne ſeroit pas plus facile de trouver une femme pour un autre, qu'un cheval, parceque peut-être elle eſt moins néceſſaire, et qu'un s'en ſert moins. Quand j'en aurai trouvé un, je l'enverrai à monſieur Wolters à Rotterdam, et vous aurez la bonté immédiatement de faire dire à quelqu'un de s'annoncer au dit Wolters, pour l'homme qui doit recevoir le cheval d'entre ſes mains dès qu'il arrivera.

Je pars pour l'Irlande en trois ſemaines, mais addreſſez moi les lettres dont vous voudrez bien m'honorer, à Londres, comme à l'ordinaire : elles me font trop de plaiſir pour que je ne prenne pas toutes les précautions poſſibles pour n'en pas perdre une. Adieu, madame ; je vous accable.

LETTRE XVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Nov. V. S. 1746.

JE vous remercie, madame, tout ſimplement, parce que c'eſt du fond de mon coeur, de l'intérêt que voulez bien

cern for my health, which is tolerably reſtored, in ſpite of all the pains the faculty have taken, having made me go through all the forms.

Your friend is enlarged upon his parole, as are all the other officers, ſo that you lie under no particular obligation to me on that ſcore. I cannot tell whether they are gone yet, but I know they only waited for a cartel ſhip. Do me the favor, madam, to preſent my moſt humble reſpects to madam de Martel, and tell her ſhe has done me a real pleaſure in honoring me with her commands, and that I ſent her letter to her ſon the moment I received it, accompanied with one of my own, to offer him my ſervice, and to beg he will not ſpare me. I long to receive the orders you promiſe me in your laſt, becauſe you ſay they relate to ſomething that perſonally concerns you. Good night, madam; I am obliged, much againſt my will, to detain you no longer.

LETTER XVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 2, O. S. 1746.

YOU always contrive, madam, to leave your friends and ſervants no other merit than that of gratitude. I am an inſtance of this. I had the pen in my hand to communicate to you the change of my deſtination, as to the perſon in the world whom I wiſh to diſtinguiſh by my firſt attentions, when I received the honor of your letter of the 26th of laſt month, in which you ſo kindly expreſs your joy on the occaſion. That letter, the moſt delightful and moſt friendly one that ever was written, gave me ſuch emotions of pleaſure, and at the ſame time of confuſion, as I cannot expreſs. This obliged me to alter my firſt plan, as you was beforehand with me, and left me nothing but gratitude; as for this ſentiment, be aſſured, madam, it is true and lively.

Here am I then removed from an honorable and lucrative poſt, that could be filled without taking up too much of that time which I love to devote to the ſweets of ſociety, or even to my own lazineſs. I enjoyed at once both

bien prendre à ma ſante, qui eſt paſſablement bien rétablie, malgré tous les ſoins de la faculté, qui m'a traité dans toutes les formes.

Votre ami eſt relaché ſur ſa parole, auſſi bien que tous les autres officiers, de façon que vous ne m'en avez point d'obligation particulière. Je ne puis pas vous dire s'ils ſont encore partis, mais je ſais qu'ils n'attendoient pour cela qu'un vaiſſeau de cartel. Ayez la bonté, madame, d'aſſurer madame de Martel de mes très humbles reſpects, et de lui dire qu'elle m'a fait un véritable plaiſir en me chargeant de ſes ordres; que j'ai envoyé ſa lettre dans le moment que je l'ai reçue à monſieur ſon fils, l'accompagnant d'une de ma part, pour lui offrir mes ſervices, et pour le prier de ne me pas ménager. Je languis de recevoir les ordres que vous me promettez dans votre dernière, parce que vous me dites que c'eſt ſur quelque choſe qui vous regarde perſonnellement. Bon ſoir, madame, je ſuis obligé bien malgré moi de ne vous plus retenir.

LETTRE XVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 2 Dec. V. S. 1746.

DE la façon que vous vous y prenez toujours, madame, vous ne laiſſez à vos amis et ſerviteurs que le ſeul mérite de la reconnoiſſance. J'en ſuis un exemple; j'avois la plume à la main pour vous communiquer, comme à la perſonne du monde à laquelle je ſouhaite de témoigner par préférence mes premières attentions, le changement de ma deſtination, quand je reçus l'honneur de votre lettre du 26 paſſé, qui me marquoit d'une manière ſi flatteuſe la part que vous y preniez. Cette lettre, la plus aimable, et la plus amicable qui aît jamais été écrite, me cauſa des mouvemens de plaiſir, et en même tems de honte, que je ne puis pas vous exprimer. Il me fallut d'abord changer mon premier arrangement; prévenu comme je l'étois, et honteux de n'avoir que la reconnoiſſance en partage; pour cette reconnoiſſance, ſoyez perſuadée, madame, qu'elle eſt vraie et vive.

Me voici donc tiré d'un poſte honorable, lucratif, et dont les fonctions ne prenoient pas trop ſur le tems, que j'aime à donner aux douceurs de la ſociété, ou même de la pareſſe. J'y avois en même tems loiſir et dignité, au lieu

cern for my health, which is tolerably reſtored, in ſpite of all the pains the faculty have taken, having made me go through all the forms.

Your friend is enlarged upon his parole, as are all the other officers, ſo that you lie under no particular obligation to me on that ſcore. I cannot tell whether they are gone yet, but I know they only waited for a cartel ſhip. Do me the favor, madam, to preſent my moſt humble reſpects to madam de Martel, and tell her ſhe has done me a real pleaſure in honoring me with her commands, and that I ſent her letter to her ſon the moment I received it, accompanied with one of my own, to offer him my ſervice, and to beg he will not ſpare me. I long to receive the orders you promiſe me in your laſt, becauſe you ſay they relate to ſomething that perſonally concerns you. Good night, madam; I am obliged, much againſt my will, to detain you no longer.

LETTER XVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 2, O. S. 1746.

YOU always contrive, madam, to leave your friends and ſervants no other merit than that of gratitude. I am an inſtance of this. I had the pen in my hand to communicate to you the change of my deſtination, as to the perſon in the world whom I wiſh to diſtinguiſh by my firſt attentions, when I received the honor of your letter of the 26th of laſt month, in which you ſo kindly expreſs your joy on the occaſion. That letter, the moſt delightful and moſt friendly one that ever was written, gave me ſuch emotions of pleaſure, and at the ſame time of confuſion, as I cannot expreſs. This obliged me to alter my firſt plan, as you was beforehand with me, and left me nothing but gratitude; as for this ſentiment, be aſſured, madam, it is true and lively.

Here am I then removed from an honorable and lucrative poſt, that could be filled without taking up too much of that time which I love to devote to the ſweets of ſociety, or even to my own lazineſs. I enjoyed at once both

bien prendre à ma ſante, qui eſt paſſablement bien rétablie, malgré tous les ſoins de la faculté, qui m'a traité dans toutes les formes.

Votre ami eſt relaché ſur ſa parole, auſſi bien que tous les autres officiers, de façon que vous ne m'en avez point d'obligation particulière. Je ne puis pas vous dire s'ils ſont encore partis, mais je ſais qu'ils n'attendoient pour cela qu'un vaiſſeau de cartel. Ayez la bonté, madame, d'aſſurer madame de Martel de mes très humbles reſpects, et de lui dire qu'elle m'a fait un véritable plaiſir en me chargeant de ſes ordres; que j'ai envoyé ſa lettre dans le moment que je l'ai reçue à monſieur ſon fils, l'accompagnant d'une de ma part, pour lui offrir mes ſervices, et pour le prier de ne me pas ménager. Je languis de recevoir les ordres que vous me promettez dans votre dernière, parce que vous me dites que c'eſt ſur quelque choſe qui vous regarde perſonnellement. Bon ſoir, madame, je ſuis obligé bien malgré moi de ne vous plus retenir.

LETTRE XVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 2 Dec. V. S. 1746.

DE la façon que vous vous y prenez toujours, madame, vous ne laiſſez à vos amis et ſerviteurs que le ſeul mérite de la reconnoiſſance. J'en ſuis un exemple; j'avois la plume à la main pour vous communiquer, comme à la perſonne du monde à laquelle je ſouhaite de témoigner par préférence mes premières attentions, le changement de ma deſtination, quand je reçus l'honneur de votre lettre du 26 paſſé, qui me marquoit d'une manière ſi flatteuſe la part que vous y preniez. Cette lettre, la plus aimable, et la plus amicable qui aît jamais été écrite, me cauſa des mouvemens de plaiſir, et en même tems de honte, que je ne puis pas vous exprimer. Il me fallut d'abord changer mon premier arrangement; prévenu comme je l'étois, et honteux de n'avoir que la reconnoiſſance en partage; pour cette reconnoiſſance, ſoyez perſuadée, madame, qu'elle eſt vraie et vive.

Me voici donc tiré d'un poſte honorable, lucratif, et dont les fonctions ne prenoient pas trop ſur le tems, que j'aime à donner aux douceurs de la ſociété, ou même de la pareſſe. J'y avois en même tems loiſir et dignité, au lieu

both leiſure and dignity. Whereas now I ſtand on a public pedeſtal, too conſpicuous for my ſize, which, as you well know, is by no means of the coloſſal kind; and moreover, loaded with buſineſs above my ſtrength, both of body and mind. Judge then whether I am to be congratulated or pitied.

You aſk me for peace as if I had it in my pocket; I wiſh I had. If you will take it ſuch as I would give it you, you ſhall have it to-morrow: but the misfortune is, you will have us take it ſuch as you chuſe to give it, and we like yours no better than you like ours. This being the caſe, I queſtion whether the plenipotentiaries at Breda will be clever enough to fix upon a reaſonable medium; and I am apt to think you will compel us to refer this negociation to a hundred and forty thouſand plenipotentiaries whom we ſhall have in Flanders, and to ſixty thouſand more who are actually going to negociate in Provence. I doubt not but you will ſend the like number of miniſters to meet them, and have as good an opinion of their abilities; and the reſult of their conferences will certainly be more intereſting and more deciſive than that of the conferences at Breda. But, to ſpeak my mind ſeriouſly on the ſubject, the fact ſtands thus: I own your ſucceſſes in Flanders; do you likewiſe own your loſſes in Italy. You are for a peace upon the footing of your ſucceſſes: ſuch a peace would be as fatal to us as the moſt unſucceſsful campaign, and we had rather venture the one ſubmit to the other. To make a ſhew of my reading, I ſhall obſerve, that it was a maxim with the Romans, never to make peace but when they were victorious. Poſſibly they might ſometimes carry this notion too far, but in the main it ſucceeded with them. Don't think, however, that I delight in miſchief. On the contrary, I do aſſure you, I am in the pacific ſyſtem, and ſhould eſteem myſelf very happy if I could contribute to a ſolid peace, that ſhould not overturn the balance of Europe.

Be ſo good, madam, as to preſent my moſt humble reſpects, and my beſt thanks, to thoſe amiable and reſpectable perſons, who have done me the favour to think of me. As to yourſelf, I can only repeat the continuance of the ſame ſentiments you have long found in me; nothing can increaſe them, nor can length of time or abſence ever impair them in the leaſt. Good night, madam.

LET-

lieu qu'à-preſent je me trouve placé ſur un piédeſtal public, dans un certain point de vue, que ma figure, qui comme vous le ſavez bien, n'eſt nullement coloſſale, ne pourra guères ſoutenir, et accablé par deſſus le marché d'un travail également au deſſus des forces de mon corps, et de mon eſprit. Faut-il donc me féliciter, ou ne faut-il pas plûtôt me plaindre?

Vous me demandez la paix comme ſi je l'avois en poche; je voudrois bien l'y avoir. Si vous voulez la prendre telle que je vous la donnerois, vous l'aurez dès demain; mais malheureuſement vous voulez que nous la prenions de vous telle que vous nous la voulez donner, et voila ce que nous ne voulons pas plus que vous ne voulez de la nôtre. Dans cette différence de ſentimens, je doute fort ſi les plénipotentiaires à Breda ſeront aſſez habiles pour conſtater un certain milieu raiſonnable; et il me ſemble que vous nous forcerez à renvoyer cette négotiation à cent quarante mille plénipotentiaires, que nous aurons en Flandres, et à ſoixante mille autres qui vont actuellement négocier en Provence. Je ne doute nullement que vous n'envoyiez à leur rencontre un nombre égal de miniſtres, que vous croyez auſſi habiles qu'eux, et le réſultat de ces conférences ſera ſûrement plus intéreſſant et plus déciſif, que ne le ſeroit celui des conférences de Breda. Pour dire deux mots ſérieuſement ſur cet article, voici la vérité du fait. J'avoue vos ſuccès en Flandres, avouez moi auſſi vos pertes en Italie. Vous voulez une paix ſur le pied de vos ſuccès; une telle paix nous ſeroit auſſi funeſte que la campagne la plus malheureuſe, et il vaut mieux tenter l'une que de ſe ſoumettre à l'autre. Pour faire montre de ma lecture, je vous remarquerai, que c'étoit la maxime des Romains de ne jamais faire le paix que victorieux, peut-être pouſſoient-ils cette idée quelquefois trop loin, mais au fond ils s'en ſont bien trouvés. Ne croyez pas au reſte que je cherche playes et boſſes, au contraire je vous aſſûre que ſe ſuis pacifique, et que je me croirois bien heureux de pouvoir contribuer à une paix qui fût ſolide, et qui ne bouleverſât pas l'equilibre de l'Europe.

Aſſûrez, je vous en ſupplie, madame, de mes très humbles reſpects, et de ma parfaite reconnoiſſance, ces perſonnes également aimables et reſpectables, qui ont bien voulu ſe ſouvenir de moi. Pour vous même, je ne puis que vous réitérer la continuation des mêmes ſentiments, que vous me connoiſſez depuis longtems; rien n'y peut ajouter, et le tems, ni l'abſence n'y peuvent donner la moindre atteinte. Bon ſoir, madame.

LETTRE

LETTER XVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London April 13, 1747.

INSTEAD of complaining of me, you ought to pity me, madam, that the croſſneſs of buſineſs ſhould ſo often call me off from my principal object, which is that of preſenting my reſpects to you. Reſpects, I don't like the expreſſion; methinks it is injurious to ſuch warm and delicate ſentiments of friendſhip as mine. Theſe ſentiments, therefore, and not my reſpects, are what I would repeat every poſt-day, if my buſineſs on one hand, and my diſcretion on the other, would permit.

I am ſtill inquiring for a horſe for the duke of Nevers, but to no purpoſe hitherto; and you may be ſure it is not owing to any neglect, for I certainly would take any pains to procure him the ſmalleſt pleaſure. Now I ſpeak of him, will you pardon the freedom I take to incloſe theſe two letters for the duke of Nivernois and the chevalier de Mirabeau, who have both done me the honor to write me the moſt obliging letters in the world? I do not know where to direct to them. I know I am putting you to ſome charge for poſtage, but I conſent you ſhould draw upon me for the ſum of three livres, provided you give me notice by a letter that cannot be paid, as is the caſe with all yours. Now we are upon the ſubject of letters, do you know I am very angry with you? I opened a letter directed to me by your hand, with my uſual eagerneſs for every thing that comes from you, and found only a letter for the dutcheſs of Richmond, and not a ſingle word for myſelf. I was on the point of taking my revenge, by not ſending it to her grace; but upon ſecond thoughts, I conſidered, that if ſhe valued your letters but half ſo much as I do, it would be too baſe a ſtroke. Good night, madam.

LET-

LETTRE XVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 13 Avril, V. S. 1747.

AU lieu de vous plaindre de moi, vous devez me plaindre, madame, de ce que la malice des affaires fait ſi ſouvent diverſion à mon objet principal, qui eſt celui de vous aſſurer de mes reſpects. Reſpects, le terme me ne plait pas, et me ſemble même injurieux à des ſentimens d'amitié auſſi vifs et auſſi délicats que les miens; ce ſont donc ces ſentimens, et non pas mon reſpect, que je vous voudrois réiterer chaque jour de poſte, ſi mes affaires d'un côté, et ma diſcrétion à votre égard en l'autre me le permettoient.

Je cherche encore un cheval pour monſieur de Nevers, mais juſqu'ici inutilement, et vous croirez bien que ce n'eſt pas faute de ſoin, puiſque aſſurément il n'y a pas de peine que je ne me donnaſſe pour lui procurer le moindre plaiſir. A propos de lui, me pardonnerez vous la liberté que je prends d'envoyer ſous votre enveloppe ces deux lettres pour monſieur le duc de Nivernois, et monſieur le chevalier de Mirabeau, qui m'ont tous deux fait l'honneur de m'écrire les lettres du monde les plus obligeantes? Je ne ſais pas où les addreſſer autrement; le port même vous en ſera couteux, mais je conſens que vous tiriez une lettre de change ſur moi pour trois livres tournois, pourvu que vous m'en donniez avis par une lettre qui ne ſe paye pas, comme ſont toutes les vôtres. A propos de lettres, je ſuis irrité contre vous: j'ai ouvert une lettre qui m'étoit addreſſée de votre main, avec mon avidité ordinaire pour tout ce qui vient de vous, et j'y trouve ſeulement une lettre pour la ducheſſe de Richmond, ſans un ſeul mot pour moi-même. J'ai été ſur le point de m'en veng eren ne la lui envoyent pas; mais après y avoir penſé un peu, j'ai cru que ſi elle faiſoit la moitié du cas ſeulement de vos lettres que j'en fais le coup ſeroit trop noir. Bon ſoir, madame.

LETTER XIX.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 31, O. S. 1747.

I Think, madam, I have at laſt met with a fine bay ſtone-horſe, five years old, with a noble fore-hand, the ſhoulders free, and well ſet upon his haunches. I have got him tolerably cheap, no more than five and fifty guineas: to keep him company on the road, I take the liberty to ſend the duke of Nevers a little grey horſe out of my own ſtud, who is but four years old, and has never been trained to the race; as he coſts me nothing, the duke will be pleaſed to accept of him. He was got by the fineſt Arabian this country affords; and his dam was a little Engliſh beauty, who was not inſenſible to the paſſionate addreſs of the ſaid Arabian. For ſo young a horſe he is very gentle, and I would adviſe his grace to ride him himſelf, rather than the ſtone-horſe, who might play him an unlucky trick. Thoſe gentry are not to be truſted; for they will grow unruly from one day to the next.

Mrs. * * * gives me a wonderful account of Bagatelle*; we both wiſh we were there, it would be no *bagatelle* (trifle) for us; your trifles are full as good as the ſolid of others. Is it a great way from Paris? for tho' you will always make the moſt of every thing, I maintain that people of faſhion ought to be within reach of the capital. An agreeable ſociety is, in the end, the greateſt comfort of life, and is no where to be found but in capitals. It is upon this principle that I am at preſent ruining myſelf in building a fine houſe in town, which will be finiſhed in the French taſte, with a deal of carving and gilding.

I have not paper enough left to end with a compliment of a proper length, ſo that I ſhall make none at all. Adieu then, madam.

* The name of that lady's country houſe near Paris; in compliment to which lord Cheſterfield ſtiled his own upon Blackheath, *Babiole*.

LET-

LETTRE XIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 31 Juillet, V. S. 1747.

JE crois avoir à la fin trouvé un beau cheval entier bai de cinq ans, qui a l'encolure magnifique, les épaules libres, et les hanches très cadencées. Je l'ai à assez bon marché, n'ayant couté que cinquante cinq guinées: pour l'accompagner en chemin, je prends la liberté d'envoyer à monsieur de Nevers un petit cheval gris de mon propre haras, qui n'a encore que quatre ans, et qui n'a jamais été élevé à la course. Comme il ne me coute rien, monsieur de Nevers voudra bien qu'il ne lui coute rien non plus. Il est échappé du plus beau cheval Arabe que nous ayons eu en ce païs, et madame sa mère étoit une petite beauté Angloise, qui ne fut pas insensible aux fleurettes énergiques du dit Arabe. Pour un si jeune cheval il est fort doux, et je conseillerois à monsieur de Nevers de le monter lui même, plûtôt que le cheval entier, qui pourroit lui jouer un mauvais tour. On ne peut guère se fier à ces messieurs là, qui deviennent méchans du soir au lendemain.

Mademoiselle * * * me dit des merveilles de Bagatelle*. Nous voudrions tous les deux y être, ce ne seroit pas une bagatelle pour nous; vos bagatelles valent bien le solide des autres. Est-il loin de Paris? car quoique que vous tirerez toujours le meilleur parti de tout, je tiens qu'il faut que les honnêtes gens soient à portée de la capitale. Une societé aimable est, à la longue, la plus grande douceur de la vie, et elle ne se trouve que dans les capitales. C'est sur ce principe que je me ruine actuellement à bâtir une assez belle maison ici, qui sera finie à la Françoise, avec force sculptures et dorures.

Il ne reste pas assez de papier pour finir par un compliment d'une longueur convenable, de sorte que je n'en ferai point du tout. Adieu donc, madame.

LETTER XX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sep. 8, O. S. 1747.

I AM more than infinitely obliged to you, madam, for the Anti-Lucretius * you have done me the favour to ſend me, and which the abbé de la Ville forwarded to me in the politeſt manner in the world. I have read it eagerly and with pleaſure; the work is worthy of its author; the poetry is elegant, and the Latin ſavours of the Auguſtan age: in ſhort, if we can but diveſt ourſelves of our early prejudices in favour of antiquity, we muſt confeſs that the Anti-Lucretius is at leaſt equal to Lucretius himſelf; and in point of philoſophy, far ſuperior. We Engliſhmen, indeed, are diſpleaſed at his giving the preference to the Carteſian ſyſtem, and not rather adopting that of our Newton, out of which we think there is no ſalvation. As for me, who am no philoſopher, and conſequently no way prejudiced in favour of any ſyſtem, I own I find ſomething much prettier and more pleaſing in our Newton's univerſal attraction, than in thoſe naſty whirlwinds, which convey a notion of buſtle and tumult, whereas attraction on the contrary conveys ideas of a ſofter kind. The duke of Nevers, and I, we feel the whole truth of the Newtonian ſyſtem.

I beg, madam, you will thank abbé le Blond from me, in the politeſt manner you are able, and I am no ſtranger to your abilities in that way. I had once a mind to write to him myſelf; but I conſidered that if I commiſſioned you to thank him for me, he might think I had indicted the pretty

* That poem, not leſs celebrated than its author, was begun by him, when very young, on his return from Poland, where he had been employed in ſome fruitleſs negociations, to place the prince of Conti upon the throne. He undertook it in conſequence of ſome converſations, which he had with the famous Mr. Bayle in Holland. Religion having been their principal topic, and Lucretius often quoted by the author of the Dictionary, the young abbé de Polignac formed the plan of a poem in oppoſition to that of the Latin author, and in the language as well as the ſtyle of Virgil. He employed in the execution of it, all the leiſure hours of a life divided between politics and the ſtudy of fine arts. He was made cardinal on account of the great ſhare he had in the negociations for the peace of Utrecht. Being ambaſſador at Rome, he made one of the fineſt collections extant of medals, urns, ſculptures and other pieces of antiquity; the beſt part of which, I think, has been purchaſed by the king of Pruſſia. As he continued ſeveral years in that capital of the world, where the poet lived, whom he had propoſed to himſelf as a model and an adverſary, he was in ſome meaſure

LETTRE XX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 8 Sept. V. S. 1747.

JE vous ſuis plus qu'infiniment obligé de l'Anti-Lucrèce que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer, et que monſieur l'abbé de la Ville m'a fait tenir le plus poliment du monde. Je l'ai lu avec avidité et plaiſir. C'eſt un ouvrage digne de ſon auteur; la poéſie en eſt belle, et le Latin ſent le ſiecle d'Auguſte; enfin ſi l'on ſe dégage des préjugés dans leſquels on eſt élevé en faveur de l'antiquité, il faut convenir que l'Anti-Lucrèce ne le céde en rien à Lucrèce même, et qu'en fait de philoſophie, il l'emporte de bien loin. Nous autres Anglois, à la vérité, nous ſommes fâchés que le cardinal aît donné la préférence au ſyſtème de Deſcartes, et qu'il n'aît pas plûtôt adopté celui de notre Newton, hors duquel nous ne croyons pas qu'il y aît de ſalut. Pour moi, qui ne ſuis nullement philoſophe, et par conſéquent nullement prévenu en faveur de quelque ſyſtême que ce ſoit, j'avoue que je trouve que l'attraction univerſelle de notre Newton a quelque choſe d'infiniment plus joli et de plus galant, que ces vilains tourbillons, qui ne me donnent que des idées de fracas et de tumulte, au lieu que l'attraction en fournit de plus douces. Monſieur de Nevers et moi nous ſentons tout le vrai du Newtonianiſme. Au reſte, madame, je vous ſupplie de vouloir bien dire de ma part tout ce que vous pouvez dire de plus poli (et que ne pouvez-vous pas dire de la ſorte?) à monſieur l'abbé le Blond. J'ai voulu d'abord lui écrire moi-même, pour le remercier; mais j'ai fait réflexion, que ſi je vous en chargeois, il pourroit peut-être croire que je vous avois dicté ce que vous lui diriez, et j'ai mieux aimé profiter d'une erreur

ſure inſpired with the ſame fire, and acquired a facility as well as an elegance in writing Latin verſes, not unworthy of the court of Auguſtus. For near half a century, he amuſed himſelf in compleating and poliſhing that extraordinary work, and added ſome verſes to it a few days before his death, which happened in 1741, at the age of fourſcore. His poem was put in order by a reſpectable friend, (abbé Rothelin) whom he had entruſted with it. He did not live to publiſh it, and that care devolved to a third abbé equally well qualified for that taſk. It was printed in 1747, and received by all Europe with the ſame ſentiments, which our noble author expreſſes in this letter. It was ſent to him both as a judge of the work, and a friend of the writer; and that copy, which was the firſt that appeared in England, was conveyed by a trumpet from marſhal Saxe to the duke of Cumberland, directed for the earl of Cheſterfield.

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

pretty things you ſaid, ſo I choſe to reap the benefit of an error ſo advantageous to me. Now I talk of abbés, how is our abbé Sallier †? Does he ſtill enjoy his health, his library, his Hebrew, his Syriac, and all his ſtore of learning? Be ſo good as to give my compliments to him.

You will allow me no feeling, and at the ſame time you and your duke of Nevers make me feel too much, at leaſt if jealouſy ‡ is a proof of ſenſibility, as it certainly is; and I believe you both agreed to ſend me his laſt letter to make me mad. It is certainly a barefaced inſult on his part: his upbraiding you with my triumph, plainly ſhews me his own, and his whole letter ſpeaks the language of a rival, who aſſumes the more modeſty and diſcretion, as he is conſcious of his victory. What can I do? My heart tells me I muſt be angry with both, but my mind tells me you are both in the right. My rival muſt not expect that the little grey horſe ſhould be a fine one, for he would find himſelf much miſtaken; he is pretty enough at moſt, but his paces are good, and he will find him eaſy. His haunches are ſlim, but our race horſes are all ſo. Your mother's chiding you on my account is very flattering for me; I beg madam, you will aſſure her of my gratitude and reſpect.

Good God! what a letter here is! I am quite aſhamed, and retire.

LETTER XXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, Oct. 20, O. S. 1747.

UPON my honor, madam, you have ſpoiled me a good deal already, and if you go on at this rate, you will abſolutely ruin me. I ſwallow your flattery in large draughts; you prepare it ſo well that you make it downright nectar, but it is but the more intoxicating.

† He underſtood moſt antient and modern languages; and was Hebraic profeſſor in the univerſity of Paris, and keeper of the royal library. Several memoirs of his compoſition upon capital ſubjects of hiſtory and literature, have been inſerted in the memoirs of the Academy of Inſcriptions and belles lettres, of which he was a member. He belonged to ſeveral foreign academies, and to the Royal Society of London—He died in 1761 at the age of 75.

‡ That *badinage* about his rivalſhip with the old duke de Nevers is entirely in the French ſtyle.

I have

erreur si avantageuse pour moi. A propos d'abbés, comment se porte notre abbé Sallier? jouït-il toujours de sa santé, de sa bibliothèque, de son Hebreu, de son Syriaque, et de tout son grimoire savant? Ayez la bonté de lui faire bien mes complimens.

Vous ne voulez pas m'accorder le sentiment, et en même tems, vous et votre monsieur de Nevers, vous me faites sentir que je ne l'ai que trop, au moins si la jalousie est une preuve du sentiment, comme sûrement elle l'est, et je crois que vous êtes convenus ensemble de m'envoyer sa dernière lettre, pour me faire enrager. C'est assurément une insulte des plus marquées de sa part: les reproches qu'il vous fait de mon triomphe ne font que m'annoncer le sien; et j'y vois tout le language d'un rival d'autant plus modeste et discret qu'il se sent victorieux et sûr de son fait. Que faire? le coeur me dit de me fâcher contre tous les deux, mais l'esprit me dit que vous avez tous deux raison. Que mon rival au moins ne s'attende pas que le petit cheval gris soit beau, car il se trouveroit bien trompé; il n'est tout au plus que passablement joli, mais il a les allures bonnes, et il sera commode; il est mince par derrière, mais voila comme tous nos chevaux de race sont faits.

Les reproches, que vous fait madame votre mère sur mon sujet, sont bien flatteurs pour moi; ayez la bonté, madame, de l'assurer de ma reconnoissance et de mon respect.

Bon Dieu! quelle lettre! J'en ai honte, je me cache.

LETTRE XXI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 20 Oct. V. S. 1747.

SUR mon honneur, madame, vous m'avez déja fort gâté, et si vous continuez sur ce même ton, vous me ruinerez absolument. J'avale à long traits votre flatterie, vous l'apprêtez si bien que vous en faites un nectar, mais il n'en tourne la tête que plus pour cela.

J'ai

pretty things you ſaid, ſo I choſe to reap the benefit of an error ſo advantageous to me. Now I talk of abbés, how is our abbé Sallier †? Does he ſtill enjoy his health, his library, his Hebrew, his Syriac, and all his ſtore of learning? Be ſo good as to give my compliments to him.

You will allow me no feeling, and at the ſame time you and your duke of Nevers make me feel too much, at leaſt if jealouſy ‡ is a proof of ſenſibility, as it certainly is; and I believe you both agreed to ſend me his laſt letter to make me mad. It is certainly a barefaced inſult on his part: his upbraiding you with my triumph, plainly ſhews me his own, and his whole letter ſpeaks the language of a rival, who aſſumes the more modeſty and diſcretion, as he is conſcious of his victory. What can I do? My heart tells me I muſt be angry with both, but my mind tells me you are both in the right. My rival muſt not expect that the little grey horſe ſhould be a fine one, for he would find himſelf much miſtaken; he is pretty enough at moſt, but his paces are good, and he will find him eaſy. His haunches are ſlim, but our race horſes are all ſo. Your mother's chiding you on my account is very flattering for me; I beg madam, you will aſſure her of my gratitude and reſpect.

Good God! what a letter here is! I am quite aſhamed, and retire.

LETTER XXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, Oct. 20, O. S. 1747.

UPON my honor, madam, you have ſpoiled me a good deal already, and if you go on at this rate, you will abſolutely ruin me. I ſwallow your flattery in large draughts; you prepare it ſo well that you make it downright nectar, but it is but the more intoxicating.

† He underſtood moſt antient and modern languages; and was Hebraic profeſſor in the univerſity of Paris, and keeper of the royal library. Several memoirs of his compoſition upon capital ſubjects of hiſtory and literature, have been inſerted in the memoirs of the Academy of Inſcriptions and belles lettres, of which he was a member. He belonged to ſeveral foreign academies, and to the Royal Society of London—He died in 1761 at the age of 75.

‡ That *badinage* about his rivalſhip with the old duke de Nevers is entirely in the French ſtyle.

I have

erreur si avantageuse pour moi. A propos d'abbés, comment se porte notre abbé Sallier? jouït-il toujours de sa santé, de sa bibliothèque, de son Hebreu, de son Syriaque, et de tout son grimoire savant? Ayez la bonté de lui faire bien mes complimens.

Vous ne voulez pas m'accorder le sentiment, et en même tems, vous et votre monsieur de Nevers, vous me faites sentir que je ne l'ai que trop, au moins si la jalousie est une preuve du sentiment, comme sûrement elle l'est, et je crois que vous êtes convenus ensemble de m'envoyer sa dernière lettre, pour me faire enrager. C'est assurément une insulte des plus marquées de sa part: les reproches qu'il vous fait de mon triomphe ne font que m'annoncer le sien; et j'y vois tout le language d'un rival d'autant plus modeste et discret qu'il se sent victorieux et sûr de son fait. Que faire? le coeur me dit de me fâcher contre tous les deux, mais l'esprit me dit que vous avez tous deux raison. Que mon rival au moins ne s'attende pas que le petit cheval gris soit beau, car il se trouveroit bien trompé; il n'est tout au plus que passablement joli, mais il a les allures bonnes, et il sera commode; il est mince par derrière, mais voila comme tous nos chevaux de race sont faits.

Les reproches, que vous fait madame votre mère sur mon sujet, sont bien flatteurs pour moi; ayez la bonté, madame, de l'assurer de ma reconnoissance et de mon respect.

Bon Dieu! quelle lettre! J'en ai honte, je me cache.

LETTRE XXI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 20 Oct. V. S. 1747.

SUR mon honneur, madame, vous m'avez déja fort gâté, et si vous continuez sur ce même ton, vous me ruinerez absolument. J'avale à long traits votre flatterie, vous l'apprêtez si bien que vous en faites un nectar, mais il n'en tourne la tête que plus pour cela.

J'ai

I have ſhewn the Anti-Lucretius to ſome of our literati who are men of taſte; they are all delighted with it: our lord chancellor *, in particular, has read it twice over, and has pronounced a moſt favourable decree. I ſhould allow the whole conclave five hundred years to produce ſomething equal to it.

Come, come away from Bagatelle; no body muſt be from the capital when once fires are begun, there are then no good winter quarters but Paris and London.

LETTER XXII.

TO THE SAME.

Bath, Feb. 15, O. S. 1748.

YOU complain, madam, of my ſilence, which can be no loſs to you. Your complaints are the more flattering for me, as they muſt proceed purely from ſentiments of friendſhip; this is the only tenure by which I mean to hold you, and though you will not allow me ſentiment in general, do me the juſtice to make an exception in your favour. It is true I am none of your univerſal friends; if I were, my friendſhip would be unworthy of yours. I muſt firſt be well acquainted with my folks, I will have no friend who is void of ſentiment, merely becauſe he has wit, nor will I have a ſentimental friend who wants common ſenſe. There muſt be ſentiment on both ſides to form a friendſhip, but there muſt alſo be ſenſe on both ſides to carry it on. On this confeſſion of my friendſhip-creed, I leave you to judge, madam, whether you are not the firſt article of it. Letters, indeed, are the meſſengers both of love and friendſhip, but they are not always proofs of either, and too often reſemble miniſters, who tell lies for the ſervice of their maſters. On this footing, then, if my letters have been leſs frequent of late, no concluſion can be drawn to my diſadvantage. Is not falſhood always far more punctual in

* The earl of Hardwick, who, in the midſt of the aſſiduous and important functions of his high employments, underſtood, loved, and cultivated the belles lettres.

J'ai montré l'Anti-Lucrèce à quelques ſavans d'ici qui ont en même tems du goût ; ils en ſont tous charmés : entre autres notre grand chancelier * l'a lu deux fois, et a prononcé un décret des plus avantageux. Je donne cinq cens ans à tout le conclave à produire quelque choſe qui l'égale.

Revenez donc de Bagatelle ; il ne faut jamais être hors de la capitale quand une fois il faut faire du feu : il n'y a pas d'autre bon quartier d'hiver que Paris & Londres.

LETTRE XXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Bath, ce 15 Fev. V. S. 1748.

VOUS me reprochez, madame, un ſilence que votre eſprit ne peut pas regretter. Vos reproches me ſont d'autant plus flatteurs que je les dois uniquement à vos ſentimens d'amitié ; c'eſt par là ſeulement que je prétends vous tenir, et quoique vous ne vouliez pas m'accorder des ſentimens en général, ayez la juſtice de faire une exception en votre faveur. Il eſt vrai, je ne ſuis pas ami banal ; ſi je l'étois, mon amitié ſeroit indigne de la vôtre. Il me faut premièrement bien connoître mes gens, je ne veux point un ami ſans ſentimens, parce qu'il a de l'eſprit, comme je ne veux pas non plus d'un ami à ſentimens, qui n'a pas le ſens commun. Il faut des ſentimens réciproques pour former l'amitié, mais auſſi il faut réciproquement de l'eſprit pour a conduire. A cette confeſſion de ma foi amicale, jugez, madame, ſi vous n'en êtes pas le premier article. Les lettres, il eſt vrai, ſont les meſſagers & de l'amour & de l'amitié, mais n'en ſont pas toujours des preuves, et trop ſouvent même elles reſſemblent plûtôt à des miniſtres qui mentent pour le ſervice de leurs maîtres. Sur ce pied donc, ſi mes lettres ont été moins fréquentes en dernier lieu, cela ne décide de rien à mon déſavantage ; la fauſſeté n'eſt-elle pas toujours infiniment plus exacte à remplir les devoirs extérieurs que la vérité ? Mais en tout cas,

I have ſhewn the Anti-Lucretius to ſome of our literati who are men of taſte; they are all delighted with it: our lord chancellor *, in particular, has read it twice over, and has pronounced a moſt favourable decree. I ſhould allow the whole conclave five hundred years to produce ſomething equal to it.

Come, come away from Bagatelle; no body muſt be from the capital when once fires are begun, there are then no good winter quarters but Paris and London.

LETTER XXII.

TO THE SAME.

Bath, Feb. 15, O. S. 1748.

YOU complain, madam, of my ſilence, which can be no loſs to you. Your complaints are the more flattering for me, as they muſt proceed purely from ſentiments of friendſhip; this is the only tenure by which I mean to hold you, and though you will not allow me ſentiment in general, do me the juſtice to make an exception in your favour. It is true I am none of your univerſal friends; if I were, my friendſhip would be unworthy of yours. I muſt firſt be well acquainted with my folks, I will have no friend who is void of ſentiment, merely becauſe he has wit, nor will I have a ſentimental friend who wants common ſenſe. There muſt be ſentiment on both ſides to form a friendſhip, but there muſt alſo be ſenſe on both ſides to carry it on. On this confeſſion of my friendſhip-creed, I leave you to judge, madam, whether you are not the firſt article of it. Letters, indeed, are the meſſengers both of love and friendſhip, but they are not always proofs of either, and too often reſemble miniſters, who tell lies for the ſervice of their maſters. On this footing, then, if my letters have been leſs frequent of late, no concluſion can be drawn to my diſadvantage. Is not falſhood always far more punctual in

* The earl of Hardwick, who, in the midſt of the aſſiduous and important functions of his high employments, underſtood, loved, and cultivated the belles lettres.

J'ai montré l'Anti-Lucrèce à quelques ſavans d'ici qui ont en même tems du goût ; ils en ſont tous charmés : entre autres notre grand chancelier * l'a lu deux fois, et a prononcé un décret des plus avantageux. Je donne cinq cens ans à tout le conclave à produire quelque choſe qui l'égale.

Revenez donc de Bagatelle ; il ne faut jamais être hors de la capitale quand une fois il faut faire du feu : il n'y a pas d'autre bon quartier d'hiver que Paris & Londres.

LETTRE XXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Bath, ce 15 Fev. V. S. 1748.

VOUS me reprochez, madame, un ſilence que votre eſprit ne peut pas regretter. Vos reproches me ſont d'autant plus flatteurs que je les dois uniquement à vos ſentimens d'amitié ; c'eſt par là ſeulement que je prétends vous tenir, et quoique vous ne vouliez pas m'accorder des ſentimens en général, ayez la juſtice de faire une exception en votre faveur. Il eſt vrai, je ne ſuis pas ami banal ; ſi je l'étois, mon amitié ſeroit indigne de la vôtre. Il me faut premièrement bien connoître mes gens, je ne veux point un ami ſans ſentimens, parce qu'il a de l'eſprit, comme je ne veux pas non plus d'un ami à ſentimens, qui n'a pas le ſens commun. Il faut des ſentimens réciproques pour former l'amitié, mais auſſi il faut réciproquement de l'eſprit pour a conduire. A cette confeſſion de ma foi amicale, jugez, madame, ſi vous n'en êtes pas le premier article. Les lettres, il eſt vrai, ſont les meſſagers & de l'amour & de l'amitié, mais n'en ſont pas toujours des preuves, et trop ſouvent même elles reſſemblent plûtôt à des miniſtres qui mentent pour le ſervice de leurs maîtres. Sur ce pied donc, ſi mes lettres ont été moins fréquentes en dernier lieu, cela ne décide de rien à mon déſavantage ; la fauſſeté n'eſt-elle pas toujours infiniment plus exacte à remplir les devoirs extérieurs que la vérité ? Mais en tout cas,

in the diſcharge of external duties than truth? But, madam, beware for the future of the receſs I have juſt procured; your complaints may ſoon be reverſed, unleſs your politeneſs prevents it.

Twelve days ago I reſigned my place of ſecretary of ſtate. You will certainly have been informed of it by the public papers; but as certainly you have not been apprized of the true reaſons of this reſignation, which the public ſeldom knows, and never aſſigns: beſides, they are too ſimple to be credited. They are in truth no other than the love of eaſe, and the care of my health, which required ſome attention. To fill up that poſt tolerably, requires unremitting labour, and conſtant attention, two articles that were by no means conſiſtent with my natural indolence, or with my crazy conſtitution. Beſides, I was obliged to give up all the ſweets of ſociety and of private life; which agreed ſtill leſs with my diſpoſition. In ſhort, upon mature deliberation, I have determined in favour of a quiet life, and if any thing could poſſibly have made me alter my mind, I muſt own the gracious and affectionate manner in which his majeſty ſtrove to diſſuade me from my reſolution, would have gone farther than any thing elſe.

I now, therefore, enjoy that reſt, which is the ſweeter as I never taſted it before. In my younger years, diſſipation, and the tumult of pleaſure, to which I gave myſelf up without reſerve, left me none, and for the laſt twenty years, buſineſs left me as little; it was therefore high time I ſhould enjoy it, and I thank God I now enjoy it fully. For theſe ſix days I have availed myſelf of my liberty to drink the waters of this place, which never fail to recover me, and I already find my indigeſtions begin to ſubſide; which I partly impute to the completely idle life we lead here.

I long for the letters that are to explain your Quipos * and other myſtic words in your laſt; I have not yet received them, but I rely on the abbé de la Ville, to whom I have many obligations of this kind. Adieu, madam, abruptly, but not for long.

* The ſtrings or threads uſed, it is ſaid, by the antient Peruvians to ſupply amongſt them the want of writing; and laid hold of in a very ingenious manner by the French lady, madame de Graſigny, who wrote the famous Peruvian novel mentioned in the ſubſequent letters.

LETTER

cas, madame, gare l'avenir, et le loisir que je veins de me procurer. Vos plaintes pourroient bientôt être d'une autre sorte, si votre politesse ne s'y oppose pas.

Il y a à cette heure douze jours que j'ai quitté mon poste de sécrétaire d'état ; vous l'aurez certainement su par les nouvelles publiques, mais vous n'en aurez certainement pas su les véritables raisons que le public sait rarement, et n'allègue jamais : d'ailleurs, elles sont trop simples pour être crues ; elles ne sont donc véritablement que l'amour du repos, et le soin de ma santé, qui en exigeoit. Pour s'acquitter passablement de cet emploi, il faut un travail sans interruption, et une attention sans relâche, deux articles qui ne s'accordent nullement avec ma paresse naturelle, ni avec ma santé délicate. Il y falloit aussi sacrifier toutes les douceurs de la société et de la vie privée, ce qui convenoit encore moins à mon humeur : enfin, après y avoir mûrement réfléchi, je me suis décidé en faveur du repos, et s'il eût été possible de me faire changer de sentiment, je dois avouer que la manière gracieuse et affectueuse, dont le roi a tâché de me détourner du parti que j'avois pris, auroit plus que tout autre chose fait cet effet.

Je jouïs donc à-présent d'un repos qui a d'autant plus de charmes, que je ne l'ai jamais goûté auparavant. Dans ma jeunesse, la dissipation, et le tumulte des plaisirs, auxquels je me livrai sans réserve, ne m'en laissoient point, et pendant ces dernières vingt années, les affaires m'en ont laissé aussi peu ; il étoit donc bien tems d'en jouïr, et grace à Dieu, j'en jouïs pleinement à présent ; il y a six jours que je profite de ma liberté pour boire ces eaux ici qui ne manquent jamais de me rétablir, et je m'apperçois déja que mes indigestions commencent à se corriger ; la parfaite oisiveté de ce lieu ne laisse pas que d'y contribuer aussi.

Je languis pour les lettres, qui doivent m'expliquer votre Quipos * et autres paroles mystiques dans votre dernière ; je ne les ai pas encore reçues, mais je m'en fie bien aux soins de l'abbé de la Ville, à qui je suis redevable de mille attentions. Adieu, madame, tout brusquement, mais pas pour long-tems.

LETTRE

LETTER XXIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Mar. 15, O. S. 1748.

NOW that I am come from Bath, and ſettled in town, I ſhall be able to make you feel the effect of the waters, by the many letters I ſhall trouble you with. I am now free from all duties but thoſe of friendſhip, and to theſe you certainly have the firſt claim; to this you may add, the pleaſure I find in the performance of this duty, and you will not queſtion my punctuality; perhaps you will rather have cauſe to complain of it.

I am ſincerely affected with the tragical end of the count de C * * eſpecially on account of the marſhal, whom I honour as he deſerves. I fear the ſtroke may be fatal at his time of life. It requires the ſtrength and the avocations of an earlier period to bear up under ſuch afflictions, whereas he has nothing now to call him off from his melancholy reflections. Pray, madam, tell me all the particulars of that unfortunate affair. I intereſt myſelf in it enough to inquire into the circumſtances, which is often the caſe when we hear of misfortunes, though they only ſerve to increaſe their weight. I write to the marſhal becauſe you bid me, for I am very ſure it is right, ſince you ſay ſo; otherwiſe I ſhould have thought it was beſt not to lift the veil from before paternal grief.

My liberty gives me the more pleaſure, as it opens a proſpect of ſeeing you once more at Paris; when that time comes, which I truly long for, I ſhall think my place at my office very advantageouſly exchanged for a place at ſupper in your houſe. I reckon the peace will certainly open the harbour of Calais for me before the year is out. We are ruining your trade and your navy, you are ruining our good allies the united provinces, we ſhall all grow weary of thoſe reciprocal ruins, and then we ſhall balance our accounts.

I have not yet received the Peruvian tales; I am impatient for them, and in the mean time your quipos puzzle me.

Will

LETTRE XXIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 15 Mars, V. S. 1748.

REVENU des eaux, et établi en ville, me voici en état, madame, de vous en faire reſſentir les effets, par le nombre de lettres dont je vous accablerai. Je ſuis à préſent dégagé de tous les devoirs, excepté ceux de l'amitié, où vous méritez ſûrement une préférence marquée; ajoutez auſſi, s'il vous plait, à ce devoir, le plaiſir que j'ai à le remplir, et vous ne douterez plus de mon exactitude; vous aurez peut-être plûtôt ſujet de vous en plaindre.

Je ſuis en vérité bien affligé de la triſte fin du comte de C . . . . . ſurtout par rapport à monſieur le marêchal, que j'honore comme il le mérite. Je crains même pour ſa vie à l'age qu'il a : pour réſiſter à de pareils malheurs, il faut la force, et les occupations d'un age, moins avancé que le ſien; au lieu qu'à préſent il n'a rien pour interrompre la continuité de ſes idées accablantes. Dites-moi, je vous en prie, madame, toutes les particularités de cette malheureuſe affaire; je m'y intéreſſe au point d'en demander les circonſtances, ce qu'on fait toujours dans les malheurs, quoiqu'elles ne ſervent ordinairement qu'à en augmenter le poids. J'écris au marêchal par vos ordres, étant bien ſûr que cela convient, puiſque vous le dites; ſans cela j'aurois cru qu'il auroit mieux valu ne pas percer le voile devant la douleur paternelle.

Ma liberté m'eſt d'autant plus flatteuſe qu'elle me préſente une perſpective de vous revoir un jour à Paris: quand ce jour, pour lequel je languis véritablement, viendra, je trouverai ma place à mon bureau, bien avantageuſement troquée contre une place à ſouper chez vous. Je compte qu'aſſurément la paix m'ouvrira le port de Calais dans le cours de cette année. Nous ruinons votre commerce et votre marine, vous ruinez nos bons alliés les provinces unies : on ſe laſſera de part et d'autre de ces ruines réciproques, et on en viendra à une liquidation.

Je n'ai pas encore reçu les contes Peruviens; je m'impatiente, et en attendant, votre quipos me donne la torture.

Voulez

Will you be ſo obliging as to tell the princeſs of M*** that I had already executed her commands before ever I had received them, and had obtained leave of the king, that the prince of M..... and ſome other priſoners, knights of Malta, might make their caravans. The marquis de Puiſieux had aſked it by lord Sandwich, and I have had the pleaſure of concluding the functions of my office by that buſineſs. I think I ſhall be leſs troubleſome to the princeſs of M..... if I don't write to her, merely to acknowledge the receipt of the letter ſhe honored me with. Adieu, madam, without a compliment.

P. S. Be ſo good as to remit the incloſed to my amiable rival monſieur de Nevers; I do not ſeal it, that you may ſee you have not yet driven us to a challenge.

LETTER XXIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 3d, O. S. 1748.

THE employment I never will throw up as long as I live, but will zealouſly execute, is that, madam, of your agent in this country; and though I have no longer the power of doing all I would in that office, give me at leaſt an opportunity of doing all I can. The moment I received your laſt letter I made intereſt for the enlargement of the chevalier d'Albert *; but happily for him, and unfortunately for me, he had ſailed for France above a fortnight before. Why did you not employ me in this buſineſs ſooner? I ſhould either have done it, or at leaſt have taken the merit of it to myſelf; for, to ſay the truth, I am ſo deſirous of having ſome merit with you, that I ſhould make no ſcruple of robbing others of it.

I am ſenſible that by acknowledging ſo many of your letters at once, I accuſe myſelf, that is to ſay, appearances are againſt me; but in fact, I am far from being guilty;

* A man of great family and merit. He commanded the *Magnanime*, a French man of war of 74 guns, in which he was taken after a ſmart engagement by two ſhips of Sir Edward Hawke's ſquadron, on January 31ſt, 1748.

for

Voulez-vous bien avoir la bonté de dire à la princeſſe de M . . . . . que j'avois exécuté ſesor dres avant même que de les avoir reçus, et que j'avois obtenu la permiſſion du roi pour que monſieur le prince de M . . . . . et quelques autres chevaliers de Malthe priſonniers puſſent faire leurs caravanes. Monſieur le marquis de Puiſieux l'avoit demandée par le canal de mylord Sandwich, et j'ai eu le plaiſir de finir les fonctions de mon emploi par là. Je crois incommoder moins madame la princeſſe de M . . en ne lui écrivant pas, ſimplement pour accuſer la lettre dont elle m'avoit honoré. Adieu, madame, ſans compliment.

Ayez la bonté, auſſi de donner l'incluſe à mon aimable rival monſieur de Nevers. Je ne la ferme pas, afin que vous voyez que vous ne nous avez pas encore menés juſqu'au cartel.

LETTRE XXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 3 Mai, V. S. 1748.

L'EMPLOI que je ne quitterai de mes jours, mais que j'exécuterai avec zèle, c'eſt celui, madame, de votre commiſſionaire dans ce païs; et quoique je n'aye plus le pouvoir de faire tout ce que je voudrois dans cette charge, donnez moi au moins les occaſions d'y faire tout ce que je puis. Dans le moment que j'ai reçu l'honneur de votre dernière lettre, je me ſuis intéreſſé pour la liberté de monſieur le chevalier d'Albert *, mais heureuſement pour lui et malheureuſement pour moi, il y avoit plus de quinze jours qu'il étoit parti pour aller en France. Que ne m'avez-vous chargé de cette affaire plûtôt? ou bien je l'aurois fait, ou en tout cas, j'en aurois pris le mérite; car pour dire le vrai, je ſouhaite tant d'en avoir auprès de vous, que je ne me ferois pas conſcience d'en voler á d'autres.

En accuſant tant de vos lettres à la fois, je ſens bien que je m'accuſe moi-même, c'eſt-à-dire que les apparences ſont contre moi; mais au fonds je ne ſuis rien moins que coupable, car quoique je n'ai pas eu l'honneur de vous écrire

Will you be ſo obliging as to tell the princeſs of M*** that I had already executed her commands before ever I had received them, and had obtained leave of the king, that the prince of M..... and ſome other priſoners, knights of Malta, might make their caravans. The marquis de Puiſieux had aſked it by lord Sandwich, and I have had the pleaſure of concluding the functions of my office by that buſineſs. I think I ſhall be leſs troubleſome to the princeſs of M..... if I don't write to her, merely to acknowledge the receipt of the letter ſhe honored me with. Adieu, madam, without a compliment.

P. S. Be ſo good as to remit the incloſed to my amiable rival monſieur de Nevers; I do not ſeal it, that you may ſee you have not yet driven us to a challenge.

LETTER XXIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 3d, O. S. 1748.

THE employment I never will throw up as long as I live, but will zealouſly execute, is that, madam, of your agent in this country; and though I have no longer the power of doing all I would in that office, give me at leaſt an opportunity of doing all I can. The moment I received your laſt letter I made intereſt for the enlargement of the chevalier d'Albert *; but happily for him, and unfortunately for me, he had ſailed for France above a fortnight before. Why did you not employ me in this buſineſs ſooner? I ſhould either have done it, or at leaſt have taken the merit of it to myſelf; for, to ſay the truth, I am ſo deſirous of having ſome merit with you, that I ſhould make no ſcruple of robbing others of it.

I am ſenſible that by acknowledging ſo many of your letters at once, I accuſe myſelf, that is to ſay, appearances are againſt me; but in fact, I am far from being guilty;

* A man of great family and merit. He commanded the *Magnanime*, a French man of war of 74 guns, in which he was taken after a ſmart engagement by two ſhips of Sir Edward Hawke's ſquadron, on January 31ſt, 1748.

for

Voulez-vous bien avoir la bonté de dire à la princeſſe de M . . . . . que j'avois exécuté ſesor dres avant même que de les avoir reçus, et que j'avois obtenu la permiſſion du roi pour que monſieur le prince de M . . . . . et quelques autres chevaliers de Malthe priſonniers puſſent faire leurs caravanes. Monſieur le marquis de Puiſieux l'avoit demandée par le canal de mylord Sandwich, et j'ai eu le plaiſir de finir les fonctions de mon emploi par là. Je crois incommoder moins madame la princeſſe de M . . en ne lui écrivant pas, ſimplement pour accuſer la lettre dont elle m'avoit honoré. Adieu, madame, ſans compliment.

Ayez la bonté, auſſi de donner l'incluſe à mon aimable rival monſieur de Nevers. Je ne la ferme pas, afin que vous voyez que vous ne nous avez pas encore menés juſqu'au cartel.

LETTRE XXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 3 Mai, V. S. 1748.

L'EMPLOI que je ne quitterai de mes jours, mais que j'exécuterai avec zèle, c'eſt celui, madame, de votre commiſſionaire dans ce païs; et quoique je n'aye plus le pouvoir de faire tout ce que je voudrois dans cette charge, donnez moi au moins les occaſions d'y faire tout ce que je puis. Dans le moment que j'ai reçu l'honneur de votre dernière lettre, je me ſuis intéreſſé pour la liberté de monſieur le chevalier d'Albert *, mais heureuſement pour lui et malheureuſement pour moi, il y avoit plus de quinze jours qu'il étoit parti pour aller en France. Que ne m'avez-vous chargé de cette affaire plûtôt? ou bien je l'aurois fait, ou en tout cas, j'en aurois pris le mérite; car pour dire le vrai, je ſouhaite tant d'en avoir auprès de vous, que je ne me ferois pas conſcience d'en voler á d'autres.

En accuſant tant de vos lettres à la fois, je ſens bien que je m'accuſe moi-même, c'eſt-à-dire que les apparences ſont contre moi; mais au fonds je ne ſuis rien moins que coupable, car quoique je n'ai pas eu l'honneur de vous écrire

for though I have not had the honor of writing to you ſince I received three of your letters, I have not been the leſs buſied about you. On the contrary, as I had for ſome time foreſeen that peace would ſoon be concluded, I have been inceſſantly employed in making quipos, to load the firſt great ſhip that ſails for Calais. What a fine and uſeful invention the quipos are! I don't doubt but they are already in uſe at Paris. Indeed that of letters was worn out, it was dragged about the ſtreets, the very common people made uſe of it, and people of faſhion were at a loſs for ſome new method of conveying their ideas to one another. Will you tell me you have much trouble in decyphering my quipos? I anſwer, ſo much the better; our modern wits let you only gueſs at their meaning, and that but ſeldom; beſides, the old four and twenty letters were really not ſufficient to expreſs the new diſcoveries of the moderns, whereas the quipos (eſpecially if they are entangled by the way) will much more naturally exhibit the new quinteſſence of unfelt ſentiments. It is a common obſervation, that the reader muſt be flattered by leaving him ſomething to find out; therefore the quipos muſt be very flattering to the reader, as they leave him every thing to find out. After all, madam, however puzzling my quipos may appear to you at firſt, I have ſuch an opinion of your penetration, that I dare ſay you will underſtand them juſt as well as you have underſtood two thirds of the books that have been publiſhed in your country for theſe ten years paſt.

Let us, madam, mutually congratulate each other on the concluſion of the peace. I believe it was alike deſirable to both parties; we were ruining you by ſea, you were ruining us by land: you were making conqueſts which you did not want, at the expence of your trade and your navy, whilſt we were laviſhing the fruits of both on the continent. It was not my fault if this peace was not concluded laſt year; let us be wiſer for the future, and keep friends. Now each of us knows his proper element; land is yours, and the ſea is ours, and we ſhall keep to it for the future. Had we ſupplied our allies but with half the money they have coſt us on the continent, and employed the other half in making additional efforts by ſea,

you

écrire depuis que j'ai reçu trois de vos lettres, vous ne m'avez pas moins occupé pour cela. Au contraire, ayant prévu depuis quelque tems que la paix ſe feroit bientôt, j'ai travaillé ſans relâche à vous faire des quipos, dont je chargerai le premier gros batiment qui ira d'ici à Calais. O! la belle et utile invention que les quipos! je ne doute nullement qu'on ne s'en ſerve déja à Paris. En vérité celle des lettres étoit trop uſée, elle trainoit les rues, le peuple même s'en ſervoit, et il manquoit aux honnêtes gens quelque nouveau moyen de s'entre communiquer leurs idées. Me direz-vous que vous aurez de la peine à déchiffrer mes quipos? Je vous dirai que c'eſt tant mieux, et que les beaux eſprits d'aujourdhui ne ſe laiſſent tout au plus que deviner, et cela même aſſez rarement; d'ailleurs les vieilles vingt quatre lettres ne ſuffiſoient réellement pas pour exprimer les nouvelles découvertes des modernes, au lieu que les quipos (ſur tout s'ils s'entortillent en chemin faiſant) dépeindront bien plus naturellement la nouvelle quinteſſence des ſentimens qu'on n'a jamais ſentis. On dit toujours qu'il faut flatter le lecteur en lui laiſſant quelque choſe à penſer; les quipos donc doivent bien flatter le lecteur, en lui laiſſant tout à penſer. Enfin, madame, quelque difficiles que mes quipos vous paroiſſent d'abord, je compte aſſez ſur votre pénétration pour être perſuadé que vous les comprendrez tout auſſi bien que vous avez compris les deux tiers des livres, qu'on a publiés chez vous depuis dix ans.

Félicitons nous, madame, réciproquement de la paix faite. Je crois qu'elle nous convenoit auſſi réciproquement; nous vous ruinions par mer, vous nous ruiniez par terre: vous faiſiez des conquêtes ſur terre dont vous n'aviez pas beſoin, aux dépens de votre commerce, et de votre marine, pendant que nous prodiguions ſur terre les fruits de l'un et de l'autre. Il n'a pas tenu à moi que cette paix ne ſe fût faite l'année dernière; ſoyons plus ſages à l'avenir, et reſtons bons amis. Nous connoiſſons chacun à-préſent notre élément, le vôtre c'eſt la terre, le nôtre c'eſt la mer, et nous nous y tiendrons à l'avenir. Si nous euſſions fourni à nos alliés en argent la moitié ſeulement de ce qu'ils nous ont couté par terre, et que nous euſſions employé l'autre moitié de ſurcroit par mer, vous auriez été

you would have been ſooner tired of the war; by that means the queen of Hungary would have had more numerous armies by land, for it is not men ſhe wants, but money, and we ſhould have had larger fleets, which not only coſt us nothing, but bring home immenſe ſums. It has been computed, and I believe the calculation to be a pretty juſt one, that the value of the prizes we have taken in the courſe of this war amounts, would you believe it? to five millions ſterling at leaſt. To ſay the truth, though the war has certainly been very glorious for you, we have been the greateſt gainers by it in the main. We have preſerved to the houſe of Auſtria all thoſe countries which, at the commencement of the war, were given up for loſt; we have procured her the imperial dignity; our trade and our navy, far from having ſuffered, have been greatly improved by the war. It is true, on the other hand, that our armies in Flanders, and the ſubſidies we paid, have coſt us immenſe ſums. You have gained a ſettlement in Italy for the formidable Don Philip, you have obtained three victories in Flanders, and you have taken a great many towns, which you now reſtore; but your trade and your navy have ſuffered ſo much, as not to recover it in many years. Such are the fruits of the war on both ſides; as for thoſe of the peace, the faireſt for me is the proſpect of paying my court to you at Paris or at Bagatelle. I long for that day, but cannot fix it as yet. Knowing you as I do, and wiſhing for that moment as I do, are but one and the ſame thing. Good night, madam.

LETTER XXV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 24, O. S. 1748.

AS all our ſhips that go to France are ſo loaded with corn *, that I have not yet found room for my bales of quipos, I write to you, Madam, after the old faſhion, the invention of Cadmus, who is ſaid to have

* The ſouth provinces of France were greatly diſtreſſed for want of bread, which roſe to an exorbitant price at the end of the war; and they were, upon the concluſion of the peace, ſupplied in great abundance with corn from England.

contrived

plûtôt las de la guerre; car moyennant cela, la reine d'Hongrie auroit eu de plus grandes armées par terre, puiſque ce n'eſt pas les hommes, mais l'argent qui lui manquent, et nous aurions eu de plus groſſes flottes, qui non ſeulement ne nous coutent rien, mais qui nous apportent des ſommes immenſes. On a fait un calcul, que je crois être aſſez exact, de la valeur des priſes que nous avons faites pendant cette guerre, et le croiriez-vous? il monte au moins à cinq millions de livres ſterlin. A dire le vrai, quoique la guerre vous aît ſûrement été fort glorieuſe, nous y avons gagné au fonds plus que vous. Nous avons conſervé à la maiſon d'Autriche tous ces païs, qu'au commencement de la guerre on regardoit comme perdus pour elle; nous lui avons procuré de plus la dignité impériale: notre commerce et notre marine, loin d'avoir ſouffert, ſe ſont beaucoup augmentés par la guerre. Il eſt vrai de l'autre côté que nos armées en Flandres, et les ſubſides que nous payions nous ont furieuſement couté. Vous avez gagné un établiſſement en Italie pour le redoutable Don Philippe, vous avez eu trois victoires en Flandres, et vous y avez pris un grand nombre de villes que vous reſtituez; mais votre commerce et votre marine y ont ſouffert au point de ne ſe pas remettre de bien des années. Voila les fruits de la guerre de part et d'autre: pour ceux de la paix, le plus beau pour moi eſt celui de pouvoir un jour vous faire ma cour à Paris ou à Bagatelle. Je languis pour ce moment ſans pouvoir encore le fixer. Vous connoitre comme je le fais, et ſouhaiter ce moment comme je le fais, ne ſont que la même choſe. Bon ſoir, madame.

LETTRE XXV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 24 Mai, V. S. 1748.

COMME tous nos vaiſſeaux qui vont en France ſont ſi chargés de bleds*, que je n'ai pas encore pu trouver place pour mes ballots de quipos, je vous écris, madame, à la vieille mode, ſelon l'invention de Cadmus, qui imagina, dit-on, les lettres il y a deux ou trois mille

you would have been ſooner tired of the war; by that means the queen of Hungary would have had more numerous armies by land, for it is not men ſhe wants, but money, and we ſhould have had larger fleets, which not only coſt us nothing, but bring home immenſe ſums. It has been computed, and I believe the calculation to be a pretty juſt one, that the value of the prizes we have taken in the courſe of this war amounts, would you believe it? to five millions ſterling at leaſt. To ſay the truth, though the war has certainly been very glorious for you, we have been the greateſt gainers by it in the main. We have preſerved to the houſe of Auſtria all thoſe countries which, at the commencement of the war, were given up for loſt; we have procured her the imperial dignity; our trade and our navy, far from having ſuffered, have been greatly improved by the war. It is true, on the other hand, that our armies in Flanders, and the ſubſidies we paid, have coſt us immenſe ſums. You have gained a ſettlement in Italy for the formidable Don Philip, you have obtained three victories in Flanders, and you have taken a great many towns, which you now reſtore; but your trade and your navy have ſuffered ſo much, as not to recover it in many years. Such are the fruits of the war on both ſides; as for thoſe of the peace, the faireſt for me is the proſpect of paying my court to you at Paris or at Bagatelle. I long for that day, but cannot fix it as yet. Knowing you as I do, and wiſhing for that moment as I do, are but one and the ſame thing. Good night, madam.

LETTER XXV.

TO THE SAME.

London, May 24, O. S. 1748.

AS all our ſhips that go to France are ſo loaded with corn *, that I have not yet found room for my bales of quipos, I write to you, Madam, after the old faſhion, the invention of Cadmus, who is ſaid to have

* The ſouth provinces of France were greatly diſtreſſed for want of bread, which roſe to an exorbitant price at the end of the war; and they were, upon the concluſion of the peace, ſupplied in great abundance with corn from England.

contrived

plûtôt las de la guerre; car moyennant cela, la reine d'Hongrie auroit eu de plus grandes armées par terre, puiſque ce n'eſt pas les hommes, mais l'argent qui lui manquent, et nous aurions eu de plus groſſes flottes, qui non ſeulement ne nous coutent rien, mais qui nous apportent des ſommes immenſes. On a fait un calcul, que je crois être aſſez exact, de la valeur des priſes que nous avons faites pendant cette guerre, et le croiriez-vous? il monte au moins à cinq millions de livres ſterlin. A dire le vrai, quoique la guerre vous aît ſûrement été fort glorieuſe, nous y avons gagné au fonds plus que vous. Nous avons conſervé à la maiſon d'Autriche tous ces païs, qu'au commencement de la guerre on regardoit comme perdus pour elle; nous lui avons procuré de plus la dignité impériale: notre commerce et notre marine, loin d'avoir ſouffert, ſe ſont beaucoup augmentés par la guerre. Il eſt vrai de l'autre côté que nos armées en Flandres, et les ſubſides que nous payions nous ont furieuſement couté. Vous avez gagné un établiſſement en Italie pour le redoutable Don Philippe, vous avez eu trois victoires en Flandres, et vous y avez pris un grand nombre de villes que vous reſtituez; mais votre commerce et votre marine y ont ſouffert au point de ne ſe pas remettre de bien des années. Voila les fruits de la guerre de part et d'autre: pour ceux de la paix, le plus beau pour moi eſt celui de pouvoir un jour vous faire ma cour à Paris ou à Bagatelle. Je languis pour ce moment ſans pouvoir encore le fixer. Vous connoitre comme je le fais, et ſouhaiter ce moment comme je le fais, ne ſont que la même choſe. Bon ſoir, madame.

LETTRE XXV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 24 Mai, V. S. 1748.

COMME tous nos vaiſſeaux qui vont en France ſont ſi chargés de bleds*, que je n'ai pas encore pu trouver place pour mes ballots de quipos, je vous écris, madame, à la vieille mode, ſelon l'invention de Cadmus, qui imagina, dit-on, les lettres il y a deux ou trois mille

contrived letters two or three thouſand years ago, or longer; but whether I make uſe of the old or new invention, to convey my thoughts to you, I ſhall certainly find none that can expreſs the warmth and ſincerity of my ſentiments as I could wiſh, and I muſt always leave you ſomething to find out on that ſcore; but it gives me the leſs concern, as I know you have too much diſcernment not to do me juſtice. We commonly judge of others by ourſelves; and thoſe who have ſentiments themſelves, always ſuppoſe the ſame in others, unleſs they have evident proofs to the contrary.

Your invitation to come ambaſſador to Paris, would have been very tempting ſome years ago, when, I confeſs, noiſe and ſplendor had great attractions for me; but now that all my wiſhes center in a quiet life, I ſhall like better to pay my reſpects to you as a little private man, and a traveller. Lord Cheſterfield would quietly, and without interruption, enjoy the ſociety and the delightful ſuppers of * * *; whereas the ambaſſador would frequently be forced to give up theſe delicious moments, to receive or diſpatch tireſome packets, to go through ceremonies, or to treat with your miniſters. No, madam, I will have you to be the ſole object, and not the epiſode, of my journey to Paris. However, it will not be this year, my private concerns will not admit of it; and beſides, in the preſent poſture of affairs, the public, who always ſeeks and finds ſecret motives in every thing, would not fail to ſuppoſe I was gone upon ſome ſecret, and conſequently more important, negociation.

The peace ſeems to be growing general; our good ally the queen of Hungary is already come into it, and no doubt your good Catholic ally will do the ſame. All this might juſt as well have been done two years ago, if England and France had pleaſed, and it would have been better for both. Our ſeveral allies have coſt us very dear; let this be a leſſon for the time to come.

Your pupil, whom you are ſo kind as to enquire after, is now at Leipſig, where he will continue ſeven months longer, to finiſh a certain courſe of ſtudies which that univerſity is very fit for, I mean the German language, hiſtory, and the public law of the empire. From thence he will take a turn to Turin, to poliſh him, that you may be leſs aſhamed of him when he has the honor of being

yours

ans ou plus ; mais j'aurois beau me ſervir des vieilles ou profiter des nouvelles inventions, pour vous communiquer mes penſées, je n'en trouverai pas ſûrement quelqu'une qui vous expliquera comme je le voudrois toute la vivacité et la vérité de mes ſentimens, et il me faudra toujours vous laiſſer quelque choſe à penſer ſur cet article ; mais j'en ſuis moins en peine parceque je ſais que vous penſez trop juſte, pour ne me pas rendre juſtice. Nous jugeons ordinairement des autres par nous-mêmes, et ceux qui ont des ſentimens eux-mêmes, en ſuppoſent toujours aux autres, à moins qu'ils n'ayent fait leurs preuves du contraire.

L'invitation que vous me faites de venir ambaſſadeur à Paris, auroit été bien tentante il y a quelques années. Le bruyant et le brillant avoient, je l'avoue, des charmes pour moi ; mais à préſent que la douceur de la vie eſt mon unique objet, je trouverai bien plus mon compte à vous rendre mes devoirs comme petit particulier et voyageur. Mylord Cheſterfield jouïroit à ſon aiſe et ſans interruption de la ſociété, et des aimables ſoupers, de * * * ; au lieu que monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur ſe trouveroit ſouvent obligé de renoncer à de ſi doux momens, pour recevoir, et pour expédier des pacquets ennuyeux, eſſuyer des cérémonies, ou jouer au plus fin avec vos miniſtres. Non, madame, je veux que vous ſoyez l'unique objet, et non pas l'épiſode, de mon voyage à Paris ; ce ne ſera pourtant pas cette année, mes arrangemens particuliers ne le permettent point, et d'ailleurs, dans la ſituation préſente des affaires, le public, qui cherche, et qui trouve fineſſe en tout, me ſuppoſeroit négociateur ſecret, et d'autant plus important pour cela.

Voici la paix qui s'arrondit, notre bonne alliée la reine d'Hongrie y a pris déja ſa place, et votre bon allié catholique, ſans doute, en fera de même. Tout ceci auroit pu ſe faire également il y a deux ans, ſi l'Angleterre et la France l'euſſent voulu, et elles y auroient toutes deux gagné : nos alliés réciproques nous ont couté bien cher ; profitons au moins de cette expérience à l'avenir.

Votre élève, dont vous avez la bonté de vous informer, eſt actuellement à Leipſig, ou il reſtera encore ſept mois, pour finir un certain cours d'études, auquel cette univerſité eſt très propre, c'eſt-a-dire la langue Allemande, l'hiſtoire, et le droit public de l'empire. De là il fera un tour, pour ſix mois, à l'académie à Turin, afin de le décrotter,

au

yours at Paris. Yes, Madam, I ſay yours; for the moment he is at Paris, he will be none of mine; you ſhall direct him as you think proper, and I will have nothing more to do with him. I am well aſſured your friendſhip will prompt you to take this trouble upon you, and there is nothing in which you can oblige me ſo much. Hitherto his behaviour, and the progreſs he has made, give me great room to hope that he will not be unworthy of your regard.

LETTER XXVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 5, O. S. 1748.

YOU don't do me juſtice, madam; I am highly pleaſed with the Peruvian letters, and it was by no means with a view to them, that I complained of the faſhionable refinements and embarraſſments of writing; on the contrary, there is a great deal of nature and common ſenſe in theſe letters. Only I could have wiſhed that Zilia, juſtly provoked at the behaviour of Aza, had married Detterville out of gratitude. I don't ſay for love; love is not ſo ſoon transferred from one object to another, but it is certain that love may be extinguiſhed, and would be ſo at once for an object that had made himſelf ſo unworthy of it as Aza; then an indifference for all other objects enſues, and not only ſuffers, but inclines, us to give ourſelves up to ſentiments of gratitude and eſteem. It is true, your French authors have applied themſelves, much more than ours, to the ſtudy of the human heart. La Rochefoucault * and la Bruyere † have ſearched into its inmoſt receſſes; but their ſucceſſors, who have thought themſelves obliged not only to go beyond them, but even to outdo each other, have ſpun out their analyſis to the utmoſt refinement of nonſenſe.

You will pardon me, madam, if I am not quite of your opinion with regard to your pupil, I even hope to bring you over to mine. Conſider, he is covered all

* The maxims of that author were much admired by lord Cheſterfield.

† The celebrated French tranſlator and imitator of Theophraſtus. His *characters* will always maintain the juſt reputation they have acquired, notwithſtanding the efforts of ſome critics to depreciate them.

over

au point que vous en ayez moins honte, quand il aura l'honneur de vous appartenir à Paris. Oui, madame, je me ſers du terme de vous appartenir, puiſque du moment qu'il ſera à Paris, j'y renonce ; c'eſt à vous à en ordonner comme vous jugerez à propos, je ne m'en mêlerai plus. Votre amitié m'eſt garant que vous voudrez bien vous charger de ce ſoin, et rien au monde ne peut m'être ſi ſenſible. Juſqu'ici ſa conduite, et les progrès qu'il a faits, me donnent tout lieu d'eſpérer qu'il ne ſera pas indigne de vos ſoins.

LETTRE XXVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 5 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

VOUS me faites tort, madame ; je goute infiniment les lettres d'une Peruvienne, et ce n'étoit nullement par rapport à elles, que je me plaignois des raffinemens, et des entortillemens à la mode ; au contraire, il y a beaucoup de naturel et de ſens commun. J'aurois voulu ſeulement que Zilia, juſtement outrée du procédé d'Aza, eût épouſé Detterville par reconnoiſſance. Je ne dis pas par amour ; l'amour ne ſe tranſporte pas ſi tôt d'un objet à un autre, mais il eſt ſûr que l'amour peut s'éteindre, et s'éteindroit tout à coup, pour un objet qui s'en ſeroit rendu auſſi indigne qu'Aza ; alors l'indifférence par rapport à tous les autres objets ſuccède, et non ſeulement nous permet, mais même nous porte à nous livrer aux ſentimens de reconnoiſſance et d'eſtime. Il eſt vrai que vos auteurs François ſe ſont appliqués bien plus que les nôtres à étudier le coeur de l'homme. La Rochefoucault * et la Bruyere † en ont bien développé tous les plis, et les replis ; mais leurs ſucceſſeurs, qui ſe ſont crus obligés, non ſeulement de renchérir ſur eux, mais auſſi les uns ſur les autres, ont pouſſé leurs analyſes juſqu'au plus fin galimatias.

Vous me pardonnerez, madame, ſi je ne ſuis pas tout-à-fait de votre ſentiment au ſujet de votre élève ; je crois même vous mener au mien. Faites réflexion qu'il eſt tout couvert de la pouſſière des collèges de Leipſig, qu'il n'a

point

yours at Paris. Yes, Madam, I ſay yours; for the moment he is at Paris, he will be none of mine; you ſhall direct him as you think proper, and I will have nothing more to do with him. I am well aſſured your friendſhip will prompt you to take this trouble upon you, and there is nothing in which you can oblige me ſo much. Hitherto his behaviour, and the progreſs he has made, give me great room to hope that he will not be unworthy of your regard.

LETTER XXVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 5, O. S. 1748.

YOU don't do me juſtice, madam; I am highly pleaſed with the Peruvian letters, and it was by no means with a view to them, that I complained of the faſhionable refinements and embarraſſments of writing; on the contrary, there is a great deal of nature and common ſenſe in theſe letters. Only I could have wiſhed that Zilia, juſtly provoked at the behaviour of Aza, had married Detterville out of gratitude. I don't ſay for love; love is not ſo ſoon transferred from one object to another, but it is certain that love may be extinguiſhed, and would be ſo at once for an object that had made himſelf ſo unworthy of it as Aza; then an indifference for all other objects enſues, and not only ſuffers, but inclines, us to give ourſelves up to ſentiments of gratitude and eſteem. It is true, your French authors have applied themſelves, much more than ours, to the ſtudy of the human heart. La Rochefoucault * and la Bruyere † have ſearched into its inmoſt receſſes; but their ſucceſſors, who have thought themſelves obliged not only to go beyond them, but even to outdo each other, have ſpun out their analyſis to the utmoſt refinement of nonſenſe.

You will pardon me, madam, if I am not quite of your opinion with regard to your pupil, I even hope to bring you over to mine. Conſider, he is covered all

* The maxims of that author were much admired by lord Cheſterfield.

† The celebrated French tranſlator and imitator of Theophraſtus. His *characters* will always maintain the juſt reputation they have acquired, notwithſtanding the efforts of ſome critics to depreciate them.

over

au point que vous en ayez moins honte, quand il aura l'honneur de vous appartenir à Paris. Oui, madame, je me ſers du terme de vous appartenir, puiſque du moment qu'il ſera à Paris, j'y renonce ; c'eſt à vous à en ordonner comme vous jugerez à propos, je ne m'en mêlerai plus. Votre amitié m'eſt garant que vous voudrez bien vous charger de ce ſoin, et rien au monde ne peut m'être ſi ſenſible. Juſqu'ici ſa conduite, et les progrès qu'il a faits, me donnent tout lieu d'eſpérer qu'il ne ſera pas indigne de vos ſoins.

LETTRE XXVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 5 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

VOUS me faites tort, madame ; je goute infiniment les lettres d'une Peruvienne, et ce n'étoit nullement par rapport à elles, que je me plaignois des raffinemens, et des entortillemens à la mode ; au contraire, il y a beaucoup de naturel et de ſens commun. J'aurois voulu ſeulement que Zilia, juſtement outrée du procédé d'Aza, eût épouſé Detterville par reconnoiſſance. Je ne dis pas par amour ; l'amour ne ſe tranſporte pas ſi tôt d'un objet à un autre, mais il eſt ſûr que l'amour peut s'éteindre, et s'éteindroit tout à coup, pour un objet qui s'en ſeroit rendu auſſi indigne qu'Aza ; alors l'indifférence par rapport à tous les autres objets ſuccède, et non ſeulement nous permet, mais même nous porte à nous livrer aux ſentimens de reconnoiſſance et d'eſtime. Il eſt vrai que vos auteurs François ſe ſont appliqués bien plus que les nôtres à étudier le coeur de l'homme. La Rochefoucault * et la Bruyere † en ont bien développé tous les plis, et les replis ; mais leurs ſucceſſeurs, qui ſe ſont crus obligés, non ſeulement de renchérir ſur eux, mais auſſi les uns ſur les autres, ont pouſſé leurs analyſes juſqu'au plus fin galimatias.

Vous me pardonnerez, madame, ſi je ne ſuis pas tout-à-fait de votre ſentiment au ſujet de votre élève ; je crois même vous mener au mien. Faites réflexion qu'il eſt tout couvert de la pouſſière des collèges de Leipſig, qu'il n'a

point

over with the ruſt of the colleges of Leipſig, that he has no kind of breeding, and that, with a very pretty perſon, he looks very aukward; and judge what would be the conſequence, if he were to make his firſt appearance in ſuch a world as Paris. Conſcious and aſhamed of not being like other people, he would ſhun good company, and be ſhunned by them, and would take refuge amongſt his elegant countrymen at the Engliſh coffee-houſe; whereas in a ſmall place like Turin, where there is a very polite court, an academy, and good company, he will inſenſibly wear off his ruſt, without being diſcouraged; and afterwards, when he is more admiſſible, Paris, your kindneſs, and above all, your example, will put the finiſhing hand. I confeſs I am as impatient as an author, to ſee a fine and correct edition of my work, which will never be, till you have been kind enough to correct it.

LETTER XXVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 30, O. S. 1748.

I Am juſt returned from a journey of forty leagues, which I have taken to drink ſome waters *, that have been of great ſervice to me, but have balanced that advantage, by depriving me of your laſt letter for a few days. I ſhall make another excurſion into the country to-morrow for a fortnight, not from choice but neceſſity, for I have at preſent no dwelling-place. I am moving out of my old houſe, and my new one is not yet habitable, ſo that I muſt live upon my friends a few weeks longer. If *la rue de* * * * or *Bagatelle* were but between my two houſes, I ſhould not repine at the inconvenience that I now find ſo provoking. In ſix weeks time, I hope to be in ſome meaſure ſettled in my habitation, where I ſhall at laſt have a good houſe. I have fitted up moſt of my rooms quite in the French taſte. I have a ſpacious court-yard, and a large garden, two very uncommon things in this town, though very frequent at Paris.

* Thoſe of Cheltenham.

In

point du tout de manières, et que malgré une fort jolie figure, il a très mauvais air ; et jugez ce qui en ſeroit, ſi ſon premier début étoit dans un monde comme Paris. Ne ſe ſentant pas fait comme les autres, et honteux de ne l'être pas, il éviteroit les bonnes compagnies, qui l'éviteroient auſſi à leur tour, et il ſe refugieroit auprès de ſes aimables compatriotes au caffé Anglois ; au lieu que, dans un petit endroit comme Turin, où il y a pourtant une cour trés polie, une académie bien réglée, et bonne compagnie, il ſe décrottera inſenſiblement ſans ſe rebuter ; après quoi, devenu plus préſentable, Paris, vos bontés, et ce qui plus eſt encore, votre exemple, y mettront la dernière main. J'avoue que je m'impatiente, comme un auteur, pour voir une belle et correcte édition de mon ouvrage, ce qui n'arrivera qu'après que vous aurez bien voulu le corriger.

LETTRE XXVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 30 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

JE reviens d'un voyage que j'ai fait à quarante lieues d'ici, pour prendre des eaux *, qui m'ont fait beaucoup de bien, mais qui ont contrebalancé ce bien, en me privant pour quelques jours de votre derniere lettre. Je fais encore demain une autre courſe à la campagne pour quinze jours, pas par choix mais par néceſſité, car actuellement je n'ai point de domicile, je déménage de ma vieille maiſon, & je ne puis pas encore entrer dans ma nouvelle, de façon qu'il me faudra encore quelques ſemaines vivre aux dépens de mes amis. Encore ſi la rue de * * * ou *Bagatelle* ſe trouvoit entre mes deux maiſons, je ſouffrirois volontiers le dérangement, qui me fait enrager à cette heure. Dans ſix ſemaines j'eſpère d'être établi, tant bien que mal, dans mon hôtel, où à la fin je ſerai bien logé. J'ai accommodé la plûpart de mes chambres entièrement à la Françoiſe. J'ai une grande cour, et un grand jardin, deux choſes très-rares dans cette ville, quoique très-communes à Paris. Enfin, venez la voir, madame ; il n'y a qu'un

over with the ruſt of the colleges of Leipſig, that he has no kind of breeding, and that, with a very pretty perſon, he looks very aukward; and judge what would be the conſequence, if he were to make his firſt appearance in ſuch a world as Paris. Conſcious and aſhamed of not being like other people, he would ſhun good company, and be ſhunned by them, and would take refuge amongſt his elegant countrymen at the Engliſh coffee-houſe; whereas in a ſmall place like Turin, where there is a very polite court, an academy, and good company, he will inſenſibly wear off his ruſt, without being diſcouraged; and afterwards, when he is more admiſſible, Paris, your kindneſs, and above all, your example, will put the finiſhing hand. I confeſs I am as impatient as an author, to ſee a fine and correct edition of my work, which will never be, till you have been kind enough to correct it.

LETTER XXVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 30, O. S. 1748.

I Am juſt returned from a journey of forty leagues, which I have taken to drink ſome waters *, that have been of great ſervice to me, but have balanced that advantage, by depriving me of your laſt letter for a few days. I ſhall make another excurſion into the country to-morrow for a fortnight, not from choice but neceſſity, for I have at preſent no dwelling-place. I am moving out of my old houſe, and my new one is not yet habitable, ſo that I muſt live upon my friends a few weeks longer. If *la rue de* * * * or *Bagatelle* were but between my two houſes, I ſhould not repine at the inconvenience that I now find ſo provoking. In ſix weeks time, I hope to be in ſome meaſure ſettled in my habitation, where I ſhall at laſt have a good houſe. I have fitted up moſt of my rooms quite in the French taſte. I have a ſpacious court-yard, and a large garden, two very uncommon things in this town, though very frequent at Paris.

* Thoſe of Cheltenham.

In

point du tout de manières, et que malgré une fort jolie figure, il a très mauvais air ; et jugez ce qui en ſeroit, ſi ſon premier début étoit dans un monde comme Paris. Ne ſe ſentant pas fait comme les autres, et honteux de ne l'être pas, il éviteroit les bonnes compagnies, qui l'éviteroient auſſi à leur tour, et il ſe refugieroit auprès de ſes aimables compatriotes au caffé Anglois ; au lieu que, dans un petit endroit comme Turin, où il y a pourtant une cour trés polie, une académie bien réglée, et bonne compagnie, il ſe décrottera inſenſiblement ſans ſe rebuter ; après quoi, devenu plus préſentable, Paris, vos bontés, et ce qui plus eſt encore, votre exemple, y mettront la dernière main. J'avoue que je m'impatiente, comme un auteur, pour voir une belle et correcte édition de mon ouvrage, ce qui n'arrivera qu'après que vous aurez bien voulu le corriger.

LETTRE XXVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 30 Juillet, V. S. 1748.

JE reviens d'un voyage que j'ai fait à quarante lieues d'ici, pour prendre des eaux *, qui m'ont fait beaucoup de bien, mais qui ont contrebalancé ce bien, en me privant pour quelques jours de votre derniere lettre. Je fais encore demain une autre courſe à la campagne pour quinze jours, pas par choix mais par néceſſité, car actuellement je n'ai point de domicile, je déménage de ma vieille maiſon, & je ne puis pas encore entrer dans ma nouvelle, de façon qu'il me faudra encore quelques ſemaines vivre aux dépens de mes amis. Encore ſi la rue de * * * ou *Bagatelle* ſe trouvoit entre mes deux maiſons, je ſouffrirois volontiers le dérangement, qui me fait enrager à cette heure. Dans ſix ſemaines j'eſpère d'être établi, tant bien que mal, dans mon hôtel, où à la fin je ſerai bien logé. J'ai accommodé la plûpart de mes chambres entièrement à la Françoiſe. J'ai une grande cour, et un grand jardin, deux choſes très-rares dans cette ville, quoique très-communes à Paris. Enfin, venez la voir, madame ; il n'y a qu'un

In ſhort, madam, come and ſee it; it is but a ſtep from your houſe, and I will engage that, except good living, good company, and all that makes ſociety agreeable, you would ſtill think yourſelf at Paris.

A little pamphlet has lately been imported from Paris, which is not much amiſs, entitled the year 1748 *: it foretells a great change that is to happen on the firſt of next month; no leſs than a total and reciprocal exchange of ſexes. As for me, who am not naturally over-credulous, I can ſcarcely believe it, though I ſhould gladly conſent to it upon one condition, which is that you and I ſhould make the exchange one with the other. It is true you would be a great loſer by the bargain, but it is not leſs true that I ſhould be a great gainer; and, in eſſentials, who cares what their friends loſe, if they do but get? Decency requires that we ſhould ſacrifice ſomething to our friends in leſſer matters, and that we ſhould ſhew them ſome attentions that coſt us little or nothing; but a man would be eſteemed a ſavage, who ſhould ſtrain the ſentiments of friendſhip beyond this. Would to God then, madam, that on the firſt of next month I ſhould all on a ſudden find myſelf to be you, and that you ſhould find yourſelf to be your moſt humble ſervant!

LETTER XXVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Aug. 22, O. S. 1748.

BE ſo good, madam, I conjure you, as to ſay to the prince of Conti, in my name, all that you would ſay yourſelf if you were in my place; then, witty as he is, he will think I am ſo too, for I expect you ſhould affirm at the ſame time that I have writ to you word for word what you are to ſay. I don't ſuppoſe you are ſo miſerly as to deny me this ſmall preſent, which you can eaſily ſpare, and which I only aſk you to beſtow out of

* *L'année merveilleuſe* by abbé Coyer. This was an ingenious imitation of the *annus mirabilis* by Dr. Arbuthnot.

your

qu'un pas de chez vous ici, et j'oſe vous aſſurer, qu'à l'exception de la bonne chère, de la bonne compagnie, et de tous les agrémens de la ſociété, vous vous croiriez encore à Paris.

On nous a apporté dernièrement de Paris une petite brochure, pas mal écrite, intitulée l'année 1748 *, qui prédit, pour le premier du mois prochain, un changement très-conſidérable ; il ne s'agit de rien moins que de la métamorphoſe totale et réciproque des deux ſexes. Pour moi, qui naturellement ne ſuis pas trop crédule, j'ai de la peine à le croire, quoique j'y conſentirois volontiers à une condition, qui ſeroit que vous et moi nous changeaſſions l'un contre l'autre. Il eſt vrai que vous perdriez bien au change, mais il eſt auſſi vrai, que j'y gagnerois beaucoup, et dans les choſes eſſentielles, qui eſt-ce qui s'embaraſſe de ce que leurs amis perdent, pourvu qu'ils y gagnent eux-mêmes ? La décence veut qu'on ſacrifie à ſes amis de petits objets, et qu'on leur témoigne des attentions, qui ne coûtent que peu ou rien ; mais on paſſeroit pour Iroquois, ſi on pouſſoit plus loin que cela les ſentimens d'amitié. Plut-à-Dieu donc, madame, que le premier du mois prochain, je me trouve tout-à-coup vous, et que vous vous trouviez votre très-humble ſerviteur !

LETTRE XXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 d'Aout, V. S. 1748.

AYEZ la bonté, je vous en conjure, madame, de dire pour moi à monſieur le prince de Conti tout ce qu'en ma place vous diriez vous-même ; alors, avec l'eſprit qu'il a, il croira que j'en ai auſſi beaucoup, car je prétends que vous lui ſouteniez, en même tems, que je vous l'ai écrit mot à mot. Je ne penſe pas que vous ſoyez aſſez lâdre pour me réfuſer ce petit préſent, dont vous ne ſentirez pas le beſoin, et que je ne demande que de votre ſurabondance. Au reſte, ajoutez, s'il vous plait, que

In ſhort, madam, come and ſee it; it is but a ſtep from your houſe, and I will engage that, except good living, good company, and all that makes ſociety agreeable, you would ſtill think yourſelf at Paris.

A little pamphlet has lately been imported from Paris, which is not much amiſs, entitled the year 1748 *: it foretells a great change that is to happen on the firſt of next month; no leſs than a total and reciprocal exchange of ſexes. As for me, who am not naturally over-credulous, I can ſcarcely believe it, though I ſhould gladly conſent to it upon one condition, which is that you and I ſhould make the exchange one with the other. It is true you would be a great loſer by the bargain, but it is not leſs true that I ſhould be a great gainer; and, in eſſentials, who cares what their friends loſe, if they do but get? Decency requires that we ſhould ſacrifice ſomething to our friends in leſſer matters, and that we ſhould ſhew them ſome attentions that coſt us little or nothing; but a man would be eſteemed a ſavage, who ſhould ſtrain the ſentiments of friendſhip beyond this. Would to God then, madam, that on the firſt of next month I ſhould all on a ſudden find myſelf to be you, and that you ſhould find yourſelf to be your moſt humble ſervant!

LETTER XXVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Aug. 22, O. S. 1748.

BE ſo good, madam, I conjure you, as to ſay to the prince of Conti, in my name, all that you would ſay yourſelf if you were in my place; then, witty as he is, he will think I am ſo too, for I expect you ſhould affirm at the ſame time that I have writ to you word for word what you are to ſay. I don't ſuppoſe you are ſo miſerly as to deny me this ſmall preſent, which you can eaſily ſpare, and which I only aſk you to beſtow out of

* *L'année merveilleuſe* by abbé Coyer. This was an ingenious imitation of the *annus mirabilis* by Dr. Arbuthnot.

your

qu'un pas de chez vous ici, et j'oſe vous aſſurer, qu'à l'exception de la bonne chère, de la bonne compagnie, et de tous les agrémens de la ſociété, vous vous croiriez encore à Paris.

On nous a apporté dernièrement de Paris une petite brochure, pas mal écrite, intitulée l'année 1748 *, qui prédit, pour le premier du mois prochain, un changement très-conſidérable ; il ne s'agit de rien moins que de la métamorphoſe totale et réciproque des deux ſexes. Pour moi, qui naturellement ne ſuis pas trop crédule, j'ai de la peine à le croire, quoique j'y conſentirois volontiers à une condition, qui ſeroit que vous et moi nous changeaſſions l'un contre l'autre. Il eſt vrai que vous perdriez bien au change, mais il eſt auſſi vrai, que j'y gagnerois beaucoup, et dans les choſes eſſentielles, qui eſt-ce qui s'embaraſſe de ce que leurs amis perdent, pourvu qu'ils y gagnent eux-mêmes ? La décence veut qu'on ſacrifie à ſes amis de petits objets, et qu'on leur témoigne des attentions, qui ne coûtent que peu ou rien ; mais on paſſeroit pour Iroquois, ſi on pouſſoit plus loin que cela les ſentimens d'amitié. Plut-à-Dieu donc, madame, que le premier du mois prochain, je me trouve tout-à-coup vous, et que vous vous trouviez votre très-humble ſerviteur !

LETTRE XXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 d'Aout, V. S. 1748.

AYEZ la bonté, je vous en conjure, madame, de dire pour moi à monſieur le prince de Conti tout ce qu'en ma place vous diriez vous-même ; alors, avec l'eſprit qu'il a, il croira que j'en ai auſſi beaucoup, car je prétends que vous lui ſouteniez, en même tems, que je vous l'ai écrit mot à mot. Je ne penſe pas que vous ſoyez aſſez lâdre pour me réfuſer ce petit préſent, dont vous ne ſentirez pas le beſoin, et que je ne demande que de votre ſurabondance. Au reſte, ajoutez, s'il vous plait, que

your overflowings. Be pleaſed to add, that I hope to ſend him ſome recruits of that ſort of hounds ſome time hence. The breed had been neglected, ſince there were no more wolves in Ireland, but I have writ to ſome of my friends to get ſome made for me. Your warriors will have leiſure for hunting, at leaſt for ſome time, though I do not ſee that they bring this definitive treaty to a concluſion. I know not whoſe fault it is, as it has plainly appeared that you wiſh for peace, and it is very certain we wiſh for it too; and methinks when we are agreed, our reſpective allies muſt alſo come into terms.

Could you inform me, madam, who is intended to be your ambaſſador here? We ſuppoſe there are two competitors, monſieur de Mirepoix and marſhal de Belleiſle; for my part, I only wiſh he may be a friend of yours, and conſequently that he may have the ſame opinion of you as I have.

I will endeavour to procure the papers your brother-in-law wants, but all the gentlemen who could help me to them are ſtill in Flanders; and beſides, I very much queſtion the exactneſs of our military people in thoſe matters. They muſt be allowed to fight well, but they have not that attention and that taſte for their profeſſion as yours have.

I ſee plainly you are not convinced by my reaſons with regard to your future pupil: that is nothing very ſurprizing; but what is more ſo is, that I ſhould not acquieſce in yours. In every thing there muſt be gradations, and the leſſer cities will gradually prepare him for the larger. Paris ſwarms at preſent with Engliſhmen, whom I would not willingly propoſe to him for models or for acquaintance, and they would infallibly be both, if he were to go there juſt now; whereas Turin will break him from his native country, and then, when he belongs to none, he will certainly adopt yours. Adieu, madam, I excuſe you the reading of a whole page; pray reward me by adding one to the next you honor me with.

LET-

que je me flatte de pouvoir en quelque tems d'ici lui envoyer des recrues de cette ſorte de chiens: on en avoit négligé la race, depuis qu'il n'y avoit plus de loups en Irlande, mais j'ai écrit à quelques-uns de mes amis de m'en faire faire.

Vos guerriers auront, du moins pour quelque tems, le loiſir de chaſſer, quoique pourtant il me ſemble que ce traité définitif ne finit point. Je ne ſais à qui en eſt la faute, puiſqu'il a paru aſſez clairement que vous voulez la paix, et qu'il eſt très-ſûr que nous la voulons auſſi; et il me ſemble que dès que nous ſommes d'accord, il faut bien que nos alliés reſpectifs marchent.

Sauriez-vous, madame, qui l'on deſtine chez vous pour ambaſſadeur ici? Nous ſuppoſons ici qu'il a deux concurrens pour cette commiſſion, monſieur de Mirepoix, et monſieur le marêchal de Belleiſle; pour moi je demande ſeulement qu'il ſoit de vos amis, et que par conſéquent il penſe comme moi ſur votre ſujet.

Je tâcherai de procurer pour monſieur votre beau-frère les papiers qu'il ſouhaite, mais à préſent tous ceux qui ſeroient en état de me les fournir ſont encore en Flandres; et d'ailleurs, pour vous dire la vérité, je doute beaucoup de l'exactitude de nos militaires dans ces matières là. Ils ſe battent bien, il en faut convenir; mais ils n'ont pas cette attention, et ce goût pour leur métier, qu'ont les vôtres.

Je vois bien que vous ne convenez pas de mes raiſons au ſujet de votre futur élève: cela n'eſt pas extraordinaire; mais ce qui l'eſt, c'eſt que je ne me rende point aux vôtres. Il faut en tout des gradations, et les petites villes le prépareront peu-à-peu pour les grandes. Paris fourmille actuellement d'Anglois, que je ne lui donnerois pas volontiers, ou pour modèles ou pour connoiſſances, mais qui feroient infailliblement l'un et l'autre s'il y alloit préſentement; au lieu que Turin achevera de le dépaïſer, après quoi, n'étant plus d'aucun païs, il adoptera fûrement le vôtre. Adieu, madame; je vous fais grace d'une page entière, recompenſez-moi en ajoutant une à celle dont vous m'honorerez.

LETTRE

LETTER XXIX.

TO THE SAME.

London Sept. 5, O. S. 1748.

YES indeed, madam, I have a *boudoir* (pouting room) but it has one fault, which is, that it is so chearful and so pleasant, that there will be no such thing as pouting in it when I am alone. That is a fault on the right side, for one who is such an enemy to pouting as I am, and may be remedied at any time, by introducing those clumsy, tiresome, and disagreeable people, which I am obliged to admit now and then. When an animal of that sort sends in his name, I shall directly run to my *boudoir*, as to my sanctuary, and there receive him; there he will have less effect upon me, for we are so framed, that external objects have no small influence on the mind, and many a fool, who would tire me to death in a dismal room, may chance to amuse me in a pleasant and ornamented closet. The result of all this is, that the true etymology of *boudoir* is (to speak Latin) *à non boudare*, as *lucus* a wood *à non lucendo*; that is to say, that you neither pout in the one, nor see in the other. If this stroke of profound erudition puzzles you, abbé Sallier, whom I salute with all my heart, will explain it, and make you sensible of its solidity. Will you have a description of my *boudoir*, as well as its etymology? Here it is. The wainscot and ceiling are of a fine blue, with a great deal of carving and gilding; the hangings and chairs are worked in tent stitch, in a beautiful pattern of flowers on a white ground. Over the chimney, which is of *Giallo di Sienna*, a great deal of glass, with carved work and gilding, and in the middle is the picture of a very fine woman done by Rosalba. I would describe the rest of my house; but as the second Pliny failed in attempting a description of his, which is wholly unintelligible, I could not presume to succeed, and you know a wise man will not attempt what is beyond his strength.

Sure your custom-house Cerberus's must be much more inexorable than ours, for I gave strict charge to my merchant not to suffer the silks to be seized, for want of a certain

LETTER XXIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 5 Sept. V. S. 1748.

OUI vraiment, madame, j'ai un boudoir, mais il a un défaut, c'eſt qu'il eſt ſi gai et ſi riant, qu'on n'y pourra jamais bouder quand on y ſera ſeul : c'eſt un défaut aimable pour qui aime la bouderie auſſi peu que moi, mais en tout cas, il eſt facile de le reparer, en y recevant les gens mauſſades, fâcheux, et déſagréables, que de tems en tems on eſt obligé d'eſſuyer. Quand on m'annoncera un animal de la ſorte, je courrai d'abord à mon boudoir, comme à mon ſanctuaire, l'y recevoir ; là il aura moins de priſe ſur moi, car, de la façon que nous ſommes faits, les objets extérieurs ne ſont nullement indifférens par rapport à l'eſprit, et tel ſot qui m'accableroit dans une chambre lugubre, pourra peut-être m'amuſer dans un cabinet orné et riant. De tout ceci il reſulte, que la véritable étymologie de boudoir eſt (pour parler Latin) *à non boudare* comme *lucus* un bois *à non lucendo* c'eſt à dire qu'on ne boude point dans l'un, et qu'on ne voit goutte dans l'autre : au reſte ſi ce trait de profonde érudition vous embaraſſe, l'abbé Sallier, que je ſalue de tout mon cœur, vous l'expliquera, et vous en fera ſentir toute la ſolidité. Voulez-vous la deſcription, auſſi bien que l'etymologie, de ce boudoir ? La voici. La boiſure, et le platfond ſont d'un beau bleu, avec beaucoup de ſculptures et de dorures ; les tapiſſeries et les chaiſes ſont d'un ouvrage à fleurs au petit-point, d'un deſſein magnifique ſur un fond blanc ; par deſſus la cheminée, qui eſt de Giallo di Sienna, force glaces, ſculptures, dorures, et au milieu le portrait d'une très belle femme, peint par la Roſalba. Je vous ferois la deſcription du reſte de la maiſon, mais comme le ſecond Pline a échoué en voulant donner la deſcription de la ſienne, où l'on n'entend abſolument rien, je n'ai pas pu eſpérer d'y pouvoir réuſſir, et vous ſavez qu'il eſt de la ſageſſe de ne pas tenter des choſes au deſſus de ſes forces.

Il faut que vos Cerbères de la douane ſoient bien plus inexorables que les nôtres, car j'ai bien inſtruit mon marchand de ne ſe pas

certain compliment, which goes a great way with thoſe gentlemen. I hope your controller will be ſo civil as to releaſe priſoners that are to be ſo near your perſon.

For goodneſs ſake, madam, tell me why your parliament is ſo exaſperated againſt a book I have juſt been reading, entitled, *les Moeurs* *. As I had ſeen the *arret*, before I read the book, I expected to find it full of impiety and profligacy; whereas I have found religion and natural law ſtrongly eſtabliſhed and inculcated, ſtrict morality and all the duties of man fully pointed out. It is true, the author adopts no particular ſect or mode of external worſhip, as a part of religion; but this was no buſineſs of his in treating of morality. I know the clergy of all religions will be offended at it, but is that a reaſon why the parliament ſhould be ſo too? Indeed I find a great deal of good in that book; there is good ſenſe, wit, and ſtriking pictures; ſometimes, indeed, the reaſonings are rather pretty than ſtrong, and frequently the author ſeems to chuſe rather to adorn than to puſh his argument. Is it ſuſpected at Paris who he is? For my part, if I were to give a gueſs, I ſhould ſuſpect the author of the Perſian Letters.

Does the prince of Conti think I have an amiable and delicate way of ſaying things? That is to ſay, madam, have you faithfully delivered my meſſage to him in the manner I told you? If ſo, kings would be very happy to be ſerved as I am; for then, perhaps, none but the few who approach them would know that they want underſtanding.

A propos, the time is over, and the metamorphoſis I ſo much wiſhed for has not taken place, and now I deſpair of it; for when a prophecy is not fulfilled at the time appointed, there is an end of it. At leaſt I have been a gainer by the impoſture, and what you ſay to me upon the ſubject is almoſt as good as the metamorphoſis itſelf, for I take it all literally, and ſhould be very ſorry to examine too narrowly into that matter. A man feels too happy when he is deceived, or deceives himſelf, to his own advantage. I wiſh you could

* This book, which has been tranſlated and publiſhed in Engliſh, was compoſed by Mr. Touſſaint. The offence, which it gave to the clergy, on account of ſome flings at Chriſtianity, obliged the author to fly from his country, and take refuge in Pruſſia. Lord Cheſterfield was miſtaken in attributing this performance to Monteſquieu.

pas laiſſer prendre les étoffes, faute d'un certain compliment, auquel ces meſſieurs ſont d'ordinaire très ſenſibles. Il faut eſpérer que monſieur votre comptroleur aura la politeſſe de relâcher des priſonniers, qui doivent vous toucher de ſi près.

Dites moi de grace, madame, pourquoi votre parlement de Paris a tant ſévi contre un livre que je viens de lire, intitulé, *Les Moeurs* *. Comme j'avois lû l'arrêt, avant que d'avoir lû le livre, je m'attendois à trouver dans ce dernier toutes ſortes d'impiétés, et de relachement; au lieu de quoi j'y ai trouvé la religion et la loi naturelle fortement établies et inculquées, une morale même rigoureuſe, et tous les devoirs de l'homme bien conſtatés. Il eſt vrai que l'auteur n'adopte aucune ſecte particulière, ni culte extérieur en matière de religion, auſſi n'étoit-ce pas de ſon reſſort en traitant des moeurs. Je ſens bien que les eccléſiaſtiques de toutes les religions en ſeront offenſés, mais eſt-ce une raiſon pour que le parlement le ſoit auſſi? En vérité, je trouve beaucoup de bon dans ce livre, il y a du bon ſens, de l'eſprit et des portraits bien caractériſés; il eſt vrai que quelquefois les raiſonnemens ſont plus jolis que forts, et il ſemble que l'auteur aime mieux ſouvent orner que pouſſer ſon argument. Soupçonne-t-on à Paris qui c'eſt pour moi, ſi je voulois me livrer à des conjectures, j'en ſoupçonnerois l'auteur des lettres Perſanes.

Monſieur le prince de Conti, croit-il que j'ai l'eſprit délicat et aimable? c'eſt-à-dire, madame, vous êtes-vous acquittée fidèlement de ma commiſſion auprès de lui? en ce cas, que les rois ſeroient heureux d'être ſervis comme moi, puiſqu'alors il n'y auroit peut-être qu'une vingtaine de ceux qui les approchent de plus près, qui ſauroient qu'ils n'ont point d'eſprit!

A propos, le tems eſt paſſé ſans que la métamorphoſe que je ſouhaitois tant ſe ſoit faite, et à préſent j'en déſeſpère car dès que les prophéties ne s'accompliſſent pas à point nommé, c'en eſt fait. Au moins j'ai gagné par l'impoſture, et ce que vous me dites ſur ce ſujet vaut preſque la métamorphoſe même, car je prends tout à la lettre, et je me donne bien garde d'aprofondir cette matière. On eſt trop heureux d'être trompé, ou de ſe tromper ſoi même, agréablement: je voudrois bien que vous puſſiez m'avoir une pareille obligation, mais le moyen

could have ſuch an obligation to me, but how can that be? You would not thank me for telling you truths that are generally acknowledged, and there is no room for any thing beyond. You leave a great deal to think, but nothing to ſay.

LETTER XXX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sept. 22, O. S. 1748.

TRULY, madam, I am at a loſs how to deal with you. You reject the plaineſt truths, becauſe they are to your advantage. As for compliments, we have long ſince baniſhed them from our correſpondence; and if you will hear of nothing but your faults, you muſt apply to ſomebody that can find them out. It is true, we like better to be told of what we wiſh to deſerve, or, from ſelf-love, fancy we deſerve, than of what we really do deſerve. One of the antients, I forget which, ſaid to Trajan; *Flattery is long ſince exhauſted towards your predeceſſors; all that remains for us towards you is to dare be ſilent* *. This then is the method I ſhall take with you.

How I long for your *arms*, madam! The expreſſion appears rather warm and tender; I muſt explain it, in caſe the letter ſhould be opened. I long then for the china *arms* (ſconces) you are ſo kind as to ſend me by the return of my merchant, who, I am ſure, has never been ſo impatiently expected ſince he was born. I truſt to your taſte, and care not what color they are of; they cannot be amiſs, for I have already every poſſible color in my *boudoir*. I ſhall therefore plainly thank you for them, madam, with all my heart. Voiture † would not ſo ſoon have diſmiſſed ſo fine a ſubject for his wit, nor the Chevalier d'Her— ‡ for his epigrams.

Your

* Theſe are Pliny's remarkable words, "Simul cum jampridem novitas omnis adulatione conſumpta ſit, non alius erga te novus honor ſupereſt, quam ſi aliquando de te tacere audeamus." Panegyr. lv. 3.

† An Author formerly much admired for his wit, and now univerſally deſpiſed.

vous ne me tiendriez aucun compte de vérités reconnues, et pourtant on n'y peut rien ajouter; vous donnez beaucoup à penſer, mais vous ne laiſſez rien à dire.

LETTRE XXX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 Sept. V. S. 1748.

C'EST que je ne ſais plus comment m'y prendre avec vous, madame, vous rejettez les vérités les plus ſimples parcequ'elles vous ſont avantageuſes. Pour les complimens, nous les avions d'éja bannis de notre commerce depuis longtems; et ſi vous voulez ſeulement entendre parler de vos défauts, il faut vous adreſſer à quelqu'un qui vous en connoiſſe. Il eſt vrai qu'on s'entend dire plus volontiers les choſes qu'on voudroit mériter, ou que, par illuſion, on croit mériter, que celles qu'on mérite réellement. Un ancien, je ne ſais plus lequel, diſoit à Trajan; *la flatterie eſt épuiſée depuis longtems envers vos prédéceſſeurs; tout ce qui nous reſte donc à votre égard, c'eſt d'oſer nous taire* *: Voila donc le parti que je prens.

Que je languis pour vos bras, madame! L'expreſſion paroit vive et tendre; il faut l'expliquer, en cas qu'on ouvre la lettre. Je languis donc pour ces bras de porcelaine, que vous avez la bonté de m'envoyer par le retour de mon marchand, qui, depuis qu'il eſt au monde, n'a jamais été attendu avec une impatience égale à la mienne. Je m'en fie bien à votre gout, et je ne m'embaraſſe pas de la couleur; j'ai déja toutes les couleurs du monde dans ce boudoir, de façon que vos bras n'y peuvent pas être déplacés, de quelque couleur qu'ils ſoient. Je vous en remercierai donc, madame, de tout mon coeur, et tout ſimplement. Voiture † n'auroit pas ſi tôt quitté un ſi beau ſujet pour ſon eſprit, ni le chevalier d'Her— ‡ pour ſes épigrammes.

‡ The letters publiſhed under that name were written by Mr. de Fontenelle, when very young. They abound in witticiſm and conceits, and are in all reſpects unworthy of that author.

could have ſuch an obligation to me, but how can that be? You would not thank me for telling you truths that are generally acknowledged, and there is no room for any thing beyond. You leave a great deal to think, but nothing to ſay.

LETTER XXX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sept. 22, O. S. 1748.

TRULY, madam, I am at a loſs how to deal with you. You reject the plaineſt truths, becauſe they are to your advantage. As for compliments, we have long ſince baniſhed them from our correſpondence; and if you will hear of nothing but your faults, you muſt apply to ſomebody that can find them out. It is true, we like better to be told of what we wiſh to deſerve, or, from ſelf-love, fancy we deſerve, than of what we really do deſerve. One of the antients, I forget which, ſaid to Trajan; *Flattery is long ſince exhauſted towards your predeceſſors; all that remains for us towards you is to dare be ſilent* *. This then is the method I ſhall take with you.

How I long for your *arms*, madam! The expreſſion appears rather warm and tender; I muſt explain it, in caſe the letter ſhould be opened. I long then for the china *arms* (ſconces) you are ſo kind as to ſend me by the return of my merchant, who, I am ſure, has never been ſo impatiently expected ſince he was born. I truſt to your taſte, and care not what color they are of; they cannot be amiſs, for I have already every poſſible color in my *boudoir*. I ſhall therefore plainly thank you for them, madam, with all my heart. Voiture † would not ſo ſoon have diſmiſſed ſo fine a ſubject for his wit, nor the Chevalier d'Her— ‡ for his epigrams.

Your

* Theſe are Pliny's remarkable words, "Simul cum jampridem novitas omnis adulatione conſumpta ſit, non alius erga te novus honor ſupereſt, quam ſi aliquando de te tacere audeamus." Panegyr. lv. 3.

† An Author formerly much admired for his wit, and now univerſally deſpiſed.

vous ne me tiendriez aucun compte de vérités reconnues, et pourtant on n'y peut rien ajouter; vous donnez beaucoup à penſer, mais vous ne laiſſez rien à dire.

LETTRE XXX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 22 Sept. V. S. 1748.

C'EST que je ne ſais plus comment m'y prendre avec vous, madame, vous rejettez les vérités les plus ſimples parcequ'elles vous ſont avantageuſes. Pour les complimens, nous les avions d'éja bannis de notre commerce depuis longtems; et ſi vous voulez ſeulement entendre parler de vos défauts, il faut vous adreſſer à quelqu'un qui vous en connoiſſe. Il eſt vrai qu'on s'entend dire plus volontiers les choſes qu'on voudroit mériter, ou que, par illuſion, on croit mériter, que celles qu'on mérite réellement. Un ancien, je ne ſais plus lequel, diſoit à Trajan; *la flatterie eſt épuiſée depuis longtems envers vos prédéceſſeurs; tout ce qui nous reſte donc à votre égard, c'eſt d'oſer nous taire* *: Voila donc le parti que je prens.

Que je languis pour vos bras, madame! L'expreſſion paroit vive et tendre; il faut l'expliquer, en cas qu'on ouvre la lettre. Je languis donc pour ces bras de porcelaine, que vous avez la bonté de m'envoyer par le retour de mon marchand, qui, depuis qu'il eſt au monde, n'a jamais été attendu avec une impatience égale à la mienne. Je m'en fie bien à votre gout, et je ne m'embaraſſe pas de la couleur; j'ai déja toutes les couleurs du monde dans ce boudoir, de façon que vos bras n'y peuvent pas être déplacés, de quelque couleur qu'ils ſoient. Je vous en remercierai donc, madame, de tout mon coeur, et tout ſimplement. Voiture † n'auroit pas ſi tôt quitté un ſi beau ſujet pour ſon eſprit, ni le chevalier d'Her— ‡ pour ſes épigrammes.

‡ The letters publiſhed under that name were written by Mr. de Fontenelle, when very young. They abound in witticiſm and conceits, and are in all reſpects unworthy of that author.

Your fireman is employed in preparing the grand fire-works, that are to be played off here for the concluſion of the peace. I am only afraid his gunpowder will grow mouldy, and the preparations be ſpoiled, before the end of the endleſs definitive treaty. I ſhould be very glad to be of ſervice to your artiſt; but you will forgive me, I am ſure, if, being juſt come into my new houſe, I do not chuſe to give him an opportunity of blowing it up or burning it down, or even of ſmoking the furniture, the uſual conſequences of fire-works in the neighbourhood. As for your compoſer Adolphati, I ſhall tell you honeſtly I preſage no good for him in this country. The opera we are to have this winter, being wholly managed by an *impreſario* from Italy, who brings along with him his own company and his own compoſer, there is no opening that way. As to oratorios, motets, and that kind of muſic, there is ſtill leſs. Handel, who is unqueſtionably the greateſt compoſer in Europe, has given ſo many that we are ſurfeited with them, and nobody goes to hear them. It is enough that he comes from you, to quicken my endeavours to ſerve him, but I doubt it will be to no purpoſe.

I wiſh you a good night, madam; the tedioufneſs of this letter may poſſibly contribute to give you one.

LETTER XXXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, November 21, O. S. 1748.

IT is but within theſe four days, madam, that I am returned from Bath. My old complaints had obliged me to have recourſe to thoſe waters; and during my ſtay there, the head-ake and ſwimmings in my head have made me utterly incapable of ſaying the leaſt thing to you, and my head was not much in a condition to explain to you the ſentiments of my heart. My comfort was, you have been long acquainted with them.

In

Votre homme à feu eſt employé dans le grand feu d'artifice qu'on doit tirer ici au ſujet de la concluſion de la paix; je crains ſeulement que ſa poudre ne ſe moiſiſſe, et que ſes préparatifs ne ſe gâtent, avant que le traité définitif qui ne finit point ne ſe finiſſe. Je ſerois charmé de rendre ſervice à votre artiſte, mais vous me pardonnerez, j'en ſuis ſûr, ſi en entrant d'abord dans ma nouvelle maiſon, je ne lui donne pas l'occaſion de la faire ſauter ou bruler, ou d'en enfumer même les meubles; ſuites ordinaires du voiſinage d'un feu d'artifice. Pour votre compoſiteur Adolphati, je vous dirai naturellement que je n'augure rien d'avantageux pour lui dans ce païs; l'opéra, que nous devons avoir cet hiver, étant entièrement ſous la direction d'un ſeul *impreſario* qui vient d'Italie, et qui mène avec lui, et ſa troupe, et ſon compoſiteur, de ſorte que de ce côté là il n'y a pas d'ouverture pour notre virtuoſo. Du côté des oratorios, des motets, et de cette ſorte de muſique, il y en a encore moins. Handel, qui ſans contredit eſt le plus grand compoſiteur de l'Europe, en ayant tant donné qu'on en eſt las, et qu'on n'y va plus. Il ſuffit qu'il me vienne de votre part pour que je faſſe tous mes efforts pour le ſervir; mais franchement je crains que ce ne ſoit inutilement.

Bon ſoir, madame; auſſi la longueur de cette lettre pourra bien y contribuer.

LETTRE XXXI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 21 Nov. V. S. 1748.

JE reviens, madame, depuis quatre jours ſeulement des Bains, auxquels mes vieilles indiſpoſitions m'avoient obligé d'avoir recours. Pendant mon ſéjour là, des vertiges, et des migraines, rendoient ma tête très-indigne de vous dire la moindre choſe, et elle n'étoit guères en état de vous expliquer les ſentimens de mon cœur: ce qui m'en conſoloit, c'étoit que vous les connoiſſiez depuis longtems. En attendant, je me trouve endetté de quatre lettres, que

j'ai

Your fireman is employed in preparing the grand fire-works, that are to be played off here for the concluſion of the peace. I am only afraid his gunpowder will grow mouldy, and the preparations be ſpoiled, before the end of the endleſs definitive treaty. I ſhould be very glad to be of ſervice to your artiſt; but you will forgive me, I am ſure, if, being juſt come into my new houſe, I do not chuſe to give him an opportunity of blowing it up or burning it down, or even of ſmoking the furniture, the uſual conſequences of fire-works in the neighbourhood. As for your compoſer Adolphati, I ſhall tell you honeſtly I preſage no good for him in this country. The opera we are to have this winter, being wholly managed by an *impreſario* from Italy, who brings along with him his own company and his own compoſer, there is no opening that way. As to oratorios, motets, and that kind of muſic, there is ſtill leſs. Handel, who is unqueſtionably the greateſt compoſer in Europe, has given ſo many that we are ſurfeited with them, and nobody goes to hear them. It is enough that he comes from you, to quicken my endeavours to ſerve him, but I doubt it will be to no purpoſe.

I wiſh you a good night, madam; the tedioufneſs of this letter may poſſibly contribute to give you one.

LETTER XXXI.

TO THE SAME.

London, November 21, O. S. 1748.

IT is but within theſe four days, madam, that I am returned from Bath. My old complaints had obliged me to have recourſe to thoſe waters; and during my ſtay there, the head-ake and ſwimmings in my head have made me utterly incapable of ſaying the leaſt thing to you, and my head was not much in a condition to explain to you the ſentiments of my heart. My comfort was, you have been long acquainted with them.

In

Votre homme à feu eſt employé dans le grand feu d'artifice qu'on doit tirer ici au ſujet de la concluſion de la paix; je crains ſeulement que ſa poudre ne ſe moiſiſſe, et que ſes préparatifs ne ſe gâtent, avant que le traité définitif qui ne finit point ne ſe finiſſe. Je ſerois charmé de rendre ſervice à votre artiſte, mais vous me pardonnerez, j'en ſuis ſûr, ſi en entrant d'abord dans ma nouvelle maiſon, je ne lui donne pas l'occaſion de la faire ſauter ou bruler, ou d'en enfumer même les meubles; ſuites ordinaires du voiſinage d'un feu d'artifice. Pour votre compoſiteur Adolphati, je vous dirai naturellement que je n'augure rien d'avantageux pour lui dans ce païs; l'opéra, que nous devons avoir cet hiver, étant entièrement ſous la direction d'un ſeul *impreſario* qui vient d'Italie, et qui mène avec lui, et ſa troupe, et ſon compoſiteur, de ſorte que de ce côté là il n'y a pas d'ouverture pour notre virtuoſo. Du côté des oratorios, des motets, et de cette ſorte de muſique, il y en a encore moins. Handel, qui ſans contredit eſt le plus grand compoſiteur de l'Europe, en ayant tant donné qu'on en eſt las, et qu'on n'y va plus. Il ſuffit qu'il me vienne de votre part pour que je faſſe tous mes efforts pour le ſervir; mais franchement je crains que ce ne ſoit inutilement.

Bon ſoir, madame; auſſi la longueur de cette lettre pourra bien y contribuer.

LETTRE XXXI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 21 Nov. V. S. 1748.

JE reviens, madame, depuis quatre jours ſeulement des Bains, auxquels mes vieilles indiſpoſitions m'avoient obligé d'avoir recours. Pendant mon ſéjour là, des vertiges, et des migraines, rendoient ma tête très-indigne de vous dire la moindre choſe, et elle n'étoit guères en état de vous expliquer les ſentimens de mon cœur: ce qui m'en conſoloit, c'étoit que vous les connoiſſiez depuis longtems. En attendant, je me trouve endetté de quatre lettres, que

j'ai

In the mean time, I find myſelf indebted to you in four letters, conveyed by different channels. This is a debt I ſhall never be able to pay in coin of the ſame value, and I mean to acquit myſelf only by my obedience to your commands.

It muſt be confeſſed that in all reſpects the French theatre outdoes all others, not excepting that of the antients, with all the reſpect that is due to them.

I am delighted with the honors paid to monſieur de Richelieu. He deſerves them, or would have deſerved them at Genoa, if he had been under a neceſſity of defending it; but thanks to our good allies the Auſtro-Sardinians, that city was not ſo much as beſieged. Indeed there was the ſhew of an army before the town, but not more numerous than the garriſon, and wholly deſtitute of all the requiſites for a ſiege. Thus it is that we have been every where ſupported by our allies; thirty thouſand Auſtrians have repreſented ſixty, that were to have been in Flanders, and that we paid as if they had been complete. Happily the peace has put an end to all thoſe abuſes, and it ſignifies nothing to look back.

I have not yet got the ſconces I ſo much long for, but they are arrived, and I hourly expect them; that is all that is now wanting in my *boudoir*, which is finiſhed, and is really charming. I ſhall come into it at Chriſtmas.

Adieu, madam, for this time; my letter is the worſe for my head, and I can aſſure you my head is already the worſe for my letter.

LETTER XXXII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 26, O. S. 1748.

THEY are ſafe arrived, madam; I have got them, I am delighted with them, they are quite in taſte; you may be ſure I mean your *arms* (ſconces), and not a finger is broke off. They will certainly ſtrike every one's eyes, but they will ſtill more ſtrike my heart. The delicate hand of the artiſt is what I ſhall conſider leaſt;

j'ai reçues de vous par différens canaux; c'eſt une dette que je ne pourrai jamais payer en eſpèces de même valeur, et je prétends ſeulement m'en acquitter par mon obéiſſance à vos ordres.

Il faut convenir que le théatre François l'emporte en tout genre ſur tous les autres, et même ſur les anciens, avec tout le reſpect que je leur dois.

Je ſuis charmé des honneurs, dont monſieur de Richelieu eſt comblé; il les mérite, ou bien les auroit mérités à Genes, s'il eût été queſtion de la défendre, mais, graces à nos bons alliés les Auſtroſardes, cette ville n'a pas ſeulement été aſſiégée. Il eſt vrai qu'il y avoit une ſoi-diſante armée devant la ville, mais pas plus nombreuſe que la garniſon même, et manquant abſolument de tout ce qui étoit néceſſaire pour faire un ſiège. Voila comme nous avons été ſoutenus par tout de nos alliés; trente mille Autrichiens en ont repréſenté ſoixante, qui devoient ſe trouver en Flandres, et que nous payions comme complets. Heureuſement la paix a mis fin à tous ces abus, et il eſt inutile de regarder en arrière.

Je n'ai pas encore les bras, pour leſquels je m'impatiente ſi fort, mais ils ſont arrivés, et je les attends à tous momens; c'eſt tout ce qui manque à préſent à mon boudoir, qui d'ailleurs eſt fini, et charmant; j'y entre à Noël.

Adieu, madame, pour cette fois; ma lettre ſe reſſent de ma tête, et je vous aſſure que ma tête ſe reſſent déja de ma lettre.

LETTRE XXXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Dec. V. S. 1748.

ILS ſont arrivés ſains et ſaufs, madame, je les ai, j'en ſuis charmé; le goût en eſt parfait; vous jugez bien qu'il eſt queſtion de vos bras, dont il n'y a pas un doit de caſſé. Ils flatteront ſûrement les yeux de tout le monde, mais à moi, ils me flatteront encore plus le cœur. La main délicate de l'ouvrier ſera ce que j'enviſagerai le moins;

In the mean time, I find myſelf indebted to you in four letters, conveyed by different channels. This is a debt I ſhall never be able to pay in coin of the ſame value, and I mean to acquit myſelf only by my obedience to your commands.

It muſt be confeſſed that in all reſpects the French theatre outdoes all others, not excepting that of the antients, with all the reſpect that is due to them.

I am delighted with the honors paid to monſieur de Richelieu. He deſerves them, or would have deſerved them at Genoa, if he had been under a neceſſity of defending it; but thanks to our good allies the Auſtro-Sardinians, that city was not ſo much as beſieged. Indeed there was the ſhew of an army before the town, but not more numerous than the garriſon, and wholly deſtitute of all the requiſites for a ſiege. Thus it is that we have been every where ſupported by our allies; thirty thouſand Auſtrians have repreſented ſixty, that were to have been in Flanders, and that we paid as if they had been complete. Happily the peace has put an end to all thoſe abuſes, and it ſignifies nothing to look back.

I have not yet got the ſconces I ſo much long for, but they are arrived, and I hourly expect them; that is all that is now wanting in my *boudoir*, which is finiſhed, and is really charming. I ſhall come into it at Chriſtmas.

Adieu, madam, for this time; my letter is the worſe for my head, and I can aſſure you my head is already the worſe for my letter.

LETTER XXXII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 26, O. S. 1748.

THEY are ſafe arrived, madam; I have got them, I am delighted with them, they are quite in taſte; you may be ſure I mean your *arms* (ſconces), and not a finger is broke off. They will certainly ſtrike every one's eyes, but they will ſtill more ſtrike my heart. The delicate hand of the artiſt is what I ſhall conſider leaſt;

j'ai reçues de vous par différens canaux; c'eſt une dette que je ne pourrai jamais payer en eſpèces de même valeur, et je prétends ſeulement m'en acquitter par mon obéiſſance à vos ordres.

Il faut convenir que le théatre François l'emporte en tout genre ſur tous les autres, et même ſur les anciens, avec tout le reſpect que je leur dois.

Je ſuis charmé des honneurs, dont monſieur de Richelieu eſt comblé; il les mérite, ou bien les auroit mérités à Genes, s'il eût été queſtion de la défendre, mais, graces à nos bons alliés les Auſtroſardes, cette ville n'a pas ſeulement été aſſiégée. Il eſt vrai qu'il y avoit une ſoi-diſante armée devant la ville, mais pas plus nombreuſe que la garniſon même, et manquant abſolument de tout ce qui étoit néceſſaire pour faire un ſiège. Voila comme nous avons été ſoutenus par tout de nos alliés; trente mille Autrichiens en ont repréſenté ſoixante, qui devoient ſe trouver en Flandres, et que nous payions comme complets. Heureuſement la paix a mis fin à tous ces abus, et il eſt inutile de regarder en arrière.

Je n'ai pas encore les bras, pour leſquels je m'impatiente ſi fort, mais ils ſont arrivés, et je les attends à tous momens; c'eſt tout ce qui manque à préſent à mon boudoir, qui d'ailleurs eſt fini, et charmant; j'y entre à Noël.

Adieu, madame, pour cette fois; ma lettre ſe reſſent de ma tête, et je vous aſſure que ma tête ſe reſſent déja de ma lettre.

LETTRE XXXII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Dec. V. S. 1748.

ILS ſont arrivés ſains et ſaufs, madame, je les ai, j'en ſuis charmé; le goût en eſt parfait; vous jugez bien qu'il eſt queſtion de vos bras, dont il n'y a pas un doit de caſſé. Ils flatteront ſûrement les yeux de tout le monde, mais à moi, ils me flatteront encore plus le cœur. La main délicate de l'ouvrier ſera ce que j'enviſagerai le moins;

leaſt; the remembrance and the friendſhip of the giver will give them the true value. But they have brought me into ſome dilemma, which you, madam, muſt help me out of, by your advice. I would fain make uſe of them, and at the ſame time I am afraid of uſing them. I am as proud of them as of a handſome miſtreſs, and as jealous. If I don't ſhew them, my vanity will ſuffer; if I do, who knows what may be the conſequence? They are brittle, other people will handle them, and perhaps break them; at leaſt I ſhall tremble for them in my abſence. Decide then what I am to do. They fit the ſides of the chimney as if they were made on purpoſe. I have put them up, and taken them down again, ſo that the matter remains undecided, and I do not, like moſt people, aſk advice when my reſolution is taken.

The ſickneſs and then the death of a beloved brother, whom I tenderly loved *, added to my own indiſpoſition, which ſtill hangs about me, have put me behind hand with you in point of letters; but who is there that is not ſo in all reſpects? I have that in common with every body elſe, but don't imagine it is the caſe with the ſentiments of my heart; that is the only point I ſhall diſpute with all your humble ſervants.

P. S. The compliments of the ſeaſon are taken for granted, and indeed I think that is better than to repeat what has been ſaid theſe ſix thouſand years.

LETTER XXXIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 26, O. S. 1749.

AS I reſpect your deciſions, madam, infinitely more than thoſe of the popes and councils, not excepting general councils; your ſconces are diſplayed in my *boudoir*, where they have the effect you may well imagine. To conceal nothing from you, two other motives have contributed

* The honorable John Stanhope, one of the lords of the admiralty, who died toward s the end of that year.

moins ; mais ce ſera le ſouvenir et l'amitié de la perſonne, qui me les a envoyés, qui leur donneront leur véritable prix. Ils m'ont jetté pourtant dans un certain embarras, tirez m'en, madame, par vos conſeils ; c'eſt que je voudrois bien m'en ſervir, et en même tems je crains de m'en ſervir. J'en ſuis glorieux comme d'une belle maîtreſſe ; mais j'en ſuis auſſi jaloux ; ſi je ne les produis point, ma vanité en ſouffrira, et ſi je les produis, que ſait-on ? Ils ſont fragiles, d'autres les toucheront, les caſſeront peut-être, du moins je craindrai furieuſement pour eux dans mon abſence. Décidez donc ce que je dois faire. Ils vont aux deux côtés de la cheminée de mon boudoir, comme s'ils étoient faits exprès, je les ai mis, et je les aiôtes, de ſorte que l'affaire eſt encore dans ſon entier, et je ne demande pas votre conſeil comme on le demande ordinairement, après avoir pris ſon parti.

La maladie, et enſuite la mort, d'un frère que j'aimois tendrement*; joints à ma propre indiſpoſition, dont je ne ſuis pas encore tout-à-fait quitte, m'ont mis en arrière avec vous en fait de lettres, mais auſſi, qui ne l'eſt pas vis-à-vis de vous en fait de tout ? En cela mon ſort eſt commun, mais ne croyez pas pour cela que mes ſentimens le ſoient auſſi ; au contraire, c'eſt le ſeul point que je diſputerai avec tous vos ſerviteurs.

P. S. Les complimens de la nouvelle année ſont ſous-entendus ; auſſi je crois qu'il vaut mieux les ſous-entendre que de dire ce qui s'eſt dit depuis ſix mille ans.

LETTRE XXXIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Janvier, V. S. 1749.

COMME je reſpecte vos déciſions, madame, infiniment plus que celles des papes et des conciles, fuſſent-ils même œcuméniques, vos bras ſont arborés dans mon boudoir, et y font l'effet que vous pouvez bien croire : mais, à ne vous rien cacher, deux autres motifs ont contribué

leaſt; the remembrance and the friendſhip of the giver will give them the true value. But they have brought me into ſome dilemma, which you, madam, muſt help me out of, by your advice. I would fain make uſe of them, and at the ſame time I am afraid of uſing them. I am as proud of them as of a handſome miſtreſs, and as jealous. If I don't ſhew them, my vanity will ſuffer; if I do, who knows what may be the conſequence? They are brittle, other people will handle them, and perhaps break them; at leaſt I ſhall tremble for them in my abſence. Decide then what I am to do. They fit the ſides of the chimney as if they were made on purpoſe. I have put them up, and taken them down again, ſo that the matter remains undecided, and I do not, like moſt people, aſk advice when my reſolution is taken.

The ſickneſs and then the death of a beloved brother, whom I tenderly loved *, added to my own indiſpoſition, which ſtill hangs about me, have put me behind hand with you in point of letters; but who is there that is not ſo in all reſpects? I have that in common with every body elſe, but don't imagine it is the caſe with the ſentiments of my heart; that is the only point I ſhall diſpute with all your humble ſervants.

P. S. The compliments of the ſeaſon are taken for granted, and indeed I think that is better than to repeat what has been ſaid theſe ſix thouſand years.

LETTER XXXIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 26, O. S. 1749.

AS I reſpect your deciſions, madam, infinitely more than thoſe of the popes and councils, not excepting general councils; your ſconces are diſplayed in my *boudoir*, where they have the effect you may well imagine. To conceal nothing from you, two other motives have contributed

* The honorable John Stanhope, one of the lords of the admiralty, who died toward s the end of that year.

moins ; mais ce ſera le ſouvenir et l'amitié de la perſonne, qui me les a envoyés, qui leur donneront leur véritable prix. Ils m'ont jetté pourtant dans un certain embarras, tirez m'en, madame, par vos conſeils ; c'eſt que je voudrois bien m'en ſervir, et en même tems je crains de m'en ſervir. J'en ſuis glorieux comme d'une belle maîtreſſe ; mais j'en ſuis auſſi jaloux ; ſi je ne les produis point, ma vanité en ſouffrira, et ſi je les produis, que ſait-on ? Ils ſont fragiles, d'autres les toucheront, les caſſeront peut-être, du moins je craindrai furieuſement pour eux dans mon abſence. Décidez donc ce que je dois faire. Ils vont aux deux côtés de la cheminée de mon boudoir, comme s'ils étoient faits exprès, je les ai mis, et je les aiôtes, de ſorte que l'affaire eſt encore dans ſon entier, et je ne demande pas votre conſeil comme on le demande ordinairement, après avoir pris ſon parti.

La maladie, et enſuite la mort, d'un frère que j'aimois tendrement*; joints à ma propre indiſpoſition, dont je ne ſuis pas encore tout-à-fait quitte, m'ont mis en arrière avec vous en fait de lettres, mais auſſi, qui ne l'eſt pas vis-à-vis de vous en fait de tout ? En cela mon ſort eſt commun, mais ne croyez pas pour cela que mes ſentimens le ſoient auſſi ; au contraire, c'eſt le ſeul point que je diſputerai avec tous vos ſerviteurs.

P. S. Les complimens de la nouvelle année ſont ſous-entendus ; auſſi je crois qu'il vaut mieux les ſous-entendre que de dire ce qui s'eſt dit depuis ſix mille ans.

LETTRE XXXIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 26 Janvier, V. S. 1749.

COMME je reſpecte vos déciſions, madame, infiniment plus que celles des papes et des conciles, fuſſent-ils même œcuméniques, vos bras ſont arborés dans mon boudoir, et y font l'effet que vous pouvez bien croire : mais, à ne vous rien cacher, deux autres motifs ont contribué

tributed to determine me; the one, that the queſtions I ſhall be aſked about them will give me daily opportunities of talking of you; the other, that my vanity will be ſoothed, by ſaying they are a preſent from you. Do you think vanity has no ſhare in the moſt refined ſentiments of friendſhip, or even of love? At leaſt, I confeſs, I am not proof againſt the vanity that ariſes from the tokens of your friendſhip, and it is well for you that it goes no further than friendſhip; for I proteſt I would not anſwer for my diſcretion if it were any thing more. We never impute the partiality of ſome people but to our own merit; and it is partly on that principle that I ſet up your ſconces as a trophy of mine.

I have attentively read the piece * you were ſo kind as to ſend me, and the more as it ſeems to have met with your approbation. You command me to give you my opinion about it. If I could obey you reluctantly, it would be on this occaſion, in which I ſee my opinion differs from yours. I own freely, madam, the piece has not anſwered my expectation, nor the idea I had conceived of it, both from the author, and from the time he has beſtowed upon it. I agree that there are ſome fine verſes, ſome brilliant ſtrokes, ſomething of the ſublime, and that the character of Catiline is well drawn; but then, the conduct of the plot diſpleaſes me. When a tragedy is founded on a ſtory that is but little known, or that is doubtful, for inſtance, of the Great Mogul, of a Sultan, of Oſmyn, a poet may be allowed to ſuit it to his own conveniency, and as the true ſtory is not known, the poet becomes in ſome meaſure the hiſtorian: but to ſtrain ſuch a well-known and authenticated ſtory as that of Catiline, and perhaps the only piece of antient hiſtory, in which all the ſeveral authors agree, to ſtrain it, I ſay, to the degree that Crebillon does, is indeed abuſing the privilege of the theatre. Tullia was in leading ſtrings when Catiline was killed, and Catiline would not kill himſelf to preſerve Crebillon's

* The tragedy of Catiline, written by old Mr. Crebillon. He kept it many years by him before he publiſhed it, and the wits at Paris ſaid it would be a tragedy of ſeven acts. Voltaire compoſed his *Rome ſauvée* (Rome preſerved) in oppoſition to it, and his piece met with a better reception; perhaps partly from prepoſſeſſion in favour of

tribué à m'y déterminer ; le premier, que les queſtions qu'on me fera à leur ſujet me donneront tous les jours occaſion de parler de vous ; l'autre, que ma vanité trouvera ſon compte à dire que je les tiens de vous. Croyez-vous que la vanité n'entre pour rien dans les ſentimens les plus délicats de l'amitié, et même de l'amour ? Au moins je vous avoue que je ne tiens pas contre la vanité qui me réſulte des marques de votre amitié, et bien vous en prend même, qu'il n'eſt queſtion que de l'amitié, car ma foi je ne répondrois pas de ma diſcrétion, s'il étoit queſtion de quelque choſe de plus. Nous ne mettons jamais les préférences marquées, de la part de certaines gens, que ſur le compte de notre propre mérite ; et c'eſt en partie ſur ce principe que j'érige vos bras comme les trophées du mien.

J'ai lû avec attention la pièce * que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer, et d'autant plus qu'elle paroit avoir votre approbation. Vous m'ordonnez de vous en dire mon ſentiment ; ſi je pouvois vous obéir à regret, ce ſeroit dans cette occaſion, dans laquelle je vois que mon ſentiment eſt différent du vôtre. Je vous avouerai donc naturellement, madame, que la pièce n'a pas répondu à mon attente, ni à l'idée que je m'en étois formée, tant par rapport à l'auteur, que par rapport au tems qu'il y a travaillé. Je conviens qu'il y a de beaux vers, des endroits brillans, du ſublime, et que le caractère de Catilina eſt achevé ; mais après cela, la conduite de la pièce me choque. Quand une tragédie eſt faite ſur une hiſtoire, ou peu connue ou douteuſe, comme quand il eſt queſtion d'un grand Mogol, d'un Sultan, d'un Soliman, d'un Oroſmane, il eſt très-permis à un poète de l'accommoder à ſes beſoins, et la véritable hiſtoire étant ignorée, le poète devient en quelque façon l'hiſtorien : mais de violenter, au point que fait monſieur Crébillon, une hiſtoire ſi connue, ſi conſtatée, que celle de Catilina, et peut-être la ſeule hiſtoire ancienne ſur laquelle tous les différens auteurs ſont d'accord, c'eſt en vérité abuſer des droits du cothurne. Tullie étoit à la bavette quand Catilina fut tué, et Catilina n'eut garde de ſe tuer lui-même, pour ſatisfaire à l'unité du tems et du

of a younger author. He likewiſe wrote his Semiramis in oppoſition to that of Crebillon, and Oreſtes to beat down his Electra ; but not with the ſame ſucceſs.

billon's unity of time and place, but chose first to try the fate of a battle, where he was cut to pieces at the head of his army. If, for instance, he had given you a tragedy of monsieur de Cinq Mars*, in which, for the conveniency of the poet, the poor man had killed himself, instead of dying as he died on a scaffold; in which he would have been beloved, betrayed, and informed against by madame de Combalet, and in which cardinal Richelieu should only have been brought in to declare that he was sadly frightened, and did not know what in the world to do, what would you say, madam? Would you forgive the poet such a trespass upon historical truth? I believe you would not; and yet the story of monsieur de Cinq Mars is not more generally known, nor more fully authenticated, than that of Catiline. I had almost said that it was hardly more recent, because the books we have constantly in our hands incessantly recall the latter. Tully, it must be confessed, was naturally irresolute and timid, but, unfortunately for the poet, the only instance in which he shone, and in which he shewed true firmness and resolution, is just that in which he makes him a milksop; and the consul, who is admired in history, only excites our contempt in the piece. Cato is brought in only to abuse the Romans, for all he does signifies nothing. I could equally have dispensed with the presence of his excellency Sunno, the ambassador, who only appears to give the French the pleasure of knowing, in our days, that the Gauls were the best kind of people in the world seventeen hundred years ago. I cannot make out the character of Tullia; is she really in love with Catiline? or does she only make him believe so, the better to discover his intentions, and to save her country? That is not made plain enough. If she truly loves Catiline, and at the same time her country and her papa, torn by such opposite and yet such strong sentiments, her situation should be so violent, that every one should interest himself in it; but truly I am very easy about it, and I let her go on as she will. As for the character of Catiline, it is fine, great, and well supported to the end, and you

* He was tried condemned and beheaded with de Thou, the son to the famous historian, on account of a plot, not against the state, or the king, Lewis XIII; but to free both from the tyranny of cardinal de Richelieu.

du lieu de monſieur de Crébillon, mais voulut éprouver premièrement le ſort d'une bataille, où il fut criblé de coups à la tête de ſon armée. Si, par exemple, on vous eût donné une tragédie de monſieur de Cinq Mars *, dans laquelle, pour la commodité du poëte, cet infortuné ſe ſeroit tué lui-même, au lieu de mourir, comme il le fit, ſur l'échaffaut ; où il auroit été aimé, trahi, et dénoncé par madame de Combalet, et où le cardinel de Richelieu n'auroit paru ſur la ſcène que pour déclarer qu'il avoit une peur horrible, et qu'il ne ſavoit au monde que faire, qu'en diriez-vous, madame ? et, pardonneriez-vous au poëte un tel outrage fait à la vérité hiſtorique ? Je ne le crois pas ; et pourtant l'hiſtoire de monſieur de Cinq Mars n'eſt pas plus généralement connue, ni mieux conſtatée que celle de Catilina. J'allois même dire qu'à peine étoit-elle plus récente, puiſque les livres qu'on a preſque toujours à la main la renouvellent inceſſamment. Ciceron, il faut l'avouer, étoit naturellement irréſolu et timide, mais, malheureuſement pour le poëte, la ſeule occaſion où il brilla, et où il témoigna véritablement de la fermeté et du courage, eſt juſtement celle où il en fait un linge mouillé ; et le conſul, qu'on admire dans l'hiſtoire, fait ſeulement pitié dans la pièce. Caton paroit ſur la ſcène, uniquement pour gronder et dire pis que pendre des Romains, car tout ce qu'il fait ne mène à rien dans la pièce. Je me ſerois paſſé auſſi volontiers de la préſence de ſon excellence monſieur l'ambaſſadeur Sunnon, qui ne ſe produit que pour donner aux François d'aujourd'hui le plaſir de ſavoir que les Gaulois, il y a dix-ſept cens ans, étoient bien les meilleures gens du monde. Je ne puis pas démêler le caractère de Tullie ; aime-t-elle véritablement Catilina ? ou en fait-elle ſeulement ſemblant, pour mieux découvrir ſes deſſeins, et ſauver la patrie ? Cela n'eſt pas aſſez marqué. Si elle aime véritablement Catilina, et en même tems ſa patrie, et ſon papa, déchirée par des ſentimens ſi oppoſés, et pourtant ſi forts, ſa ſituation devroit être ſi violente que tout le monde y prendroit intérêt, au lieu que pour moi, franchement je ne m'en inquiette point, et je la laiſſe faire. Pour le caractère de Catilina, il eſt beau, grand et ſoutenu juſqu'à la fin, et on l'aime en dépit de ſes crimes : mais permettez-moi auſſi d'ajouter,

you love him in ſpite of his crimes. But give me leave to add, that I think that very circumſtance is a fault in the poet, who ought not to have made choice of a ſubject ſo oppoſite to the true end of tragedy, which is, to make vice appear odious and not amiable. One of our beſt Engliſh poets charges Milton, and not unjuſtly, with having, in fact, made the devil the hero of his poem, as throughout he is dextrous, intrepid, even amiable, and at laſt attains his end, which was to damn mankind. A poet ſhould never make choice of ſubjects that muſt neceſſarily be attended with ſuch conſequences.

Thus, madam, I have ventured to ſend you my little criticiſm. I beg that theſe crude obſervations may be kept to yourſelf; if they are juſt ones, I would not have them known for the ſake of Mr. Crebillon, whoſe genius and character I reſpect; and if they are falſe, which is moſt likely, ſince they do not coincide with your opinion, I would not have them known, for the ſake of your humble ſervant, who does by no means ſet up for a critic, and had much rather find beauties than pick out blemiſhes.

A propos of tragedies, Denys the Tyrant by Mr. de Marmontel *, who, I am told, is not three and twenty, promiſes a great tragic poet; at leaſt his firſt trial appears to me almoſt a maſterly performance. Do pray, madam, ſend me the tranſlation of the Anti-Lucretius; be it ever ſo indifferent, it will ſtill have ſome merit, if it does but preſerve a little of the ſenſe of the original.

LETTER XXXIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, March 12, O. S. 1749.

I Have received, madam, the tranſlation of the Anti-Lucretius †, which you have been ſo good as to ſend me. The abbé de la Ville with his uſual politeneſs, has accompanied

* Several theatrical and political pieces, and ſome very intereſting moral tales have ſince appeared under his name, and fully confirmed lord Cheſterfield's good opinion of this author. His Beliſarius, indeed, was

d'ajouter, que je fais de cela même un crime au poëte, qui n'auroit pas dû choisir un sujet si opposé au véritable but de la tragédie, qui est de rendre le crime haïssable, et non pas aimable. Un de nos meilleurs poëtes Anglois reproche, et pas sans raison, à Milton, que le diable est en effet le héros de son poëme, puisqu'il est par-tout habile, intrépide, même aimable, et qu'il vient à bout de son dessein, qui étoit de damner le genre humain. Il ne faut pas choisir des sujets qui entrainent nécessairement de telles suites. Voila, madame, ma petite critique.

Au reste, je vous en prie, gardez pour vous seule ces idées hazardées. Si elles sont justes, je ne voudrois pas qu'elles fussent connues, pour l'amour de monsieur de Crébillon, dont je respecte le génie et le caractère; et si elles sont fausses, ce qui me paroit le plus vraisemblable, puisqu'elles ne sont pas conformes aux vôtres, je ne voudrois point qu'elles fussent sues pour l'amour de votre très-humble serviteur, qui ne s'érige nullement en critique, et qui aime bien mieux trouver des beautés que chercher des défauts.

A propos de tragédies, Denys le Tyran, par monsieur de Marmontel *, qu'on m'assure n'avoir pas encore vingt-trois ans, annonce un grand poëte tragique; du moins son coup d'essai me paroit presque un coupe de maître. Envoyez-moi, je vous en prie, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce; quelque médiocre qu'elle soit, elle aura toujours du mérite, si elle conserve seulement un peu du sens de l'original.

LETTRE XXXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 12 Mars, V. S. 1749.

J'AI reçu, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce † que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer. Monsieur l'abbé de la Ville, avec sa politesse ordinaire, l'a accompagnée d'une lettre

was condemned both by the French clergy and the French parliament; but it was for the very reason, which ought to have secured it the protection of the lovers of the civil and religious rights of mankind.

† By the late Mr. Bougainville then secretary of the academy of inscriptions and belles lettres at Paris.

you love him in ſpite of his crimes. But give me leave to add, that I think that very circumſtance is a fault in the poet, who ought not to have made choice of a ſubject ſo oppoſite to the true end of tragedy, which is, to make vice appear odious and not amiable. One of our beſt Engliſh poets charges Milton, and not unjuſtly, with having, in fact, made the devil the hero of his poem, as throughout he is dextrous, intrepid, even amiable, and at laſt attains his end, which was to damn mankind. A poet ſhould never make choice of ſubjects that muſt neceſſarily be attended with ſuch conſequences.

Thus, madam, I have ventured to ſend you my little criticiſm. I beg that theſe crude obſervations may be kept to yourſelf; if they are juſt ones, I would not have them known for the ſake of Mr. Crebillon, whoſe genius and character I reſpect; and if they are falſe, which is moſt likely, ſince they do not coincide with your opinion, I would not have them known, for the ſake of your humble ſervant, who does by no means ſet up for a critic, and had much rather find beauties than pick out blemiſhes.

A propos of tragedies, Denys the Tyrant by Mr. de Marmontel *, who, I am told, is not three and twenty, promiſes a great tragic poet; at leaſt his firſt trial appears to me almoſt a maſterly performance. Do pray, madam, ſend me the tranſlation of the Anti-Lucretius; be it ever ſo indifferent, it will ſtill have ſome merit, if it does but preſerve a little of the ſenſe of the original.

LETTER XXXIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, March 12, O. S. 1749.

I Have received, madam, the tranſlation of the Anti-Lucretius †, which you have been ſo good as to ſend me. The abbé de la Ville with his uſual politeneſs, has accompanied

* Several theatrical and political pieces, and ſome very intereſting moral tales have ſince appeared under his name, and fully confirmed lord Cheſterfield's good opinion of this author. His Beliſarius, indeed, was

d'ajouter, que je fais de cela même un crime au poëte, qui n'auroit pas dû choisir un sujet si opposé au véritable but de la tragédie, qui est de rendre le crime haïssable, et non pas aimable. Un de nos meilleurs poëtes Anglois reproche, et pas sans raison, à Milton, que le diable est en effet le héros de son poëme, puisqu'il est par-tout habile, intrépide, même aimable, et qu'il vient à bout de son dessein, qui étoit de damner le genre humain. Il ne faut pas choisir des sujets qui entrainent nécessairement de telles suites. Voila, madame, ma petite critique.

Au reste, je vous en prie, gardez pour vous seule ces idées hazardées. Si elles sont justes, je ne voudrois pas qu'elles fussent connues, pour l'amour de monsieur de Crébillon, dont je respecte le génie et le caractère; et si elles sont fausses, ce qui me paroit le plus vraisemblable, puisqu'elles ne sont pas conformes aux vôtres, je ne voudrois point qu'elles fussent sues pour l'amour de votre très-humble serviteur, qui ne s'érige nullement en critique, et qui aime bien mieux trouver des beautés que chercher des défauts.

A propos de tragédies, Denys le Tyran, par monsieur de Marmontel *, qu'on m'assure n'avoir pas encore vingt-trois ans, annonce un grand poëte tragique; du moins son coup d'essai me paroit presque un coupe de maître. Envoyez-moi, je vous en prie, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce; quelque médiocre qu'elle soit, elle aura toujours du mérite, si elle conserve seulement un peu du sens de l'original.

LETTRE XXXIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 12 Mars, V. S. 1749.

J'AI reçu, madame, la traduction de l'Anti-Lucrèce † que vous avez eu la bonté de m'envoyer. Monsieur l'abbé de la Ville, avec sa politesse ordinaire, l'a accompagnée d'une lettre

was condemned both by the French clergy and the French parliament; but it was for the very reason, which ought to have secured it the protection of the lovers of the civil and religious rights of mankind.

† By the late Mr. Bougainville then secretary of the academy of inscriptions and belles lettres at Paris.

accompanied it with a very obliging letter. We were at once friends and enemies at the Hague, and it was not our fault if we had not a peace four years ago. I am flattered to find he remembers me, for I eſteem him much. I think the tranſlation a very good one; the beauties of the original are as well kept up as proſe will admit of; but a fine poem cannot but ſuffer conſiderably by a tranſlation, even in verſe. I cannot help lamenting that one of the fineſt parts of the original, which in my opinion is the ſixth book, ſhould be founded upon ſo falſe and pitiful a ſyſtem of Philoſophy as the *automata* of Deſcartes, who certainly did not believe it himſelf.

Will the Marquiſs de Mirepoix come here, or has he been diſguſted at certain incidents which I think rather improper? I have not the honor of being perſonally acquainted with him, but what I hear of him from every body makes me wiſh he may come. His lady is a very amiable woman; I had the honor of being acquainted with her at Paris. I ſhall be very happy if I can be of any ſervice to them here, and will do my beſt to execute any commiſſion they may intruſt me with. Do me the favor, madam, if you can, to procure me the office of their agent.

I will do my utmoſt to obtain of lord Crawford what your brother in law aſks for, but I muſt tell you I much queſtion whether I ſhall ſucceed, for I aſked the ſame thing ſome time ago of another of our officers, who gave me a flat denial, telling me he did not know whether he had a right to do it, or whether he might not himſelf, ſome time or other, publiſh memoirs of the late war. In ſhort, the Engliſh are not naturally communicative.

I am at preſent in a ſituation that is ridiculouſly diſtreſſing. I am to go into my new houſe in two days, and it is not yet half furniſhed, though my old one is quite unfurniſhed. I live upon the alms of my friends; and for want of a table, I write this letter upon a book in my lap. I muſt put an end to it for your ſake, but not to relieve myſelf from an uneaſy poſture, which I am not ſenſible of when I am converſing with you.

LETTER

lettre très-obligeante. Nous étions à la fois amis et ennemis à la Haye, et il n'a pas tenu à nous que la paix ne ſe ſoit faite il y a quatre ans ; ſon ſouvenir m'a flatté, car je l'eſtime beaucoup. Je trouve la traduction très-bonne ; les beautés de l'original y ſont auſſi bien rendues que la proſe le permet ; mais un beau poëme perd néceſſairement beaucoup à être traduit, même en vers. Je ne puis pas m'empêcher de regretter, qu'un des plus beaux morceaux de l'original, qui ſelon moi eſt le ſixième livre, tienne à une philoſophie ſi fauſſe et ſi pitoyable que celles des automates de monſieur Deſcartes, qui certainement ne l'a pas crue lui-même.

Monſieur de Mirepoix viendra-t-il ici, ou ſe ſera-t-il rebutté de certains incidens aſſez déplacés à mon avis ? Je n'ai pas l'honneur de le connoitre perſonnellement, mais ce que tout le monde dit de lui me fait ſouhaiter qu'il vienne. Madam de Mirepoix eſt bien aimable ; j'ai eu l'honneur la de connoitre à Paris ; ſi je pouvois leur être bon à quelque choſe ici, j'en ſerois charmé, et je m'acquiterois de mon mieux des commiſſions dont ils voudroient bien me charger. Ayez la bonté, madame, de me procurer, ſi vous le pouvez, l'emploi de leur commiſſionnaire.

Je ferai tous mes efforts pour obtenir de mylord Crawford, ce que ſouhaite monſieur votre beau-frère ; mais j'avoue que je doute un peu ſi je réuſſirai, car j'ai demandé la même choſe il y a quelque tems à un autre de nos officiers, qui me l'a refuſé tout net ; diſant qu'il ne ſavoit pas s'il étoit en droit de le faire, et qu'il pourroit peut-être lui-même donner quelque jour des mémoires de la dernière guerre : enfin, l'Anglois n'eſt pas naturellement communicatif.

Je ſuis à préſent dans une ſituation ridiculement violente ; j'entre en deux jours dans ma nouvelle maiſon, qui n'eſt pas encore à demi meublée, quoique celle où je ſuis ſoit tout-à-fait démeublée. Je ne vis que des aumônes de mes amis, et j'écris cette lettre, faute de table, ſur un livre ſur mes genoux. Je la finis pourtant pour l'amour de vous, mais ce n'eſt pas pour me tirer d'une attitude génante, à laquelle on ne penſe pas, quand on s'entretient avec vous.

LETTER XXXV.

TO THE SAME

London, May 1, O. S. 1749.

I Have actually, madam, three letters of yours under my eye, and not one have I anſwered. You may well imagine I bluſh, and ſo I do; but at the ſame time you muſt ſuppoſe I had ſubſtantial reaſons for it, and ſo I had. I ſhall not enter into a detail of thoſe reaſons, becauſe I chuſe to tire you as little as poſſible.

Now to come to the point, that is, the orders you have ſent me, which I take a pride and a real pleaſure in obeying. Firſt then, I have hired for madame de Mirepoix the little box, for I can hardly call it a houſe, which the Venetian ambaſſador had laſt year, a mile out of town. The payment begins next week, at three guineas a week. The landlord would wait no longer, as this is the ſeaſon, when thoſe ſmall houſes commonly let for the ſummer half year. The lady muſt not expect large rooms, elegant furniture, ſophas or eaſy chairs, that is not the ſtyle of our little country houſes; they are neat and clean, and that is all.

As to poor Adolphati, I will tell you very frankly, I could as ſoon get off fifty thouſand of his *trios* as fifty. We are tired, ſurfeited, glutted with muſic, and quite diſguſted at the numberleſs ſubſcriptions we are peſtered with, for cantatas, ſonatas, and a thouſand other things, in favor of very able compoſers, who have been ſettled here ſome time, and have made ſome friends, whereas our Adolphati is quite unknown, both here and in Italy. Between friends, thoſe who have heard his muſic here are not pleaſed with it. I have invited ſome good judges of muſic to hear him at my houſe, where he played ſome of his pieces, which they found very tireſome. I am heartily ſorry it is not in my power to oblige him, becauſe he ſeems to be a good creature, and ſtill more becauſe you intereſt yourſelf for him: but indeed it is impoſſible, and I am perſuaded the dutcheſs of Richmond will ſay the ſame.

The

LETTRE XXXV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 1 Mai, V. S. 1749.

J'AI actuellement devant mes yeux, madame, trois de vos lettres, dont je n'ai pas encore accuſé une ſeule. Vous jugez bien que j'en rougis, cela eſt vrai ; mais vous jugez bien en même tems que j'avois des raiſons valables. Cela eſt bien vrai auſſi ; mais je ne vous les détaillerai point, pour ne vous ennuyer que le moins qu'il me ſera poſſible.

Venons à préſent au fait, c'eſt-à-dire, aux ordres dont vous m'avez chargé, auxquels je me fais gloire, et un véritable plaiſir, d'obéir. J'ai arrêté donc, pour madame de Mirepoix, la maiſonnette, plûtôt que la maiſon, qu'a eu monſieur l'ambaſſadeur de Veniſe l'année paſſée, à un mille d'ici. Le payement en commencera la ſemaine prochaine, qui eſt de trois guinées par ſemaine. Le propriétaire, n'a pas voulu attendre plus long-tems, vû que c'eſt à préſent la ſaiſon que ces petites maiſons ſe louent ordinairement pour les ſix mois d'été. Au reſte, que madame de Mirepoix ne s'attende pas à des chambres ſpacieuſes, bien meublées, à des ſophas, et à des chaiſes commodes ; tout cela n'eſt pas le ton de nos petites maiſons ; mais pour la ſimple propreté, elle y eſt, et voila tout.

Quant au pauvre Adolphati, je vous dirai très-naturellement, que je pourrois tout auſſitôt débiter cinquante mille de ſes *trios* que cinquante : on eſt excédé, accablé, aſſommé ici de muſique ; on eſt tout-à-fait rebuté du grand nombre de ſouſcriptions qu'on ſollicite pour des cantates, des ſonates, et tout ce qu'il vous plaira, en faveur de compoſiteurs très-habiles, établis ici depuis quelque tems, et qui s'y ſont fait même quelques amis, au lieu que notre Adolphati eſt abſolument inconnu ici, et en Italie. Entre nous ſoit dit, ceux qui ont entendu ſa muſique ici ne l'ont nullement goûtée. J'ai prié quelques bons connoiſſeurs pour l'entendre chez moi, où il a joué de ſes compoſitions, qu'on a trouvées bien ennuyeuſes. Je ſuis bien fâché de ne pouvoir pas lui faire plaiſir à cet égard, parcequ'il me paroit bon enfant, et encore plus parceque vous vous y intéreſſez, mais en vérité la choſe eſt impoſſible, et je ſuis perſuadé que madame de Richmond vous en dira autant.

The marquis de Centurioni and I have been all this while endeavouring to meet, but we always miſs of each other. I am impatient to ſee him, independent of all the merit he may be poſſeſſed of, becauſe he comes from you, becauſe he knows you, and conſequently honours you, and becauſe he will talk of you.

LETTER XXXVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, June 13, O. S. 1749.

UPON my word, madam, the chiding ſtrain becomes you vaſtly, and you ſeaſon it ſo as to make it palatable. Such upbraidings are inconſiſtent with indifference, and may be received with pleaſure, by one who is conſcious they are undeſerved; and this is the caſe with me. I! go to Aix-la-Chapelle without paying my court to you at Paris, either going or coming, this is indeed a ſuſpicion as injurious to my taſte as to my ſentiments. I might poſſibly take the pretence of going to Aix-la-Chapelle, to ſatisfy my longing for going to Paris, but it would be far from being my only or my true inducement for croſſing the ſea. No, madam, if I go on pilgrimage, it ſhall be to pay my devotions in * * * ſtreet, or at Bagatelle, and there to renew my vows of reſpectful and ſincere friendſhip; but for this year, I cannot poſſibly ſtir out of England. A tender engagement, and a great deal of ſerious buſineſs, keeps me here. The tender engagement is that of my new houſe, which I have not yet thoroughly enjoyed, and that is no ſmall item in love matters. She denies me her laſt favours, till I have completely decked her out, which will not be till towards winter; for my two fineſt rooms are not near finiſhed. My neceſſary engagements are family affairs *, where, conſequently, law buſineſs comes in for ſomething, and delays for a great deal.

Your marquis de Centurioni is really a man of ſenſe, and ſome learning, but if he had neither, your recommendation

* On account of his brother's death.

Monſieur le marquis de Centurioni et moi, nous nous ſommes cherchés inutilement l'un l'autre juſqu'ici, nous croiſant toujours. Je m'impatiente de le voir, indépendemment de tout le mérite qu'il peut avoir, parcequ'il me vient de vous, qu'il vous connoit, par conſéquent qu'il vous honore, et qu'il me parlera beaucoup de vous.

LETTRE XXXVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 13 Juin, V. S. 1749.

C'EST que le ton grondeur vous va au mieux, madame, et vous l'apprêtez d'une façon que vous lui donnez un goût flatteur. De tels reproches donnent l'excluſion à l'indifférence, et on eſt charmé de les recevoir, quand on eſt bien ſûr de ne les avoir pas mérités; et je ſuis dans ce cas. Moi! aller à Aix-la-Chapelle ſans vous faire ma cour à Paris, ou en allant, ou en revenant; c'eſt en vérité un ſoupçon auſſi injurieux à mon goût qu'à mes ſentimens. Je pourrois peut-être me ſervir du prétexte d'aller à Aix-la-Chapelle, pour ſatisfaire à mon envie d'aller à Paris, mais je n'ai garde d'en faire ou l'unique, ou le véritable objet d'un trajet de mer. Non, madame, ſi je fais un pélérinage, ce ſera pour faire mes dévotions dans la rue de * * * ou à Bagatelle, et y renouveller les voeux d'une amitié reſpectueuſe et ſincère; mais pour cette année, il m'eſt impoſſible de ſortir d'Angleterre. Un engagement tendre, et pluſieurs affaires ſérieuſes m'y retiennent; l'engagement tendre eſt celui de ma nouvelle maiſon, dont je n'ai pas tout-à-fait joui encore, et c'eſt un grand item en fait de tendreſſe. Elle me refuſe ſes dernières faveurs, juſqu'à-ce que je l'aye entièrement nipée; ce qui ne ſera fait que vers l'hiver, car mes deux plus belles pièces ne ſont rien moins que finies. Mes engagemens néceſſaires ſont des arrangemens de famille*, où par conſéquent la chicane entre pour quelque choſe, et les délais pour beaucoup.

Votre marquis de Centurioni a réellement de l'eſprit, et de l'acquis, mais quand même il n'en auroit point eu, votre

The marquis de Centurioni and I have been all this while endeavouring to meet, but we always miſs of each other. I am impatient to ſee him, independent of all the merit he may be poſſeſſed of, becauſe he comes from you, becauſe he knows you, and conſequently honours you, and becauſe he will talk of you.

LETTER XXXVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, June 13, O. S. 1749.

UPON my word, madam, the chiding ſtrain becomes you vaſtly, and you ſeaſon it ſo as to make it palatable. Such upbraidings are inconſiſtent with indifference, and may be received with pleaſure, by one who is conſcious they are undeſerved; and this is the caſe with me. I! go to Aix-la-Chapelle without paying my court to you at Paris, either going or coming, this is indeed a ſuſpicion as injurious to my taſte as to my ſentiments. I might poſſibly take the pretence of going to Aix-la-Chapelle, to ſatisfy my longing for going to Paris, but it would be far from being my only or my true inducement for croſſing the ſea. No, madam, if I go on pilgrimage, it ſhall be to pay my devotions in * * * ſtreet, or at Bagatelle, and there to renew my vows of reſpectful and ſincere friendſhip; but for this year, I cannot poſſibly ſtir out of England. A tender engagement, and a great deal of ſerious buſineſs, keeps me here. The tender engagement is that of my new houſe, which I have not yet thoroughly enjoyed, and that is no ſmall item in love matters. She denies me her laſt favours, till I have completely decked her out, which will not be till towards winter; for my two fineſt rooms are not near finiſhed. My neceſſary engagements are family affairs *, where, conſequently, law buſineſs comes in for ſomething, and delays for a great deal.

Your marquis de Centurioni is really a man of ſenſe, and ſome learning, but if he had neither, your recommendation

* On account of his brother's death.

Monſieur le marquis de Centurioni et moi, nous nous ſommes cherchés inutilement l'un l'autre juſqu'ici, nous croiſant toujours. Je m'impatiente de le voir, indépendemment de tout le mérite qu'il peut avoir, parcequ'il me vient de vous, qu'il vous connoit, par conſéquent qu'il vous honore, et qu'il me parlera beaucoup de vous.

LETTRE XXXVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 13 Juin, V. S. 1749.

C'EST que le ton grondeur vous va au mieux, madame, et vous l'apprêtez d'une façon que vous lui donnez un goût flatteur. De tels reproches donnent l'excluſion à l'indifférence, et on eſt charmé de les recevoir, quand on eſt bien ſûr de ne les avoir pas mérités; et je ſuis dans ce cas. Moi! aller à Aix-la-Chapelle ſans vous faire ma cour à Paris, ou en allant, ou en revenant; c'eſt en vérité un ſoupçon auſſi injurieux à mon goût qu'à mes ſentimens. Je pourrois peut-être me ſervir du prétexte d'aller à Aix-la-Chapelle, pour ſatisfaire à mon envie d'aller à Paris, mais je n'ai garde d'en faire ou l'unique, ou le véritable objet d'un trajet de mer. Non, madame, ſi je fais un pélérinage, ce ſera pour faire mes dévotions dans la rue de * * * ou à Bagatelle, et y renouveller les voeux d'une amitié reſpectueuſe et ſincère; mais pour cette année, il m'eſt impoſſible de ſortir d'Angleterre. Un engagement tendre, et pluſieurs affaires ſérieuſes m'y retiennent; l'engagement tendre eſt celui de ma nouvelle maiſon, dont je n'ai pas tout-à-fait joui encore, et c'eſt un grand item en fait de tendreſſe. Elle me refuſe ſes dernières faveurs, juſqu'à-ce que je l'aye entièrement nipée; ce qui ne ſera fait que vers l'hiver, car mes deux plus belles pièces ne ſont rien moins que finies. Mes engagemens néceſſaires ſont des arrangemens de famille*, où par conſéquent la chicane entre pour quelque choſe, et les délais pour beaucoup.

Votre marquis de Centurioni a réellement de l'eſprit, et de l'acquis, mais quand même il n'en auroit point eu, votre

dation alone would ſupply the want of both with me. You will ſee him ſoon, for he ſets out this week. The only fault I find in him is, that he will abſolutely be a Frenchman, and a fine gentleman; and that is not in every one's power. A French *petit maitre* is graceful with all his faults, and pleaſing in ſpite of reaſon, which certainly does not authoriſe his behaviour. But that ſparkling giddineſs, that charming petulance, are quite out of character, when an Italian, a German, or an Engliſhman, attempts to put it on *. Nothing is pleaſing but the original, all tranſlations are wretched. *A propos* of tranſlations, I am actually trying to get your future pupil, your adopted child, tranſlated into Italian. He is now in Italy. And is to ſpend his winter at Rome. I have a favour to beg of you, which is, that you would be ſo kind as to recommend him to the duke de Nivernois, your ambaſſador. I ſhall do myſelf the honor to write to him myſelf, as a mark of the reſpect and eſteem I owe him; that is but a matter of form, but all the real advantage I expect from your recommendation. I conceive that the duke, from his natural politeneſs, would take him home to dinner or ſupper, two or three times during his ſtay at Rome, and this is all that is to be expected from common recommendations, but that would not anſwer my purpoſe. I wiſh the duke would make him his errand-boy, that he would conſider him as a little French lad belonging to him, and that he ſhould be ſo much at home when in his excellency's anti-chamber, that by that circumſtance he might now and then have opportunities of ſtudying the character of a truly genteel man, upon the beſt model I ever met with. This felicity cannot fall to his lot but by your means, and give me leave to tell you, it is your intereſt to procure it for him. The more has been done towards forming him before he is yours, the leſs trouble you will have with him, and a few leſſons at the hôtel de Nivernois will be ſo much trouble ſaved for you. I reckon he will be at Rome towards the middle of December, and in a year, or a year and a half after, he will be at Paris, where I take it he will ſpend five or ſix hours every day at your houſe. I wiſh him no other Paris but that.

* How could lord Cheſterfield expect that his ſon would ſucceed better, eſpecially after he had been according to his own expreſſion, *tranſlated*

votre recommandation ſeule les lui auroit bien valu auprès de moi. Vous le reverrez bientôt, puiſqu'il part d'ici cette ſemaine : le ſeul défaut que je lui trouve, c'eſt qu'il veut abſolument être François et petit maitre ; et ne l'eſt pas qui veut. Le petit maitre François a des graces, avec tous ſes défauts, et il plait en dépit de la raiſon, qui ſûrement n'autoriſe point ſa conduite ; mais cette étourderie brillante, cette pétulance aimable, ſe trouvent très déplacées, quand un Italien, un Allemand, ou un Anglois veut s'en parer * : il n'y a que l'original qui plait, toutes les traductions en ſont pitoyables. A propos de traductions, je tâche de faire actuellement traduire en Italien votre futur élève, votre enfant adoptif : il eſt en Italie, et il doit paſſer ſon hiver à Rome. J'ai une grace à vous demander ſur ſon ſujet, c'eſt de vouloir bien le recommander à monſieur le duc de Nivernois votre ambaſſadeur ; j'aurai l'honneur de lui écrire moi-même, pour ſatisfaire au reſpect et à l'eſtime que je lui dois : cela n'eſt que pour les formes ; mais c'eſt de votre recommandation que j'attends tout le ſolide. Je conçois bien que monſieur de Nivernois, par la politeſſe qui lui eſt ſi naturelle, le prendroit à diner où à ſouper deux ou trois fois pendant ſon ſéjour à Rome, et voila où finiſſent les recommandations ordinaires, mais ce n'eſt pas là mon fait : et je ſouhaiterois que monſieur de Nivernois en fit ſon galopin, qu'il le regardât comme un petit François de ſa ſuite, et qu'il fût ſi domeſtique dans ſon antichambre, qu'il eût, moyennant cela, de tems en tems des occaſions d'étudier le caractère d'honnête homme, ſur le meilleur modèle que je connoiſſe. Ce bonheur ne peut lui arrive que par votre moyen, et permettez moi de vous dire que vous êtes intéreſſée à le lui procurer. Plus il ſera formé, avant que de vous appartenir en propre, moins il vous ſera à charge, et quelques leçons à l'hôtel de Nivernois vous épargneront bien de la peine après. Je compte qu'il ſera à Rome vers le milieu de Décembre, et dans une année, ou une année et demie après, il ſera à Paris ; ou pour mieux dire, cinq ou ſix heures du jour chez vous, je ne lui demande pas d'autre Paris que cela. J'y ſerai peut-être ſon avant-coureur, au moins je le ſouhaite, et c'eſt le ſeul ſouhait qui me reſte. L'age éteint tous les ſouhaits de

tranſlated into Italian ? He wiſhed to ſee him an accompliſhed Frenchman but I am afraid he ſtopt half way.

that. Poſſibly I may be there before him, and that is my only remaining wiſh. Age has extinguiſhed thoſe of love, reaſon and experience thoſe of ambition; thoſe of friendſhip are ſurely due to you, madam, and I ſend them you very heartily.

LETTER XXXVII.

TO THE SAME.

Babiole, July 8, O. S. 1749.

So, madam, you are determined I ſhould believe that you are ſeriouſly angry with me; with all my heart, your anger is too great a compliment to be refuſed, and my own innocence forbids me taking it otherwiſe than it is meant. A fair lady who ſhould break an appointment, though ſhe heartily wiſhed to go, would be very ſorry if her lover were not angry. He chides, he ſtorms, ſhe juſtifies herſelf, he is appeaſed. She has given proofs of her good will, he of his eagerneſs, and they are better friends than ever. The caſe is the ſame in friendſhip as in love, though they are very different ſentiments. I will maintain it, we are better friends now, than we have ever been, and I am very glad you are pleaſed with your long expected ſilks, which are at laſt come to hand. There is a degree of expectation that whets deſire, but there is another that grows tireſome.

I can aſſure you, madam, our ambaſſador is highly pleaſed with all the civilities you have ſhewn him, and has entertained me for an hour together with the recital of them.

To be ſure, my name alone will go farther with the duke de Nivernois than all your recommendations! That is very polite on your part, but his grace would not be much obliged to you for it; however, do as if that were not the caſe, and recommend your pupil ſtrongly to him next November. I beg you will, for he will be at Rome in the beginning of December. The more he keeps company with the duke de Nivernois, the leſs you will be aſhamed of him, when he comes to be under your tuition at Paris. He only wants manners; for as to reading and learning, he has enough of that, and to ſpare. Don't imagine his arrival at Paris

de l'amour, la raiſon et l'expérience ceux de l'ambition ; ceux de l'amitié vous ſont bien dus, madame, et je vous les addreſſe très véritablement.

LETTRE XXXVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Babiole, ce 8 Juillet, V. S. 1749.

VOUS voulez donc abſolument, madame, que je vous croye ſolidement fâchée contre moi ; je le veux bien, votre colère m'eſt trop glorieuſe pour la refuſer, et mon innocence fait que je n'y ſuis ſenſible que du bon côté. Une belle, qui manqueroit à un rendez vous, où d'ailleurs elle auroit ſouhaité de ſe trouver, ſeroit bien fâchée ſi ſon amant ne l'étoit point. Il gronde, il s'emporte, elle ce juſtifie, il s'appaiſe. Elle a prouvé ſa bonne volonté, lui ſon empreſſement, et ils n'en ſont que mieux après. Il en eſt de même dans l'amitié que dans l'amour, quoique d'ailleurs ces ſentimens ne ſe reſſemblent guères. Je ſoutiens que nous ſommes actuellement mieux enſemble que jamais, et je ſuis charmé que vous ſoyez contente des étoffes, qu'à la fin vous avez reçues ; elles ſe ſont fait trop longtems attendre : il y a un point d'attente qui pique, mais il y en a un autre qui laſſe. A propos du bagage du notre ambaſſadeur, je puis vous aſſurer que l'ambaſſadeur même eſt très ſenſible à toutes vos politeſſes, dont il m'a entretenu une heure de ſuite.

Mon nom ſeul, ſans doute, ſera plus efficace que toutes vos recommandations auprès de monſieur le duc de Nivernois. Cela eſt très-poli de votre part, mais monſieur de Nivernois ne vous en auroit guères d'obligation : en tout cas, faites comme ſi cela n'étoit point, et recommandez-lui fortement votre élève, je vous en ſupplie, au mois de Novembre prochain, puiſqu'il ſera à Rome au commencement de Décembre. Plus il fréquentera monſieur de Nivernois, moins vous en rougirez quand il ſera ſous vos ſoins à Paris. Il ne lui manque que les manières, car pour la lecture et le ſavoir, il en a à revendre. Au reſte, ne croyez pas que c'eſt ſon arrivée à Paris qui décidera de

la

that. Poſſibly I may be there before him, and that is my only remaining wiſh. Age has extinguiſhed thoſe of love, reaſon and experience thoſe of ambition; thoſe of friendſhip are ſurely due to you, madam, and I ſend them you very heartily.

LETTER XXXVII.

TO THE SAME.

Babiole, July 8, O. S. 1749.

So, madam, you are determined I ſhould believe that you are ſeriouſly angry with me; with all my heart, your anger is too great a compliment to be refuſed, and my own innocence forbids me taking it otherwiſe than it is meant. A fair lady who ſhould break an appointment, though ſhe heartily wiſhed to go, would be very ſorry if her lover were not angry. He chides, he ſtorms, ſhe juſtifies herſelf, he is appeaſed. She has given proofs of her good will, he of his eagerneſs, and they are better friends than ever. The caſe is the ſame in friendſhip as in love, though they are very different ſentiments. I will maintain it, we are better friends now, than we have ever been, and I am very glad you are pleaſed with your long expected ſilks, which are at laſt come to hand. There is a degree of expectation that whets deſire, but there is another that grows tireſome.

I can aſſure you, madam, our ambaſſador is highly pleaſed with all the civilities you have ſhewn him, and has entertained me for an hour together with the recital of them.

To be ſure, my name alone will go farther with the duke de Nivernois than all your recommendations! That is very polite on your part, but his grace would not be much obliged to you for it; however, do as if that were not the caſe, and recommend your pupil ſtrongly to him next November. I beg you will, for he will be at Rome in the beginning of December. The more he keeps company with the duke de Nivernois, the leſs you will be aſhamed of him, when he comes to be under your tuition at Paris. He only wants manners; for as to reading and learning, he has enough of that, and to ſpare. Don't imagine his arrival at Paris

de l'amour, la raiſon et l'expérience ceux de l'ambition ; ceux de l'amitié vous ſont bien dus, madame, et je vous les addreſſe très véritablement.

LETTRE XXXVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Babiole, ce 8 Juillet, V. S. 1749.

VOUS voulez donc abſolument, madame, que je vous croye ſolidement fâchée contre moi ; je le veux bien, votre colère m'eſt trop glorieuſe pour la refuſer, et mon innocence fait que je n'y ſuis ſenſible que du bon côté. Une belle, qui manqueroit à un rendez vous, où d'ailleurs elle auroit ſouhaité de ſe trouver, ſeroit bien fâchée ſi ſon amant ne l'étoit point. Il gronde, il s'emporte, elle ce juſtifie, il s'appaiſe. Elle a prouvé ſa bonne volonté, lui ſon empreſſement, et ils n'en ſont que mieux après. Il en eſt de même dans l'amitié que dans l'amour, quoique d'ailleurs ces ſentimens ne ſe reſſemblent guères. Je ſoutiens que nous ſommes actuellement mieux enſemble que jamais, et je ſuis charmé que vous ſoyez contente des étoffes, qu'à la fin vous avez reçues ; elles ſe ſont fait trop longtems attendre : il y a un point d'attente qui pique, mais il y en a un autre qui laſſe. A propos du bagage du notre ambaſſadeur, je puis vous aſſurer que l'ambaſſadeur même eſt très ſenſible à toutes vos politeſſes, dont il m'a entretenu une heure de ſuite.

Mon nom ſeul, ſans doute, ſera plus efficace que toutes vos recommandations auprès de monſieur le duc de Nivernois. Cela eſt très-poli de votre part, mais monſieur de Nivernois ne vous en auroit guères d'obligation : en tout cas, faites comme ſi cela n'étoit point, et recommandez-lui fortement votre élève, je vous en ſupplie, au mois de Novembre prochain, puiſqu'il ſera à Rome au commencement de Décembre. Plus il fréquentera monſieur de Nivernois, moins vous en rougirez quand il ſera ſous vos ſoins à Paris. Il ne lui manque que les manières, car pour la lecture et le ſavoir, il en a à revendre. Au reſte, ne croyez pas que c'eſt ſon arrivée à Paris qui décidera de

la

Paris will determine mine; on the contrary, I would not for the world ſee him, till he has been poliſhed at Paris; for if I ſhould find him a German or an Italian, and he muſt be a medley of both, I ſhould take a diſlike to him for the remainder of my days. I am not over-fond of thoſe two nations, though on very different accounts.

I am juſt recovering from a violent fever, which had very near carried me off. Your kind ſtars, madam, have ſaved me, not willing that you ſhould ſo ſoon loſe ſo faithful a ſervant. I beg you will procure me the continuance of their influence for ſome time; for, if you think proper, I ſhould like to live ten or twelve years longer, to ſhew you the better the conſtancy of my friendſhip. I am now, for change of air, in a very ſmall houſe I have, about five ſhort miles from London. I would have named it Bagatelle, were it not out of reſpect for yours; but I call it Babiole, in token of ſubordination, and to leave Bagatelle the preference which is due to it. Babiole is ſituated in one of the royal parks, a hundred paces from the Thames, where you daily ſee about fifty large merchant ſhips, and ſome men of war, paſſing and repaſſing. It has the fineſt walks imaginable, and is always dry, and the air is extremely pure. About five hundred years ago, ſome friendly fairy or magician might, with eaſe, have wafted Babiole to the bois de Boulogne in an inſtant to pay her reſpects to Bagatelle: but now-a-days we don't know who to apply to for thoſe kind of frolics. Indeed we are told that the age is unworthy, faith is wanting; without putting your faith to too hard a trial, you may believe me to be the moſt zealous and faithful of your ſervants.

LETTER XXXVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sep. 7, O. S. 1749.

I Have been wandering about from place to place, for above this month, like a Jew, without having any fixed abode. You take my meaning, madam. Beſides, what could

la mienne; au contraire, je ne voudrois pas pour choſe au monde le voir, avant qu'il eût été bien formé et poli à Paris, car ſi je le trouvois ou Allemand ou Italien, et il doit naturellement être un compoſé de ces deux, j'en prendrois du dégout pour le reſte de mes jours: ces deux nations, quoique par des raiſons très-différentes, n'ayant pas l'honneur de me plaire infiniment.

Je reviens depuis quinze jours d'une fièvre chaude, dont j'ai penſé ne pas revenir du tout: c'eſt votre étoile, madame, qui m'a ſauvé, et qui n'a pas voulu que vous perdiſſiez encore un ſi fidèle ſerviteur Procurez-moi, je vous en prie, pour quelque tems, la continuation de cette influence, car ſi vous le trouvez bon, je voudrois encore vivre dix ou douze ans, pour vous mieux prouver la conſtance de mon amitié. Je ſuis actuellement, pour me rétablir, à une très petite maiſon, que j'ai à cinq petites milles de Londres, et que j'aurois appellé Bagatelle, ſi ce n'eût été par reſpect pour la vôtre; mais que j'appelle Babiole, pour en marquer la ſubordination, et pour laiſſer à Bagatelle la préférence qui lui eſt due. Babiole eſt ſituée dans un des parcs du roi, à cent pas de la Tamiſe, où l'on voit tous les jours une cinquantaine de gros vaiſſeaux marchands, et quelques vaiſſeaux de guerre, qui vont et qui viennent: les promenades ſont les plus belles du monde, il y fait toujours ſec, et l'air y eſt extrêmement fin. Il y a cinq cens ans qu'il n'auroit preſque rien couté à quelque fée ou magicien de nos amis, de tranſporter dans un moment Babiole au bois de Bologne, pour faire ſa cour à Bagatelle, mais à-préſent on ne ſait à qui s'addreſſer pour ces ſortes de choſes là; il eſt vrai, comme l'on dit, que le ſiècle n'en eſt pas digne, la foi y manque. Au moins, ſans mettre votre foi à de grandes épreuves, vous me croirez bien le plus zélé et le plus attaché de vos ſerviteurs.

LETTRE XXXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 7 Sept. V. S. 1749.

C'EST que j'ai battu la campagne depuis plus d'un mois, comme un Juif, ſans avoir de ſéjour fixe. Vous comprenez bien, madame, ce que cela veut dire; d'ailleurs, qu'aurois-je pu répondre à votre dernière, qui a penſé

Paris will determine mine; on the contrary, I would not for the world ſee him, till he has been poliſhed at Paris; for if I ſhould find him a German or an Italian, and he muſt be a medley of both, I ſhould take a diſlike to him for the remainder of my days. I am not over-fond of thoſe two nations, though on very different accounts.

I am juſt recovering from a violent fever, which had very near carried me off. Your kind ſtars, madam, have ſaved me, not willing that you ſhould ſo ſoon loſe ſo faithful a ſervant. I beg you will procure me the continuance of their influence for ſome time; for, if you think proper, I ſhould like to live ten or twelve years longer, to ſhew you the better the conſtancy of my friendſhip. I am now, for change of air, in a very ſmall houſe I have, about five ſhort miles from London. I would have named it Bagatelle, were it not out of reſpect for yours; but I call it Babiole, in token of ſubordination, and to leave Bagatelle the preference which is due to it. Babiole is ſituated in one of the royal parks, a hundred paces from the Thames, where you daily ſee about fifty large merchant ſhips, and ſome men of war, paſſing and repaſſing. It has the fineſt walks imaginable, and is always dry, and the air is extremely pure. About five hundred years ago, ſome friendly fairy or magician might, with eaſe, have wafted Babiole to the bois de Boulogne in an inſtant to pay her reſpects to Bagatelle: but now-a-days we don't know who to apply to for thoſe kind of frolics. Indeed we are told that the age is unworthy, faith is wanting; without putting your faith to too hard a trial, you may believe me to be the moſt zealous and faithful of your ſervants.

LETTER XXXVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sep. 7, O. S. 1749.

I Have been wandering about from place to place, for above this month, like a Jew, without having any fixed abode. You take my meaning, madam. Beſides, what could

la mienne; au contraire, je ne voudrois pas pour choſe au monde le voir, avant qu'il eût été bien formé et poli à Paris, car ſi je le trouvois ou Allemand ou Italien, et il doit naturellement être un compoſé de ces deux, j'en prendrois du dégout pour le reſte de mes jours: ces deux nations, quoique par des raiſons très-différentes, n'ayant pas l'honneur de me plaire infiniment.

Je reviens depuis quinze jours d'une fièvre chaude, dont j'ai penſé ne pas revenir du tout: c'eſt votre étoile, madame, qui m'a ſauvé, et qui n'a pas voulu que vous perdiſſiez encore un ſi fidèle ſerviteur Procurez-moi, je vous en prie, pour quelque tems, la continuation de cette influence, car ſi vous le trouvez bon, je voudrois encore vivre dix ou douze ans, pour vous mieux prouver la conſtance de mon amitié. Je ſuis actuellement, pour me rétablir, à une très petite maiſon, que j'ai à cinq petites milles de Londres, et que j'aurois appellé Bagatelle, ſi ce n'eût été par reſpect pour la vôtre; mais que j'appelle Babiole, pour en marquer la ſubordination, et pour laiſſer à Bagatelle la préférence qui lui eſt due. Babiole eſt ſituée dans un des parcs du roi, à cent pas de la Tamiſe, où l'on voit tous les jours une cinquantaine de gros vaiſſeaux marchands, et quelques vaiſſeaux de guerre, qui vont et qui viennent: les promenades ſont les plus belles du monde, il y fait toujours ſec, et l'air y eſt extrêmement fin. Il y a cinq cens ans qu'il n'auroit preſque rien couté à quelque fée ou magicien de nos amis, de tranſporter dans un moment Babiole au bois de Bologne, pour faire ſa cour à Bagatelle, mais à-préſent on ne ſait à qui s'addreſſer pour ces ſortes de choſes là; il eſt vrai, comme l'on dit, que le ſiècle n'en eſt pas digne, la foi y manque. Au moins, ſans mettre votre foi à de grandes épreuves, vous me croirez bien le plus zélé et le plus attaché de vos ſerviteurs.

LETTRE XXXVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 7 Sept. V. S. 1749.

C'EST que j'ai battu la campagne depuis plus d'un mois, comme un Juif, ſans avoir de ſéjour fixe. Vous comprenez bien, madame, ce que cela veut dire; d'ailleurs, qu'aurois-je pu répondre à votre dernière, qui a penſé

could I have anſwered to your laſt letter, which almoſt turned my brain? I proteſt I only eſcaped it by the help of ſome mortifying reflections, which forced themſelves upon me in ſpite of ſelf-love, but which I will not impart to you. If you are really in an error, that error is too flattering for me to undeceive you; and if you only mean to impoſe upon me, you do it ſo prettily, that I will not deprive myſelf of the pleaſure of ſeeing myſelf, for a moment, in the deceitful glaſs you hold up to me. This is our way; a momentary deluſion charms us, though we know it to be but a deluſion: reflection ſets us right afterwards, but we are again open to the next, or the very ſame deluſion, if it comes dreſſed up with thoſe alluring graces with which you ſo well know how to ſet it off. In ſhort, it is in this as in every thing elſe; we live on in a conſtant courſe of ſin and repentance.

Lord Albemarle has told you rather what I wiſhed to do, than what I was able to perform, when he ſaid I ſhould have the honor of ſeeing you this year at Paris. The will was not wanting, and nothing but neceſſity can ever prevail againſt will; but this ſame neceſſity ſtands in the way, a neceſſity which is the more diſagreeable, as it ariſes from a multitude of intricate family affairs, which I heartily deteſt, and am very unfit for. How do you like our ambaſſador? As for your handſome knight and his charming little lady, they do amazingly well here. They keep a noble houſe, ſpend a great deal of money, their manners beſpeak their birth and their acquaintance with the *grand monde*; they put up with every thing, and ſwear they are delighted with every thing. They allow me to ſee them frequently, and I avail myſelf unreaſonably of this permiſſion. I ſeek and find there the pleaſures of ſociety, which I ſhould ſeek in vain at the houſes of ſome of my own countrymen.

I lately received a letter from little Centurioni. I love him dearly, but the giddy brain has not given me his direction. May I beg the favour of you, madam, to ſend him the incloſed? He tells me he has brought me into a ſcrape, by informing you of my indiſcretion with regard to your ſconces. I confeſs the fact; but who would not have

penſé tourner ma tête? Je n'en ai ma foi échappé que moyennant certaines réflèxions aſſez humiliantes, que, malgré mon amour propre, j'ai fait ſur moi même, mais que je n'ai garde de vous communiquer. Si vous êtes réellement dans l'erreur, cette erreur m'eſt trop flatteuſe pour que je tâche de vous en déſabuſer, et ſi vous voulez ſeulement m'en faire accroire, vous le faites avec trop d'eſprit, et trop d'agrémens, pour que je me prive du plaiſir de me voir, pour un moment, dans le miroir trompeur que vous me préſentez. Voila comme nous ſommes faits, un moment d'illuſion agréable nous charme, toute illuſion que nous la ſachions; la réflèxion nous déſabuſe après, mais elle n'empêche pas que nous ne nous prêtions avec la même facilité à une nouvelle, ou ſouvent à la même illuſion, dès qu'elle ſe préſente avec les graces et la ſéduction dont vous ſavez bien l'accompagner. Enfin il en eſt de l'eſprit comme de tout le reſte; nous vivons dans une alternative perpétuelle de péché et de pénitence.

Mylord Albemarle vous a dit, plûtôt ce que je ſouhaitois faire, que ce que je pouvois faire, quand il vous a dit que j'aurois l'honneur de vous voir cette année à Paris. La volonté au moins y étoit, et il n'y a que la néceſſité qui puiſſe jamais l'emporter ſur la volonté; mais cette néceſſité s'y eſt trouvée, néceſſité d'autant plus deſagréable qu'elle réſulte d'une infinité de détails, et d'arrangemens domeſtiques, que déteſte, et auxquels je ne ſuis guères propre. A propos de notre ambaſſadeur, en êtes vous contens chez vous? Pour votre beau paladin, et votre aimable petite paladine, ils font à merveille ici. C'eſt un grand état, une belle dépenſe, leurs manières marquent bien leur naiſſance, et leur uſage du grand monde, ils s'accommodent à tout, et jurent qu'ils ſont charmés de tout; ils me permettent de les fréquenter, et j'en profite juſqu'à l'abus. Je cherche, et je trouve chez eux, les agrémens de la ſociété, que je chercherois inutilement chez pluſieurs de mes compatriotes.

J'ai reçu en dernier lieu une lettre du petit Centurioni, que j'aime beaucoup; mais l'étourdi ne m'y a pas donné ſon adreſſe. Oſerois-je vous prier, madame, de vouloir bien lui faire tenir l'incluſe? Il me dit qu'il m'a fait une tracaſſerie avec vous en vous découvrant mon indiſcrétion au ſujet de vos bras. Je conviens du fait; mais qui n'en

have done the ſame? Indifference is commonly the parent of diſcretion; ſo that you have every thing to fear on my part, from the oppoſite ſentiment.

LETTER XXXIX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sept. 28, O. S. 1749.

I Am very glad, madam, I did not hear of your daughter's illneſs till I heard of her recovery. I ſhould have ſhared your fears, as I now ſhare your joy, and as I ſhall for ever ſhare all your concerns. I apprehend your blood, and the pains you have taken, muſt have produced a daughter worthy of your tendereſt ſolicitude. On this occaſion, ſhe muſt have experienced it in its full extent and delicacy, and it muſt have endeared you to each other, by the danger of a ſeparation, which perhaps you had neither of you ever conſidered in its utmoſt rigor. We never thoroughly know the value of a bleſſing, till we are on the point of loſing it. May you, madam, long enjoy ſo dear a one as this you have juſt recovered! Nor does the preſervation of her beauty go for nothing with me. Whatever your ſententious ſaints and philoſophers may ſay to the diſparagement of beauty, I will maintain that it is a real advantage, as it adorns and recommends the moſt judicious mind, and the moſt ſolid merit. I may appeal to you, for you muſt know whether I am right or not.

I know not by what fatality things do not go on ſo well as I ſhould have expected, between * * * and your people. I think him an amiable and polite man; he loves pleaſure and indulgence, and that is the taſte at Paris, and yet things don't go on ſmoothly. Our ambaſſador has one advantage over yours; he has found you at Paris, and I'll engage monſieur de Mirepoix will not find you in London.

Your

n'en auroit pas fait autant? L'indifférence eſt ordinairement la mère de la diſcrétion, de ſorte que vous avez tout à craindre de ma part, d'un ſentiment contraire.

LETTRE XXXIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Sept. V. S. 1749.

JE ſuis bien-aiſe, madame, de n'avoir appris la maladie de mademoiſelle votre fille qu'en même tems avec ſa convaleſcence. J'aurois pris part à vos allarmes, comme j'en prends actuellement à votre joie, et comme j'en prendrai éternellement à tout ce qui vous touche. Je conçois bien que votre ſang et vos ſoins doivent néceſſairement avoir formé une fille digne de vos plus tendres inquiétudes. Cette occaſion lui en aura fait ſentir toute l'éntendue, et la délicateſſe, et vous vous ſerez réciproquement plus chères, l'une à l'autre, par le danger où vous avez été toutes deux d'une ſéparation, dont peut-être ni l'une ni l'autre n'avoit encore ſenti toute la rigueur. Nous ne connoiſſons jamais tout le prix d'un bien, que quand nous nous voyons au moment de le perdre. Puiſſiez-vous longtems, madame, jouïr d'un bien ſi cher que vous venez de ſauver! Je ne compte pas non plus pour rien la conſervation de ſa beauté: les dévots, et les philoſophes, ont beau parler ſentences contre la beauté, je ſoutiens qu'elle eſt un avantage réel, puiſqu'elle orne et qu'elle recommande même l'eſprit le plus juſte, et le mérite le plus ſolide; je m'en rapporte à vous, vous devez bien ſavoir ſi j'ai raiſon ou non.

Je ne ſais pas par quelle fatalité cela ne va pas ſi bien que je l'aurois cru, entre * * * et vos gens. Je le trouve très-aimable, et poli; il aime les plaiſirs et la volupté, c'eſt là auſſi le ton chez vous et pourtant cela ne s'agence point. Notre ambaſſadeur a un avantage ſur le vôtre, il vous a trouvée à Paris, et j'oſe aſſurer monſieur de Mirepoix qu'il ne vous trouvera pas à Londres.

Votre

have done the ſame? Indifference is commonly the parent of diſcretion; ſo that you have every thing to fear on my part, from the oppoſite ſentiment.

LETTER XXXIX.

TO THE SAME.

London, Sept. 28, O. S. 1749.

I Am very glad, madam, I did not hear of your daughter's illneſs till I heard of her recovery. I ſhould have ſhared your fears, as I now ſhare your joy, and as I ſhall for ever ſhare all your concerns. I apprehend your blood, and the pains you have taken, muſt have produced a daughter worthy of your tendereſt ſolicitude. On this occaſion, ſhe muſt have experienced it in its full extent and delicacy, and it muſt have endeared you to each other, by the danger of a ſeparation, which perhaps you had neither of you ever conſidered in its utmoſt rigor. We never thoroughly know the value of a bleſſing, till we are on the point of loſing it. May you, madam, long enjoy ſo dear a one as this you have juſt recovered! Nor does the preſervation of her beauty go for nothing with me. Whatever your ſententious ſaints and philoſophers may ſay to the diſparagement of beauty, I will maintain that it is a real advantage, as it adorns and recommends the moſt judicious mind, and the moſt ſolid merit. I may appeal to you, for you muſt know whether I am right or not.

I know not by what fatality things do not go on ſo well as I ſhould have expected, between * * * and your people. I think him an amiable and polite man; he loves pleaſure and indulgence, and that is the taſte at Paris, and yet things don't go on ſmoothly. Our ambaſſador has one advantage over yours; he has found you at Paris, and I'll engage monſieur de Mirepoix will not find you in London.

Your

n'en auroit pas fait autant? L'indifférence eſt ordinairement la mère de la diſcrétion, de ſorte que vous avez tout à craindre de ma part, d'un ſentiment contraire.

LETTRE XXXIX.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Sept. V. S. 1749.

JE ſuis bien-aiſe, madame, de n'avoir appris la maladie de mademoiſelle votre fille qu'en même tems avec ſa convaleſcence. J'aurois pris part à vos allarmes, comme j'en prends actuellement à votre joie, et comme j'en prendrai éternellement à tout ce qui vous touche. Je conçois bien que votre ſang et vos ſoins doivent néceſſairement avoir formé une fille digne de vos plus tendres inquiétudes. Cette occaſion lui en aura fait ſentir toute l'éntendue, et la délicateſſe, et vous vous ſerez réciproquement plus chères, l'une à l'autre, par le danger où vous avez été toutes deux d'une ſéparation, dont peut-être ni l'une ni l'autre n'avoit encore ſenti toute la rigueur. Nous ne connoiſſons jamais tout le prix d'un bien, que quand nous nous voyons au moment de le perdre. Puiſſiez-vous longtems, madame, jouïr d'un bien ſi cher que vous venez de ſauver! Je ne compte pas non plus pour rien la conſervation de ſa beauté: les dévots, et les philoſophes, ont beau parler ſentences contre la beauté, je ſoutiens qu'elle eſt un avantage réel, puiſqu'elle orne et qu'elle recommande même l'eſprit le plus juſte, et le mérite le plus ſolide; je m'en rapporte à vous, vous devez bien ſavoir ſi j'ai raiſon ou non.

Je ne ſais pas par quelle fatalité cela ne va pas ſi bien que je l'aurois cru, entre * * * et vos gens. Je le trouve très-aimable, et poli; il aime les plaiſirs et la volupté, c'eſt là auſſi le ton chez vous et pourtant cela ne s'agence point. Notre ambaſſadeur a un avantage ſur le vôtre, il vous a trouvée à Paris, et j'oſe aſſurer monſieur de Mirepoix qu'il ne vous trouvera pas à Londres.

Votre

Your boy will be at Rome in two months, ſo you may write to the duke de Nivernois as ſoon as you have nothing better to do; but be ſo good as to tell him, he muſt expect to ſee a young man, who has neither carriage nor manners, but is ſtill covered with Engliſh ruſt, thickened by that of Leipſig. He has applied ſo cloſely to his ſtudies, that he has not allowed himſelf time, if he had opportunity, to contract the air and manners of a man of faſhion. I hope the air of the hôtel de Nivernois will be favourable to him.

LETTER XL.

TO THE SAME.

London, Oct. 23, O. S. 1749.

YOU prohibit compliments, madam; be pleaſed then to give me a definition of them, that I may not make you any without intending it. I have inſinuated that there was a poſſibility of your daughter's being pretty; you affirm that ſhe is not. The queſtion reſts upon a matter of fact, and it muſt be decided. But how? you will ſay. I'll tell you how; and, what I believe is ſeldom the caſe, we ſhall both be ſatisfied. I will refer it to the young lady herſelf; her lips will decide in your favour, and her heart in mine. Now for yourſelf, madam. You ſay I never ſaw you but when you were altered and emaciated, and conſequently I muſt think you have always been very diſagreeable. *Nego*, madam, to uſe the elegant phraſe of Thomas Diafoirus *; I will bring an action againſt you for this, and will leave you the choice of your judges; the triumph will be mine, and you will have the pleaſure of being condemned with coſts of ſuit.

I am ſorry our friend, who might pleaſe if he would, does not chuſe it. I have long ſince known of his attachment for the ſultana, to whom he ſacrifices his evenings, that

* In Moliere's *Malade imaginaire*.

Votre garçon ſera à Rome en deux mois, de façon que vous n'avez qu'à écrire à monſieur de Nivernois auſſi-tôt que vous n'aurez rien autre choſe à faire; mais ayez la bonté de le prévenir ſur un article, qui eſt, qu'il doit s'attendre à voir un jeune homme, qui n'a ni tournure ni manières, mais qui eſt encore incruſté de la crotte Angloiſe, épaiſſie même de celle de l'univerſité de Leipſig. Il eſt ſi fort appliqué à ſes études, qu'il ne s'eſt pas donné le tems, quand même il en auroit eu les occaſions, de prendre l'air et les manières d'un honnête homme: j'eſpère que l'air de l'hôtel de Nivernois lui ſera favorable.

LETTRE XL.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 23 Oct. V. S. 1749.

VOUS défendez les gentilleſſes, madame; ayez donc la bonté de les définir, afin que je n'en diſe pas ſans y penſer. J'ai inſinué qu'il étoit poſſible que mademoiſelle votre fille pût être jolie, vous ſoutenez qu'elle ne l'eſt point. Voici une queſtion de fait, et j'en veux la déciſion, mais le moyen, direz-vous? le voici, et je crois, ce qui n'arrive guères, que nous en ſerons tous deux contens. Je m'en rapporte à mademoiſelle elle-même, ſa bouche décidera en votre faveur, ſon cœur en la mienne. A vous, madame, à cette heure. Je ne vous ai vu, dites-vous, que changée et dépérie, et par conſéquent je dois croire que vous avez toujours été fort déſagréable. *Nego*, madame, comme dit élégamment Thomas Diafoirus *; je vous intente procès là deſſus, et je vous laiſſerai même le choix de vos juges; j'aurai le triomphe, et vous aurez le plaiſir, de vous voir condamnée avec frais et dépens.

Je ſuis fâché que notre ami, qui pourroit plaire s'il le vouloit, ne le veuille point; j'ai ſu depuis longtems ſon attachement pour la ſultane à laquelle il ſacrifie ſes ſoirées, c'eſt-à-dire ſa vie, à Paris; mais j'eſpérois qu'il lui fe-

Your boy will be at Rome in two months, ſo you may write to the duke de Nivernois as ſoon as you have nothing better to do; but be ſo good as to tell him, he muſt expect to ſee a young man, who has neither carriage nor manners, but is ſtill covered with Engliſh ruſt, thickened by that of Leipſig. He has applied ſo cloſely to his ſtudies, that he has not allowed himſelf time, if he had opportunity, to contract the air and manners of a man of faſhion. I hope the air of the hôtel de Nivernois will be favourable to him.

LETTER XL.

TO THE SAME.

London, Oct. 23, O. S. 1749.

YOU prohibit compliments, madam; be pleaſed then to give me a definition of them, that I may not make you any without intending it. I have inſinuated that there was a poſſibility of your daughter's being pretty; you affirm that ſhe is not. The queſtion reſts upon a matter of fact, and it muſt be decided. But how? you will ſay. I'll tell you how; and, what I believe is ſeldom the caſe, we ſhall both be ſatisfied. I will refer it to the young lady herſelf; her lips will decide in your favour, and her heart in mine. Now for yourſelf, madam. You ſay I never ſaw you but when you were altered and emaciated, and conſequently I muſt think you have always been very diſagreeable. *Nego*, madam, to uſe the elegant phraſe of Thomas Diafoirus *; I will bring an action againſt you for this, and will leave you the choice of your judges; the triumph will be mine, and you will have the pleaſure of being condemned with coſts of ſuit.

I am ſorry our friend, who might pleaſe if he would, does not chuſe it. I have long ſince known of his attachment for the ſultana, to whom he ſacrifices his evenings, that

* In Moliere's *Malade imaginaire*.

Votre garçon ſera à Rome en deux mois, de façon que vous n'avez qu'à écrire à monſieur de Nivernois auſſi-tôt que vous n'aurez rien autre choſe à faire; mais ayez la bonté de le prévenir ſur un article, qui eſt, qu'il doit s'attendre à voir un jeune homme, qui n'a ni tournure ni manières, mais qui eſt encore incruſté de la crotte Angloiſe, épaiſſie même de celle de l'univerſité de Leipſig. Il eſt ſi fort appliqué à ſes études, qu'il ne s'eſt pas donné le tems, quand même il en auroit eu les occaſions, de prendre l'air et les manières d'un honnête homme: j'eſpère que l'air de l'hôtel de Nivernois lui ſera favorable.

LETTRE XL.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 23 Oct. V. S. 1749.

VOUS défendez les gentilleſſes, madame; ayez donc la bonté de les définir, afin que je n'en diſe pas ſans y penſer. J'ai inſinué qu'il étoit poſſible que mademoiſelle votre fille pût être jolie, vous ſoutenez qu'elle ne l'eſt point. Voici une queſtion de fait, et j'en veux la déciſion, mais le moyen, direz-vous? le voici, et je crois, ce qui n'arrive guères, que nous en ſerons tous deux contens. Je m'en rapporte à mademoiſelle elle-même, ſa bouche décidera en votre faveur, ſon cœur en la mienne. A vous, madame, à cette heure. Je ne vous ai vu, dites-vous, que changée et dépérie, et par conſéquent je dois croire que vous avez toujours été fort déſagréable. *Nego*, madame, comme dit élégamment Thomas Diafoirus *; je vous intente procès là deſſus, et je vous laiſſerai même le choix de vos juges; j'aurai le triomphe, et vous aurez le plaiſir, de vous voir condamnée avec frais et dépens.

Je ſuis fâché que notre ami, qui pourroit plaire s'il le vouloit, ne le veuille point; j'ai ſu depuis longtems ſon attachement pour la ſultane à laquelle il ſacrifie ſes ſoirées, c'eſt-à-dire ſa vie, à Paris; mais j'eſpérois qu'il lui fe-

that is his life, at Paris; but I was in hopes he would offer up his oblations in the morning; at leaſt, formerly, that was the right time for ſacrifices.

I ſay nothing, either to you or to the duke of Nevers, concerning the letters you have written to the duke of Nivernois, in favour of your pupil. Politeneſs and kind offices are ſo familiar to you both, that they are always expected; one is never diſappointed, and they ſeem to be ſo much things of courſe, that it requires ſome reflection to think one is under any obligation. We hardly mind a good clock whilſt it ſtrikes true, and only take notice when it ſtops, becauſe then we are ſurprized. Yet it ought to be juſt the reverſe; the one is very difficult, and the other is the eaſieſt thing in the world.

I wiſh your pupil had done with Italy, that I might get rid of him, and ſee him in better hands than my own; for I can tell you, the moment he gets to Paris, I have done with him, he will be your property, and you ſhall be anſwerable to me for his behaviour, his politeneſs and his very ſentiments. Without a compliment, I know you can make whatever you pleaſe of him. He ſhall be delivered to you by the poſt, at Paris, next May twelvemonth.

LETTER XLI.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 4, O. S. 1749.

THE dukes of Nevers and Nivernois both act in character; nothing can be more obliging than the letter you ſent me, madam, which the latter wrote to the former. I beg you will exert yourſelf, and ſay to both, from me, all the handſome things I ought to ſay on the occaſion, which you will expreſs much better than I ſhould.

In the letter, I took the liberty to ſend the Duke of Nivernois by your boy, I called him my nephew, as the popes do. That appellation is no diſgrace at Rome; and if afterwards he ſhould detect the innocent cheat, I flatter myſelf he will not be offended at it. We muſt, as you obſerve, humour eſtabliſhed prejudices, and it is juſt

in

roit ſes ſacrifices le matin : c'étoit au moins autrefois la belle heure des ſacrifices.

Je ne vous dis rien, ni à monſieur de Nevers non plus, au ſujet des lettres que vous avez écrités à monſieur de Nivernois en faveur de votre élève. Chez vous deux, les politeſſes et les amitiés coulent de ſource, on s'y attend toujours, on ne s'y trompe jamais, et elles paroiſſent ſi fort dans l'ordre, qu'il faut quelque réflèxion pour vous en avoir de l'obligation. On ne ſait preſque pas gré à une bonne pendule pendant qu'elle va juſte, et on n'y fait attention que grand elle manque, parcequ'alors on eſt ſurpris. Ce devroit pourtant être tout le contraire ; l'un eſt très-difficile, et il n'y a rien au monde de ſi facile que l'autre.

Je voudrois bien que votre élève eût fini ſes affaires en Italie, afin que j'en fuſſe quitte, et que je le viſſe dans des meilleures mains que les miennes ; car ſachez que du moment qu'il arrive à Paris, je n'ai plus rien à faire avec lui, il vous appartiendra en propre, et vous me répondrez de ſes manières, de ſa politeſſe, et même de ſes ſentimens. Gentilleſſe à part, je ſais que vous en pourrez faire tout ce que vous voudrez. Il vous ſera livré par la poſte à Paris, du mois de Mai en un an.

LETTRE XLI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 4 Dec. V. S. 1749.

MONSIEUR de Nevers, et monſieur de Nivernois, ne ſe démentent ni l'un ni l'autre ; il ne ſe peut rien de plus obligeant que la lettre du dernier au premier, que vous avez eu la bonté, madame, de m'envoyer. Evertuez-vous, je vous en ſupplie, pour dire de ma part à l'un et à l'autre, tout ce que je devrois leur dire à cette occaſion, et que vous direz bien mieux que moi. Dans la lettre que j'ai pris la liberté d'envoyer à monſieur de Nivernois par votre garçon, je l'ai appellé, à la mode des papes, mon neveu, titre qui ne dégrade pas à Rome : ſi après cela il découvre la petite ſupercherie, je me flatte qu'il ne s'en offenſera pas. Il faut, comme vous le dites, ménager les préjugés établis, et c'eſt juſtement là, que les petites ruſes ſont permiſes

that is his life, at Paris; but I was in hopes he would offer up his oblations in the morning; at leaſt, formerly, that was the right time for ſacrifices.

I ſay nothing, either to you or to the duke of Nevers, concerning the letters you have written to the duke of Nivernois, in favour of your pupil. Politeneſs and kind offices are ſo familiar to you both, that they are always expected; one is never diſappointed, and they ſeem to be ſo much things of courſe, that it requires ſome reflection to think one is under any obligation. We hardly mind a good clock whilſt it ſtrikes true, and only take notice when it ſtops, becauſe then we are ſurprized. Yet it ought to be juſt the reverſe; the one is very difficult, and the other is the eaſieſt thing in the world.

I wiſh your pupil had done with Italy, that I might get rid of him, and ſee him in better hands than my own; for I can tell you, the moment he gets to Paris, I have done with him, he will be your property, and you ſhall be anſwerable to me for his behaviour, his politeneſs and his very ſentiments. Without a compliment, I know you can make whatever you pleaſe of him. He ſhall be delivered to you by the poſt, at Paris, next May twelvemonth.

LETTER XLI.

TO THE SAME.

London, Dec. 4, O. S. 1749.

THE dukes of Nevers and Nivernois both act in character; nothing can be more obliging than the letter you ſent me, madam, which the latter wrote to the former. I beg you will exert yourſelf, and ſay to both, from me, all the handſome things I ought to ſay on the occaſion, which you will expreſs much better than I ſhould.

In the letter, I took the liberty to ſend the Duke of Nivernois by your boy, I called him my nephew, as the popes do. That appellation is no diſgrace at Rome; and if afterwards he ſhould detect the innocent cheat, I flatter myſelf he will not be offended at it. We muſt, as you obſerve, humour eſtabliſhed prejudices, and it is juſt

in

roit ſes ſacrifices le matin : c'étoit au moins autrefois la belle heure des ſacrifices.

Je ne vous dis rien, ni à monſieur de Nevers non plus, au ſujet des lettres que vous avez écrités à monſieur de Nivernois en faveur de votre élève. Chez vous deux, les politeſſes et les amitiés coulent de ſource, on s'y attend toujours, on ne s'y trompe jamais, et elles paroiſſent ſi fort dans l'ordre, qu'il faut quelque réflèxion pour vous en avoir de l'obligation. On ne ſait preſque pas gré à une bonne pendule pendant qu'elle va juſte, et on n'y fait attention que grand elle manque, parcequ'alors on eſt ſurpris. Ce devroit pourtant être tout le contraire ; l'un eſt très-difficile, et il n'y a rien au monde de ſi facile que l'autre.

Je voudrois bien que votre élève eût fini ſes affaires en Italie, afin que j'en fuſſe quitte, et que je le viſſe dans des meilleures mains que les miennes ; car ſachez que du moment qu'il arrive à Paris, je n'ai plus rien à faire avec lui, il vous appartiendra en propre, et vous me répondrez de ſes manières, de ſa politeſſe, et même de ſes ſentimens. Gentilleſſe à part, je ſais que vous en pourrez faire tout ce que vous voudrez. Il vous ſera livré par la poſte à Paris, du mois de Mai en un an.

LETTRE XLI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 4 Dec. V. S. 1749.

MONSIEUR de Nevers, et monſieur de Nivernois, ne ſe démentent ni l'un ni l'autre ; il ne ſe peut rien de plus obligeant que la lettre du dernier au premier, que vous avez eu la bonté, madame, de m'envoyer. Evertuez-vous, je vous en ſupplie, pour dire de ma part à l'un et à l'autre, tout ce que je devrois leur dire à cette occaſion, et que vous direz bien mieux que moi. Dans la lettre que j'ai pris la liberté d'envoyer à monſieur de Nivernois par votre garçon, je l'ai appellé, à la mode des papes, mon neveu, titre qui ne dégrade pas à Rome : ſi après cela il découvre la petite ſupercherie, je me flatte qu'il ne s'en offenſera pas. Il faut, comme vous le dites, ménager les préjugés établis, et c'eſt juſtement là, que les petites ruſes ſont permiſes

in that caſe that a little deceit is allowable, to elude them, as we muſt not hope to eradicate them. My nephew then ſhall not have the honor of paying his court to you at Paris, before next May twelvemonth, becauſe I chuſe he ſhould go through all he has to learn before he goes thither. At his time of life, when once a young man has taſted of the pleaſures and diſſipation of the life of Paris, there's an end of all ſerious attention, and all application to the harder ſtudies. But, madam, my own journey to Paris is by no means connected with his; on the contrary, the diſparity of years would rather incline me to wiſh we may not meet, as we ſhould ſtand in each other's way.

As to chairs for gouty people, we have great variety of them, but I have ſeen none of the ſort you mention, that are put in motion by a handle; the beſt contrivance I have ſeen, was a chair which monſieur de Broglio had ſent for from France, and preſented to the late queen. The perſon that ſits in it drives it along, by means of two pretty large wheels, one on each ſide, which are very eaſily turned with both hands. It does very well in a garden, upon plain ground, but not up and down hill. If, upon this deſcription, the duke of Nevers thinks he ſhould like ſuch a chair, I will get him one with the greateſt pleaſure. I have bought one lately for my own uſe, having, for this month paſt, inliſted into the gouty fraternity. The fit, indeed has been ſhort, but rather a ſmart one in my left hand; I am not ſorry for it, as I hope it will keep off other complaints, and eſpecially thoſe in my head. Old age begins to call upon me for his dues, and I had rather pay a conſiderable ſum at once in the form of gout, than be teazed by the levy of leſſer tributes, under the name of head-ach, giddineſs, ſickneſs at my ſtomach, faintings, &c. Now I talk of complaints, you have one that you have not told me of, to which, however, I am not indifferent, I mean your pregnancy. I deſire you will end it by being ſafely delivered of a ſon, for I would not have the wit and the talents you are poſſeſſed of, above the reſt of your ſex, deſcend to daughters. You may detach ſome ſmall province to portion your daughter, but I will have a ſon inherit your dominions. May he give you as little pain as poſſible on his entrance into this world, and all poſſible ſatisfaction in his progreſs through it!

LET-

pour les éluder, puiſqu'on ne doit pas eſpérer de les détruire. Mon neveu donc n'aura l'honneur de vous faire ſa cour à Paris qu'au mois de Mai en un an; c'eſt que je veux qu'il aît tout appris avant que d'y aller; dès qu'à cet âge on a gouté les plaiſirs et la diſſipation de Paris, adieu, toute attention ſérieuſe, toute application aux études un peu difficiles. Au reſte, madame, mon voyage à Paris ne dépend aucunement du ſien, au contraire, nos âges ne ſe conviennent pas aſſez pour nous y trouver enſemble, et nous y ſerions déplacés vis-à-vis l'un de l'autre.

Au ſujet des chaiſes pour les goutteux, j'aurai l'honneur de vous dire qu'il y en a ici de mille différentes ſortes, mais je n'en ai pas vu de la ſorte dont vous parlez, qui roulent moyennant une manivelle: la meilleure que j'aye vu, c'eſt une chaiſe que feu monſieur de Broglio avoit fait venir de France, et dont il fit préſent à la feu reine. L'on s'y roule ſoi-même par le moyen de deux roues aſſez grandes, une de chaque côté, qu'on tourne très facilement des deux mains; elle ſert auſſi fort bien dans un jardin, où le terrein eſt uni; mais pas où il y a des montées et des deſcentes. Si, à cette deſcription, monſieur de Nevers croit qu'une telle chaiſe lui conviendra, je me ferai un véritable plaiſir de lui en envoyer une. Je m'en ſuis acheté une en dernier lieu, ayant été enrollé, depuis un mois, dans le nombre des goutteux. L'attaque a été courte, il eſt vrai, mais aſſez vive à la main gauche; je n'en ſuis nullement fâché, dans l'eſpérance qu'elle me garantira des autres maladies, et ſur-tout de celles de la tête. La vieilleſſe commence à exiger ſes droits, et j'aime mieux en payer un conſidérable en forme de goutte, que d'être chicané par la levée de pluſieurs moindres tributs, ſous les noms de migraines, vertiges, maux de cœur, langueurs, &c. A propos d'incommodités, vous en avez actuellement une, dont vous ne m'avez pas fait part, et à laquelle pourtant je m'intéreſſe, c'eſt votre groſſeſſe. Je vous ſupplie de la terminer par l'heureux accouchement d'un fils, car je ne veux pas que l'eſprit, et les talens, qui vous diſtinguent de votre ſexe, tombent en quenouille. Détachez en quelque petite province pour dot à mademoiſelle votre fille, mais je veux que ce ſoit un fils qui hérite votre empire. Puiſſe-t-il vous cauſer le moins de douleur qu'il eſt poſſible à ſon début dans ce monde ici, et toute la joye qu'il eſt poſſible dans ſes progrès!

LETTRE

LETTER XLII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 1, O. S. 1750.

THIS day, which at Paris, Verſailles, and London, is a day of lying, is to me a day of truth, as nothing is truer or more ſincere than my wiſhes for your health and happineſs.

This is the beginning of a letter of Rouſſeau's, that I chanced to read juſt now, and I adopt it, madam, from the bottom of my heart, in writing to you the firſt day of our year. Theſe wiſhes, ever ſince I had the honour of being acquainted with you, have never been wanting in truth or ardor, but methinks this year they are more ardent than uſual, on account of your preſent ſituation, which makes your friends anxious for your ſafety, but begging your pardon, is by no means ridiculous for you. What, muſt a lady be always with child, or never? or muſt there be a certain number of annual pregnancies, fixed by faſhion? What do you mean by your forty-three years? Do the laws of nature, the laws of the land, or the laws of decency, appoint that period for barrenneſs? On the contrary, I affirm, that your preſent pregnancy is a pregnancy of decency and duty. You had not done enough for ſociety; you owed her ſome more of your progeny, and you now begin again to acquit yourſelf of that duty. I foretell you four or five more. As neither you nor your daughter chuſe this ſhould be a boy, if ſuch a misfortune ſhould happen, ſend him to me; I will adopt him with all my heart, and ſhall take a pride in ſaying he is my own. It will be a work of reflection, you have taken a great deal of time to compoſe it, and I ſhall paſs for the author of a maſter-piece. Many a one is a plagiary for much leſs.

Your letter and that of the duke of Nevers have had the deſired effect with the duke of Nivernois, in favour of your pupil. I received a letter from him two days ago from

LETTRE XLII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londre, ce 1 Janvier, V. S. 1750.

CE jour ici, qui eſt à Paris, à Verſailles, et à Londres, la fête des menſonges, eſt pour moi un jour de vérité, n'y ayant rien de plus vrai ni de plus ſincère que les vœux que je fais pour votre ſanté, et pour votre bonheur. C'eſt là le commencement d'une lettre de Rouſſeau, que par haſard je viens de lire dans le moment, et que j'adopte, madame, du fond de mon cœur, en vous écrivant ce premier jour de notre année. Ces vœux, depuis que j'ai eu l'honneur de vous connoitre, n'ont jamais manqué ou de vérité, ou d'ardeur; mais il me ſemble que cette année y a ajouté de la vivacité, à cauſe de la ſituation dans laquelle elle vous trouve; ſituation inquiétante pour vos amis, mais, ne vous en déplaiſe, nullement ridicule pour vous. Quoi, faut-il donc être toujours groſſe, ou bien jamais groſſe? ou bien, faut-il un certain nombre de groſſeſſes anniverſaires, fixe par la mode? Que voulez-vous dire avec vos quarante-trois ans? Eſt-ce que les loix de la nature, du pays, ou de la bienſéance, ont établi cette époque pour la ſtérilité? Au contraire, je ſoutiens que votre groſſeſſe actuelle eſt une groſſeſſe de bienſéance et de devoir. Vous aviez trop peu travaillé pour la ſociété; vous lui deviez encore de votre race, et vous recommencez à préſent à vous acquitter de ce devoir. Je vous en annonce encore quatre ou cinq de ſuite. Au reſte puiſque ni vous ni mademoiſelle votre fille ne voulez abſolument pas que cet enfant ſoit un fils, en cas de ſe malheur envoyez-le moi, je l'adopterai volontiers, et je me ferai gloire même de dire qu'il eſt à moi. Ce ſera un ouvrage de réflèxion, vous avez pris bien du tems à le compoſer, et je paſſerai pour l'auteur d'un chef-d'œuvre: il y a des plagiaires pour bien moins que cela.

Votre lettre, et celle de monſieur de Nevers, ont fait tout l'effet que je pouvois ſouhaiter auprès de monſieur de Nivernois, en faveur de votre élève; j'en ai reçu une lettre avant-

hier

from Rome, in which he tells me the duke and dutcheſs have been exceedingly civil to him, and that he is there as a child of the family, and a ſpoiled child too. If he does not deſerve this kindneſs, at leaſt he is ſenſible of it, and aſcribes one half of it to your influence.

Pray, madam, let me know, by a line from a footman or a chamber-maid, as ſoon as you are ſafely delivered, for I am too anxious for that important moment, to wait till you are up again. Adieu, madam, once more. *Molti e felici.*

LETTER XLIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 18, O. S. 1750.

I Have the honor, madam, to ſend you three pine-apples, which are good for nothing, firſt, becauſe they are out of ſeaſon, and next, becauſe they were gathered before they were ripe; elſe they would have been in a maſh when they reached Paris. I ſend them by a courier as far as Calais, where they will be delivered to the poſt-maſter, as you directed me. As the longings of women with child are ſatisfied rather with the name than by the merit of the thing, I hope theſe pine-apples will do for the dauphineſs as well as good ones, but it is fact that they are bad. The right ſeaſon is only from June to October.

This letter which likewiſe goes by a meſſenger, will, I hope, come in time to prepare you for all the requiſite ceremonies. Don't imagine theſe pine-apples come from Babiole, it would be too great an affront to my gardening. Mine are quite another thing, but I got theſe of the only man in England who raiſes any at this time of year. If you will promiſe me to come and taſte mine at Babiole in Auguſt, I promiſe to go and fetch you from Bagatelle in May.

I have

hier de Rome, dans laquelle il me marque que monſieur et madame de Nivernois l'ont accablé de politeſſes, et qu'il y eſt comme enfant, même gâté de la maiſon. S'il ne mérite pas ces attentions, du moins il les reconnoit, et vous en attribue une bonne moitié.

Faites-moi ſavoir, je vous en ſupplie, madame, par deux lignes de la main d'un valet, ou d'une fille de chambre, votre heureux accouchement auſſi-tôt qu'il arrivera, car en vérité je m'intereſſe trop à un moment ſi important pour vous, pour en attendre la nouvelle, juſqu'à votre convaleſcence. Adieu, madame, encore. *Molti e felici.*

LETTRE XLIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 18 Janv. V. S. 1750.

J'AI l'honneur de vous envoyer, madame, trois ananas qui ne valent rien, premièrement parceque ce n'en eſt pas la ſaiſon, et enſuite parcequ'il a fallu les cueillir avant qu'ils fuſſent mûrs, ſans quoi ils auroient été en compôte à leur arrivée à Paris. Je les envoye par un courier juſqu'à Calais, où ils ſeront livrés au directeur des poſtes, ſelon l'adreſſe que vous m'avez donnée. Comme les envies des femmes groſſes ſe contentent plus par le nom, que par le mérite des choſes, j'eſpère que ces ananas tiendront lieu de bons, auprès de madame la dauphine; mais le fait eſt qu'ils ſont mauvais; la véritable ſaiſon n'eſt que depuis le mois de Juin, juſqu'à celui d'Octobre.

Cette lettre, qui va par un courier, les dévancera, j'eſpère, aſſez pour vous préparer à toutes les cérémonies requiſes. Au moins ne croyez pas que ces ananas ſoient de Babiole, vous feriez trop de tort à mon jardinage. Les miens ſont bien autre choſe, mais j'ai eu ceuxci du ſeul homme en Angleterre, qui les fait venir dans cette ſaiſon. Si vous me promettez d'en venir gouter à Babiole au mois d'Août prochain, je promets de venir vous chercher à Bagatelle au mois de Mai.

J'ai

from Rome, in which he tells me the duke and dutcheſs have been exceedingly civil to him, and that he is there as a child of the family, and a ſpoiled child too. If he does not deſerve this kindneſs, at leaſt he is ſenſible of it, and aſcribes one half of it to your influence.

Pray, madam, let me know, by a line from a footman or a chamber-maid, as ſoon as you are ſafely delivered, for I am too anxious for that important moment, to wait till you are up again. Adieu, madam, once more. *Molti e felici.*

LETTER XLIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Jan. 18, O. S. 1750.

I Have the honor, madam, to ſend you three pine-apples, which are good for nothing, firſt, becauſe they are out of ſeaſon, and next, becauſe they were gathered before they were ripe; elſe they would have been in a maſh when they reached Paris. I ſend them by a courier as far as Calais, where they will be delivered to the poſt-maſter, as you directed me. As the longings of women with child are ſatisfied rather with the name than by the merit of the thing, I hope theſe pine-apples will do for the dauphineſs as well as good ones, but it is fact that they are bad. The right ſeaſon is only from June to October.

This letter which likewiſe goes by a meſſenger, will, I hope, come in time to prepare you for all the requiſite ceremonies. Don't imagine theſe pine-apples come from Babiole, it would be too great an affront to my gardening. Mine are quite another thing, but I got theſe of the only man in England who raiſes any at this time of year. If you will promiſe me to come and taſte mine at Babiole in Auguſt, I promiſe to go and fetch you from Bagatelle in May.

I have

hier de Rome, dans laquelle il me marque que monſieur et madame de Nivernois l'ont accablé de politeſſes, et qu'il y eſt comme enfant, même gâté de la maiſon. S'il ne mérite pas ces attentions, du moins il les reconnoit, et vous en attribue une bonne moitié.

Faites-moi ſavoir, je vous en ſupplie, madame, par deux lignes de la main d'un valet, ou d'une fille de chambre, votre heureux accouchement auſſi-tôt qu'il arrivera, car en vérité je m'intereſſe trop à un moment ſi important pour vous, pour en attendre la nouvelle, juſqu'à votre convaleſcence. Adieu, madame, encore. *Molti e felici.*

LETTRE XLIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 18 Janv. V. S. 1750.

J'AI l'honneur de vous envoyer, madame, trois ananas qui ne valent rien, premièrement parceque ce n'en eſt pas la ſaiſon, et enſuite parcequ'il a fallu les cueillir avant qu'ils fuſſent mûrs, ſans quoi ils auroient été en compôte à leur arrivée à Paris. Je les envoye par un courier juſqu'à Calais, où ils ſeront livrés au directeur des poſtes, ſelon l'adreſſe que vous m'avez donnée. Comme les envies des femmes groſſes ſe contentent plus par le nom, que par le mérite des choſes, j'eſpère que ces ananas tiendront lieu de bons, auprès de madame la dauphine; mais le fait eſt qu'ils ſont mauvais; la véritable ſaiſon n'eſt que depuis le mois de Juin, juſqu'à celui d'Octobre.

Cette lettre, qui va par un courier, les dévancera, j'eſpère, aſſez pour vous préparer à toutes les cérémonies requiſes. Au moins ne croyez pas que ces ananas ſoient de Babiole, vous feriez trop de tort à mon jardinage. Les miens ſont bien autre choſe, mais j'ai eu ceuxci du ſeul homme en Angleterre, qui les fait venir dans cette ſaiſon. Si vous me promettez d'en venir gouter à Babiole au mois d'Août prochain, je promets de venir vous chercher à Bagatelle au mois de Mai.

J'ai

I have received the moſt obliging letter in the world from the duke of Nivernois, in anſwer to that which your pupil delivered him from me; I have made no reply, and that out of diſcretion; for I know him ſo well, that it would have been giving him the trouble to write again; but be ſo good as to hint this to the duke of Nevers, and tell him how much I think myſelf obliged to them both.

Continue, madam, to honor me with your commands, whenever I can be of any ſervice to you, for I proteſt nothing can equal the pleaſure I find in giving you proofs of my inviolable attachment.

LETTER XLIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, March 8, O. S. 1750.

I Have ſpared you, madam, for ſome time, but whether you are obliged to me, or blame me for it, I am alike exempt from merit or guilt. I have been troubled with the head-ach, and hurried to death with buſineſs; family buſineſs I mean, and ſuch as I greatly diſlike, and am not very fit for. The pains in my head have left me, and I ſend you the firſt fruits of that head which is not quite ſettled yet; I doubt they will taſte of the ſoil. Sacrifices have at all times been more or leſs acceptable, in proportion to the circumſtances and intention of the perſons who offered them, and not to their intrinſic value. Accept then my offerings, madam, ſuch as they are, as the tribute of a heart entirely devoted to you.

I am mighty glad to hear the pine-apples ſucceeded ſo well, but ſurely nothing but a downright longing could make the dauphineſs find them good, and this ſeems to be a ſure proof of her being really with child. Should it prove ſo, you may poſſibly have been the ſaving of a duke of Burgundy to France, and I ſhall eſteem myſelf happy

in

J'ai reçu la lettre du monde la plus obligeante de la part de monſieur de Nivernois, en réponſe à celle que votre élève lui apportée de la mienne ; je n'y ai pas repliqué, et cela par diſcrétion, puiſque, fait comme il eſt, c'eût été lui donner la peine d'écrire encore ; mais ayez la bonté d'inſinuer cela auprès de monſieur de Nevers, en même tems que vous voudrez bien l'aſſurer de ma parfaite reconnoiſſance.

Continuez, madame, à m'honorer de vos ordres, quand je pourrai vous être bon à quelque choſe, car je vous proteſte que rien ne peut égaler le plaiſir que j'ai à vous prouver mon attachement inviolable.

LETTRE XLIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 8 Mars, V. S. 1750.

JE vous ai fait quartier, madame, depuis quelque tems, mais, ſoit que vous m'en teniez compte, ou ſoit que vous m'en blâmiez, je n'y entre pour rien, également exempt de mérite, ou de crime. J'ai été accablé de migraines, et excédé d'affaires ; d'affaires de famille s'entend, et de détails qui demandoient un arrangement, auquel je ne ſuis ni naturellement trop porté, ni trop propre. Mes migraines m'ont quitté, et je vous envoye les prémices d'une tête, qui n'eſt pas encore bien rétablie ; ils auront apparemment quelque gout du terroir : les ſacrifices ont toujours été reçus plus ou moins favorablement, ſelon les moyens et les intentions de ceux qui les faiſoient, et point ſur le pied de leur valeur intrinſèque. Recevez donc, madame, mes offrandes, quelque médiocres qu'elles ſoient en elles-mêmes, comme celles d'un cœur qui vous eſt tout dévoué.

Je ſuis charmé d'apprendre que les ananas ayent ſi bien réuſſi ; mais aſſurément il ne leur falloit pas moins que l'envie d'une femme groſſe, pour les faire trouver bons, et le gout que madame la dauphine y a trouvé, me paroit une preuve inconteſtable de ſa groſſeſſe : dans cette ſuppoſition, vous pourrez peut-être avoir ſauve à la France un duc de Bourgogne,

I have received the moſt obliging letter in the world from the duke of Nivernois, in anſwer to that which your pupil delivered him from me; I have made no reply, and that out of diſcretion; for I know him ſo well, that it would have been giving him the trouble to write again; but be ſo good as to hint this to the duke of Nevers, and tell him how much I think myſelf obliged to them both.

Continue, madam, to honor me with your commands, whenever I can be of any ſervice to you, for I proteſt nothing can equal the pleaſure I find in giving you proofs of my inviolable attachment.

LETTER XLIV.

TO THE SAME.

London, March 8, O. S. 1750.

I Have ſpared you, madam, for ſome time, but whether you are obliged to me, or blame me for it, I am alike exempt from merit or guilt. I have been troubled with the head-ach, and hurried to death with buſineſs; family buſineſs I mean, and ſuch as I greatly diſlike, and am not very fit for. The pains in my head have left me, and I ſend you the firſt fruits of that head which is not quite ſettled yet; I doubt they will taſte of the ſoil. Sacrifices have at all times been more or leſs acceptable, in proportion to the circumſtances and intention of the perſons who offered them, and not to their intrinſic value. Accept then my offerings, madam, ſuch as they are, as the tribute of a heart entirely devoted to you.

I am mighty glad to hear the pine-apples ſucceeded ſo well, but ſurely nothing but a downright longing could make the dauphineſs find them good, and this ſeems to be a ſure proof of her being really with child. Should it prove ſo, you may poſſibly have been the ſaving of a duke of Burgundy to France, and I ſhall eſteem myſelf happy

in

J'ai reçu la lettre du monde la plus obligeante de la part de monſieur de Nivernois, en réponſe à celle que votre élève lui apportée de la mienne ; je n'y ai pas repliqué, et cela par diſcrétion, puiſque, fait comme il eſt, c'eût été lui donner la peine d'écrire encore ; mais ayez la bonté d'inſinuer cela auprès de monſieur de Nevers, en même tems que vous voudrez bien l'aſſurer de ma parfaite reconnoiſſance.

Continuez, madame, à m'honorer de vos ordres, quand je pourrai vous être bon à quelque choſe, car je vous proteſte que rien ne peut égaler le plaiſir que j'ai à vous prouver mon attachement inviolable.

LETTRE XLIV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 8 Mars, V. S. 1750.

JE vous ai fait quartier, madame, depuis quelque tems, mais, ſoit que vous m'en teniez compte, ou ſoit que vous m'en blâmiez, je n'y entre pour rien, également exempt de mérite, ou de crime. J'ai été accablé de migraines, et excédé d'affaires ; d'affaires de famille s'entend, et de détails qui demandoient un arrangement, auquel je ne ſuis ni naturellement trop porté, ni trop propre. Mes migraines m'ont quitté, et je vous envoye les prémices d'une tête, qui n'eſt pas encore bien rétablie ; ils auront apparemment quelque gout du terroir : les ſacrifices ont toujours été reçus plus ou moins favorablement, ſelon les moyens et les intentions de ceux qui les faiſoient, et point ſur le pied de leur valeur intrinſèque. Recevez donc, madame, mes offrandes, quelque médiocres qu'elles ſoient en elles-mêmes, comme celles d'un cœur qui vous eſt tout dévoué.

Je ſuis charmé d'apprendre que les ananas ayent ſi bien réuſſi ; mais aſſurément il ne leur falloit pas moins que l'envie d'une femme groſſe, pour les faire trouver bons, et le gout que madame la dauphine y a trouvé, me paroit une preuve inconteſtable de ſa groſſeſſe : dans cette ſuppoſition, vous pourrez peut-être avoir ſauve à la France un duc de Bourgogne,

in having had it in my power to be inſtrumental to the merit it will give you.

I have ſpoke to * * * concerning the plans and manuſcripts his uncle left behind, but he would not hear of the leaſt communication of thoſe papers. He is a young man bred to arms, full of his uncle's ſuperior merit, and who thinks that, in thoſe papers, he is in ſole poſſeſſion of immenſe and matchleſs treaſures.

We have had a ſecond earthquake this morning, ſmarter ſtill than that of this day month. All the houſes in London have been ſhaken, and ſome chimnies thrown down. It happened at half paſt five. I was faſt aſleep, but the violence of the ſhock awakened me, and ſtartled me ſo, that I thought I was going to be cruſhed that moment. Have you felt it on your ſide the water, or have we had that phænomenon all to ourſelves? If you have felt it, I hope it has not frightened you in your preſent ſituation; your works well deſerve to be brought to perfection.

I much queſtion my having the pleaſure to pay my court to you this year: you may be ſure the will is not wanting, but I foreſee many hindrances to that journey. However, I ſhall endeavour, if poſſible, to remove them, as there is nothing I more ardently wiſh for, than the pleaſure of once more aſſuring you in perſon of the reality of my ſentiments, and of the inviolable attachment with which I ſhall always be, &c.

LETTER XLV.

TO THE SAME.

London, April 19, O. S. 1750.

NOW I am eaſy, madam, ſince you are out of danger. You had been too long diſuſed from a buſineſs, which can only be eaſy from practice, and I own I was under greater apprehenſions than I could or would tell you. If you intend to continue the trade of child-bearing,

Bourgogne, et je ſerai trop heureux d'avoir pu contribuer au mérite que vous en aurez.

J'ai parlé à * * * au ſujet des plans et des manuſcrits de feu ſon oncle, mais il n'a pas voulu ſe prêter à la moindre communication de ces papiers. C'eſt une jeune homme élevé au métier des armes, entêté du mérite ſupérieur de ſon oncle, et qui croit poſſéder excluſivement, dans ces paperaſſes, des tréſors immenſes et uniques.

Nous avons eu ici ce matin un ſecond tremblement de terre, plus vif encore que celui d'aujourd'hui il y a un mois. Toutes les maiſons de Londres en ont été ébranlées, et quelques cheminées ſont tombées ; c'étoit à cinq heures et demie ce matin. J'étois profondément endormi, mais la force de la ſecouſſe m'a réveillé en ſurſaut, et j'ai cru voir le moment où je ſerois écraſé. L'avez-vous ſenti chez vous, ou avons-nous joui privativement de ce phenomène ? En tout cas, j'eſpère qu'il ne vous aura pas effrayée dans votre ſituation préſente : vos ouvrages méritent bien d'être portés au dernier point de perfection.

Je doute fort ſi j'aurai le plaiſir de vous faire ma cour cette année : ce ne ſera pas au moins, comme vous jugez bien, la volonté qui manquera, mais c'eſt que j'enviſage bien des circonſtances peu favorables à ce voyage. Je tâcherai pourtânt de les écarter, s'il m'eſt poſſible, n'y ayant rien que je ſouhaite plus ardemment que le plaiſir de vous aſſurer encore une fois en perſonne de la vérité de mes ſentimens, et de l'attachement inviolable avec lequel je ſerai toujours, &c.

LETTRE XLV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 19 Avril, V. S. 1750.

ME voici hors d'inquiétude, madame, puiſque vous voila hors d'affaires. Vous vous étiez trop long-tems déſacoutumée d'un métier qui demande de l'habitude, pour être facile, et je vous avoue que je craignois pour vous, plus que je ne pouvois, ou que je ne voulois

vous

in having had it in my power to be inſtrumental to the merit it will give you.

I have ſpoke to * * * concerning the plans and manuſcripts his uncle left behind, but he would not hear of the leaſt communication of thoſe papers. He is a young man bred to arms, full of his uncle's ſuperior merit, and who thinks that, in thoſe papers, he is in ſole poſſeſſion of immenſe and matchleſs treaſures.

We have had a ſecond earthquake this morning, ſmarter ſtill than that of this day month. All the houſes in London have been ſhaken, and ſome chimnies thrown down. It happened at half paſt five. I was faſt aſleep, but the violence of the ſhock awakened me, and ſtartled me ſo, that I thought I was going to be cruſhed that moment. Have you felt it on your ſide the water, or have we had that phænomenon all to ourſelves? If you have felt it, I hope it has not frightened you in your preſent ſituation; your works well deſerve to be brought to perfection.

I much queſtion my having the pleaſure to pay my court to you this year: you may be ſure the will is not wanting, but I foreſee many hindrances to that journey. However, I ſhall endeavour, if poſſible, to remove them, as there is nothing I more ardently wiſh for, than the pleaſure of once more aſſuring you in perſon of the reality of my ſentiments, and of the inviolable attachment with which I ſhall always be, &c.

LETTER XLV.

TO THE SAME.

London, April 19, O. S. 1750.

NOW I am eaſy, madam, ſince you are out of danger. You had been too long diſuſed from a buſineſs, which can only be eaſy from practice, and I own I was under greater apprehenſions than I could or would tell you. If you intend to continue the trade of child-bearing,

Bourgogne, et je ſerai trop heureux d'avoir pu contribuer au mérite que vous en aurez.

J'ai parlé à * * * au ſujet des plans et des manuſcrits de feu ſon oncle, mais il n'a pas voulu ſe prêter à la moindre communication de ces papiers. C'eſt une jeune homme élevé au métier des armes, entêté du mérite ſupérieur de ſon oncle, et qui croit poſſéder excluſivement, dans ces paperaſſes, des tréſors immenſes et uniques.

Nous avons eu ici ce matin un ſecond tremblement de terre, plus vif encore que celui d'aujourd'hui il y a un mois. Toutes les maiſons de Londres en ont été ébranlées, et quelques cheminées ſont tombées ; c'étoit à cinq heures et demie ce matin. J'étois profondément endormi, mais la force de la ſecouſſe m'a réveillé en ſurſaut, et j'ai cru voir le moment où je ſerois écraſé. L'avez-vous ſenti chez vous, ou avons-nous joui privativement de ce phenomène ? En tout cas, j'eſpère qu'il ne vous aura pas effrayée dans votre ſituation préſente : vos ouvrages méritent bien d'être portés au dernier point de perfection.

Je doute fort ſi j'aurai le plaiſir de vous faire ma cour cette année : ce ne ſera pas au moins, comme vous jugez bien, la volonté qui manquera, mais c'eſt que j'enviſage bien des circonſtances peu favorables à ce voyage. Je tâcherai pourtânt de les écarter, s'il m'eſt poſſible, n'y ayant rien que je ſouhaite plus ardemment que le plaiſir de vous aſſurer encore une fois en perſonne de la vérité de mes ſentimens, et de l'attachement inviolable avec lequel je ſerai toujours, &c.

LETTRE XLV.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 19 Avril, V. S. 1750.

ME voici hors d'inquiétude, madame, puiſque vous voila hors d'affaires. Vous vous étiez trop long-tems déſacoutumée d'un métier qui demande de l'habitude, pour être facile, et je vous avoue que je craignois pour vous, plus que je ne pouvois, ou que je ne voulois

vous

ing, pray don't leave ſuch long intervals between, but let us have them in a quick ſucceſſion, and for the future I deſire you will be a little more attentive to the maſculine gender. One would think you are peopling only for the Amazons, but, for the honor of my ſex, I inſiſt upon your giving us a ſon like yourſelf. Your daughter's prayers have been heard in ſpite of mine; but I think ſhe is in the wrong, and hereafter ſhe will repent the ſucceſs of her wiſhes, for I ſhall be much miſtaken if the youngeſt lady is not your little Benjamin, whereas a brother would have eclipſed her only for a while, and his interpoſition between her and you would ſoon have terminated by his removal to the army or to buſineſs.

You upbraid me with my misfortune, as if it were my own fault; that is ungenerous, madam, and not like yourſelf. I am ſufficiently mortified that I cannot have the happineſs of paying my court to you this year, without the additional diſpleaſure of ſeeing that you ſuſpect my will. To make myſelf ſome amends, I ſhall ſend you an ambaſſador extraordinary, inveſted with full powers, and I deſire you will give credit to whatſoever he ſhall ſay to you in my name. It is your pupil, who will be at Paris about Michaelmas, ſettled in the academy of La Gueriniere. I hope his late reſidence at Rome will have poliſhed him a little; if not, my reliance is on Paris, that is to ſay on you. If he is aukward, or unmannerly, I beg you will not ſpare him, but ſpeak to him very ſeriouſly, and now and then try the force of ridicule, which frequently has a greater effect upon young people than grave remonſtrances. I have already informed him that he is your property, that I have transferred all my authority to you, and that the degree of favour in which he will ſtand with me will wholly depend on the accounts I ſhall receive from you. It is a very pleaſing and beneficial ſlavery that I have allotted him, and if he has the ſhare of ſenſe I am told he has, he will find it ſo, and will entertain for you the ſame ſentiments of regard, eſteem, affection and reſpect, with which I now wiſh you a good night.

LETTER

vous dire. Si vous comptez de continuer la fabrique des enfans, n'y mettez plus, s'il vous plait, un ſi long intervalle, mais faites les tout de ſuite, et ſur-tout ayez à l'avenir un peu plus d'attention au genre maſculin. Il ſemble que vous ne peuplez que pour les Amazones ; mais je veux abſolument, pour l'honneur de mon ſexe, que vous nous donniez un fils que vous reſſemble. Au reſte, mademoiſelle la première, dont les vœux ont été exaucés en dépit des miens, par l'arrivée de mademoiſelle la ſéconde, a tort, et elle regrettera, avec le tems, le ſuccès de ſes vœux, car je me trompe fort ſi mademoiſelle la ſeconde ne ſera pas mademoiſelle Benjamin ; au lieu qu'un frère ne l'auroit éclipſée que pour un tems, et ſon interpoſition entre elle et vous auroit bien-tôt fini pour l'armée ou les affaires.

Vous me reprochez mon malheur, comme s'il y avoit de ma faute ; cela n'eſt pas généreux, madame, et je ne vous y reconnois point. Il m'eſt aſſez ſenſible de ne pouvoir pas avoir le bonheur de vous faire ma cour cette année, ſans que vous y ajoutiez la mortification d'en ſoupçonner ma volonté. Pour m'en dédommager un peu, je vous enverrai un ambaſſadeur extraordinaire, muni de mes pleins pouvoirs, auquel je vous prie d'ajouter foi en tout ce qu'il vous dira de ma part. C'eſt votre élève, qui ſera à Paris vers la St. Michel, établi à l'académie de la Guérinière. J'eſpère que ſon dernier ſejour à Rome l'aura un peu formé, mais en tout cas je compte ſur Paris, c'eſt-à-dire ſur vous : s'il eſt gauche ou impoli, je vous ſupplie de ne lui rien paſſer, mais de lui en parler très-ſerieuſement, et de tems en tems lui lâcher des traits de ridicule, qui font ſouvent plus d'effet ſur les jeunes gens, que les remontrances ſerieuſes. Je lui ai déja fait ſavoir qu'il vous appartient en propre, que je vous ai tranſporté tous mes droits ſur lui, et que ſon crédit et faveur auprés de moi dépendront uniquement des rélations que j'en recevrai de votre part. C'eſt un eſclavage bien doux, et bien utile que je lui deſtine ; et s'il a le bon ſens qu'on m'aſſure qu'il a, il le trouvera tel, et aura pour vous les ſentimens de conſidération, d'eſtime, d'amitié, et de reſpect, avec leſquels je vous donne actuellement le bon ſoir.

LETTRE

LETTER XLVI.

TO THE SAME.

London, June 28, O. S. 1750.

HAVE a care, madam; your anger is so flattering, and your revenge so mild, that I shall provoke you on purpose to put you in a passion; but though you are undeceived as to the motive of your anger, you must pursue your revenge, which you will soon have an opportunity of doing; for your pupil will pay his respects to you in October next. You will now excuse my being tediously particular on a subject that so nearly concerns me. I have settled every thing with Mr. de la Gueriniere, who is to take him into his academy; his governor will fix him there, and then leave him to return home. I thought, at his age, and without a governor, it was safer to put him to the academy, than to leave him in ready-furnished lodgings; and, besides, at the academy, he will get acquainted with your French youths, and be more out of the way of his young countrymen, for I am exceedingly upon my guard against these. I shall direct his governor to abbé Sallier, to consult with him, before he leaves him, about the masters he will want for geometry, astronomy, and philosophy. I am persuaded the abbé will be kind enough to direct him to proper persons. As he has been accustomed, for above this twelvemonth, to have a good deal of liberty, which, by the way, he has never abused, I do not intend to shut him up in the academy; and I have signified to Mr. de la Gueriniere, that when the morning exercises are over, he is to allow him to go where he pleases, that is to say, within certain bounds. Thus every thing is settled with respect to learning, and to his exercises; but there is another very important article, I mean the manners, the politeness, the behaviour and address of the *beau monde*. This, madam, is what you can contribute to, if you please, more than any body I know, and I beg you will. Assume an authority with him, speak openly to him about his behaviour, if you find a necessity for it, and don't excuse the least thing. If he

is

LETTRE XLVI.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, ce 28 Juin, V. S. 1750.

PRENEZ garde, madame, on vous fâchera exprès, tant votre colère eſt flatteuſe, et votre vengeance douce; mais quoique vous ſoyez déſabuſée du motif de votre colère, exécutez pourtant votre vengeance, dont vous aurez bientôt l'occaſion, puiſque votre élève vous fera ſa cour au mois d'Octobre prochain. Pardonnez-moi à préſent un détail ennuyant ſur un ſujet, auquel je prends un ſi tendre intérêt. J'ai donc fait mes arrangemens avec monſieur de la Guérinière pour le recevoir interne dans ſon académie; ſon gouverneur l'y établira, et puis le quittera, pour s'en retournir ici. J'ai cru qu'à ſon âge, et ſans gouverneur, il étoit plus ſûr de le mettre dans l'académie, que de le laiſſer en hôtel garni; et d'ailleurs, qu'à l'académie il fera connoiſſance avec vos jeunes François, et ſera plus à l'abri des jeunes Anglois, contre leſquels je ſuis extrêmement ſur mes gardes. J'addreſſerai ſon gouverneur à l'abbé Sallier, pour concerter avec lui, avant qu'il le quitte, les maîtres qu'il lui faudra pour la géométrie, l'aſtronomie, et la philoſophie. Je ſuis perſuadé que l'abbé Sallier voudra bien lui indiquer des ſujets convenables. Comme il eſt accoutumé, depuis plus d'un an, d'avoir aſſez de liberté, dont par parenthèſe il n'a jamais abuſé, je ne compte pas de l'enfermer dans l'académie, et j'ai fait dire à monſieur de la Guérinière qu'après que les exercices du matin ſeront finis, il doit lui permettre d'aller où il voudra, c'eſt-à-dire dans des certaines bornes. Voila donc tout arrangé par rapport au ſavoir, et aux exercices; mais il reſte un article bien intéreſſant, je veux dire les mœurs, les manières, la politeſſe, le ton du beau monde; c'eſt à quoi, ſi vous le voulez bien, vous pouvez plus contribuer que perſonne, et j'oſe vous en ſupplier. Prenez avec lui un certain ton d'autorité, parlez-lui ouvertement, ns'il eſtéceſſaire, ſur ſa conduite, et ne lui paſſez point la moindre choſe. S'il eſt gauche, s'il a mauvais air, s'il

he is aukward, ungraceful, or unmannerly, laugh at him and ridicule him; in thoſe articles that is the moſt ſucceſsful method with young people. When he is at your houſe, permit him to wait upon the company, treat him without ceremony, and do me the favour to tell me freely what you think of him. After the care I have taken of his education, independent of my fondneſs for him, I have ſet my heart upon his making a figure in the world, and ſhould take a pride in it. It is not by way of making you a fulſome compliment, but it is with great truth that I proteſt, I firmly believe his ſucceſs in the world will be more owing to you than to any thing elſe. I therefore recommend him, madam, to that friendſhip you have always honored me with, and of which you cannot give me a ſtronger proof than by your kindneſs to this ſecond ſelf.

LETTER XLVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 25, O. S. 1750.

PERMIT me, madam, to enter upon a little controverſy with you about the matter in hand; but not in the uſual ſpirit of controverſy, where each party ſets out with a firm reſolution not to be convinced; as for my part, my mind is open to conviction, I have only ſome doubts to propoſe to you. If your pupil boards at la Gueriniere's, he will find very indifferent company, that will entice him to their card parties, and to frequent taverns and women: very poſſibly that may be the caſe; but if he boards out of the houſe, and comes every morning to learn his exerciſes, is he not expoſed to the very ſame dangers? Will he not meet with the ſame people, and will not thoſe people, for the reaſons you alledge, form an intimacy with him, and frequent him, though he boards in another houſe? And will not Mr. de la Gueriniere have an eye over his conduct, and eſpecially the connections he might form, in his houſe? In a boarding-houſe,

eſt impoli, mocquez-vous de lui, et tournez-le en ridicule; ſur ces articles-là, c'eſt ſouvent le moyen le plus efficace avec les jeunes gens. Permettez-lui d'être votre galopin chez vous; traites-le ſans façon, et ayez la bonté de me dire tout naturellement ce que vous en penſez. Après les ſoins que j'ai eu de ſon éducation, indépendamment de ma tendreſſe pour lui, je me fais une affaire, je me pique même de ſa réuſſite dans le monde. Ce n'eſt pas pour vous faire un fade compliment, mais c'eſt très-veritablement que je vous proteſte, que je crois que ſa réuſſite dans le monde dépendra plus de vous que de toute autre choſe. Je le recommande donc, madame, à ces ſentimens d'amitié dont vous m'avez toujours honoré, et dont vous ne pouvez pas me donner une preuve plus ſenſible, que par vos bontés à cet autre moi-même.

LETTRE XLVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 25 Juillet, V. S. 1750.

PERMETTEZ-moi, madame, d'entamer une petite controverſe avec vous ſur l'affaire en queſtion; mais pas pourtant dans l'eſprit ordinaire des controverſes, où les deux parties débutent dans la ferme réſolution de ne pas ſe laiſſer perſuader; pour moi mon eſprit eſt ouvert à la conviction, j'ai ſeulement quelques doutes à vous propoſer. Si votre élève eſt interne chez la Guérinière, il y trouvera aſſez mauvaiſe compagnie, qui l'engageront à leurs parties de jeu, de cabaret, et de filles: la choſe eſt très-poſſible; mais auſſi en y allant, tous les matins, comme externe, pour apprendre ſes exercices, n'eſt-il pas expoſé aux mêmes dangers? N'y trouvera-t-il pas les mêmes perſonnes? et ces mêmes perſonnes, par les raiſons que vous donnez, ne formeront-elles pas des liaiſons avec lui, et ne le fréquenteront-elles pas quoiqu'il ſoit en penſion ailleurs? Monſieur de la Guérinière n'aura-t-il pas auſſi un peu l'œil

he is aukward, ungraceful, or unmannerly, laugh at him and ridicule him; in thoſe articles that is the moſt ſucceſsful method with young people. When he is at your houſe, permit him to wait upon the company, treat him without ceremony, and do me the favour to tell me freely what you think of him. After the care I have taken of his education, independent of my fondneſs for him, I have ſet my heart upon his making a figure in the world, and ſhould take a pride in it. It is not by way of making you a fulſome compliment, but it is with great truth that I proteſt, I firmly believe his ſucceſs in the world will be more owing to you than to any thing elſe. I therefore recommend him, madam, to that friendſhip you have always honored me with, and of which you cannot give me a ſtronger proof than by your kindneſs to this ſecond ſelf.

LETTER XLVII.

TO THE SAME.

London, July 25, O. S. 1750.

PERMIT me, madam, to enter upon a little controverſy with you about the matter in hand; but not in the uſual ſpirit of controverſy, where each party ſets out with a firm reſolution not to be convinced; as for my part, my mind is open to conviction, I have only ſome doubts to propoſe to you. If your pupil boards at la Gueriniere's, he will find very indifferent company, that will entice him to their card parties, and to frequent taverns and women: very poſſibly that may be the caſe; but if he boards out of the houſe, and comes every morning to learn his exerciſes, is he not expoſed to the very ſame dangers? Will he not meet with the ſame people, and will not thoſe people, for the reaſons you alledge, form an intimacy with him, and frequent him, though he boards in another houſe? And will not Mr. de la Gueriniere have an eye over his conduct, and eſpecially the connections he might form, in his houſe? In a boarding-houſe,

eſt impoli, mocquez-vous de lui, et tournez-le en ridicule; ſur ces articles-là, c'eſt ſouvent le moyen le plus efficace avec les jeunes gens. Permettez-lui d'être votre galopin chez vous; traites-le ſans façon, et ayez la bonté de me dire tout naturellement ce que vous en penſez. Après les ſoins que j'ai eu de ſon éducation, indépendamment de ma tendreſſe pour lui, je me fais une affaire, je me pique même de ſa réuſſite dans le monde. Ce n'eſt pas pour vous faire un fade compliment, mais c'eſt très-veritablement que je vous proteſte, que je crois que ſa réuſſite dans le monde dépendra plus de vous que de toute autre choſe. Je le recommande donc, madame, à ces ſentimens d'amitié dont vous m'avez toujours honoré, et dont vous ne pouvez pas me donner une preuve plus ſenſible, que par vos bontés à cet autre moi-même.

LETTRE XLVII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 25 Juillet, V. S. 1750.

PERMETTEZ-moi, madame, d'entamer une petite controverſe avec vous ſur l'affaire en queſtion; mais pas pourtant dans l'eſprit ordinaire des controverſes, où les deux parties débutent dans la ferme réſolution de ne pas ſe laiſſer perſuader; pour moi mon eſprit eſt ouvert à la conviction, j'ai ſeulement quelques doutes à vous propoſer. Si votre élève eſt interne chez la Guérinière, il y trouvera aſſez mauvaiſe compagnie, qui l'engageront à leurs parties de jeu, de cabaret, et de filles: la choſe eſt très-poſſible; mais auſſi en y allant, tous les matins, comme externe, pour apprendre ſes exercices, n'eſt-il pas expoſé aux mêmes dangers? N'y trouvera-t-il pas les mêmes perſonnes? et ces mêmes perſonnes, par les raiſons que vous donnez, ne formeront-elles pas des liaiſons avec lui, et ne le fréquenteront-elles pas quoiqu'il ſoit en penſion ailleurs? Monſieur de la Guérinière n'aura-t-il pas auſſi un peu l'œil

houſe, I ſhould think he would be much more expoſed to the inroads of his barbarian countrymen, and if he muſt be wild, I ſhould prefer French to Engliſh debauchery. Beſides, I have reaſon to think he cordially deteſts gaming and drinking; as for the reſt, he has hitherto paid a due regard to his health, and to decency. It is not to be expected that at his time of life he either will, or indeed can, always keep company with perſons of a more advanced age. Young people will herd together, and where will he find better than at the academy? If he muſt go there every morning, to go through his exerciſes, will they not often be neglected? A cold, rainy, dark morning is diſcouraging; the coach is diſmiſſed, a friend comes in to breakfaſt, and there is an end of the morning exerciſes for that day. I have now ſaid all I intended. Every thing well conſidered, am I in the wrong? If you ſtill ſay I am, I ſhall acquieſce. I own, if he could be put to board in a family, where the maſter and miſtreſs were good genteel people, the huſband a man of ſenſe, ſome learning, and a tolerable addreſs, and the wife one who has ſomething of a genteel behaviour, this indeed would be preferable to the academy; but the queſtion is to find ſuch a place. People of that ſort do not chuſe to be troubled with a young fellow of eighteen. The huſband would be afraid for his wife, if ſhe were young; and if ſhe were old, ſhe would be afraid for her daughters. In ſhort, I wait for your orders, and your ultimate opinion, before I take my final reſolution.

LETTER XLVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Aug. 9, O. S.

WHAT ſhall I ſay to you, madam? Your friendſhip, your kindneſs, attentions, are unparalleled. I am not accuſtomed to any ſuch thing, how then can I anſwer it? Place yourſelf, for a moment, in my ſituation, and be aſſured, that whatever your heart would ſay in the like caſe, and

it

ſur ſa conduite, et ſurtout ſur les liaiſons qu'il y formeroit ? En penſion, je le croirois beaucoup plus expoſé aux incurſions des barbares ſes compatriotes, et débauche pour débauche, je préférerois la Françoiſe à l'Angloiſe ; d'alleurs, j'ai tout lieu de croire qu'il déteſte foncièrement le jeu, et le vin ; pour le reſte, il a juſqu'ici eu des égards, et pour ſa ſanté, et pour la bienſéance. On ne peut pas s'attendre qu'à ſon âge, il veuille, ou même qu'il puiſſe, toujours vivre avec des gens d'un âge plus avancé, et d'un certain caractère ; les jeunes gens ſe cherchent, ſe trouvent, et où en trouvera-t-il de meilleurs qu'à l'académie ? S'il doit y aller tous les matins faire ſes exercices, ne ſeront-il pas ſouvent négligés ? Un matin froid, pluvieux, ſombre, eſt décourageant ; on congédie le caroſſe, un ami entre à déjeuner, adieu les exercices de cette matinée. J'ai dit : toute réflèxion faite, ai-je tort ? Si vous me dites encore que je l'ai, j'en conviendrai. Il eſt vrai que ſi l'on pouvoit trouver à le mettre en une penſion, où le maître et la maîtreſſe de la maiſon fuſſent des gens d'un certaine tournure, que le mari eût de l'eſprit, du ſavoir, des manières, et la femme un peu le ton de la paſſablement bonne compagnie ; je comprends bien qu'il pourroit y être mieux qu'à l'académie : mais où trouver une telle penſion ? Des gens de cette ſorte n'ont garde de s'embaraſſer d'un jeune étourdi de 18 ans ; le mari craindroit pour ſa femme, ſi elle étoit jeune, et ſi elle étoit vieille, elle craindroit pour ſes filles. Enfin j'attends vos ordres, et vos idées ultérieures, avant que de prendre finalement mon parti.

LETTRE XLVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 9 Aouſt, V. S.

QUE vous dirai-je, madame ? Votre amitié, vos ſoins, vos attentions, ſont uniques ; on n'eſt accoutumé à rien de pareil, le moyen donc d'y répondre ! Mettez-vous ſeulement, pour un moment, dans ma ſituation vis-à-vis de vous, et ſoyez perſuadée que tout ce que votre coeur vous diroit

houſe, I ſhould think he would be much more expoſed to the inroads of his barbarian countrymen, and if he muſt be wild, I ſhould prefer French to Engliſh debauchery. Beſides, I have reaſon to think he cordially deteſts gaming and drinking; as for the reſt, he has hitherto paid a due regard to his health, and to decency. It is not to be expected that at his time of life he either will, or indeed can, always keep company with perſons of a more advanced age. Young people will herd together, and where will he find better than at the academy? If he muſt go there every morning, to go through his exerciſes, will they not often be neglected? A cold, rainy, dark morning is diſcouraging; the coach is diſmiſſed, a friend comes in to breakfaſt, and there is an end of the morning exerciſes for that day. I have now ſaid all I intended. Every thing well conſidered, am I in the wrong? If you ſtill ſay I am, I ſhall acquieſce. I own, if he could be put to board in a family, where the maſter and miſtreſs were good genteel people, the huſband a man of ſenſe, ſome learning, and a tolerable addreſs, and the wife one who has ſomething of a genteel behaviour, this indeed would be preferable to the academy; but the queſtion is to find ſuch a place. People of that ſort do not chuſe to be troubled with a young fellow of eighteen. The huſband would be afraid for his wife, if ſhe were young; and if ſhe were old, ſhe would be afraid for her daughters. In ſhort, I wait for your orders, and your ultimate opinion, before I take my final reſolution.

LETTER XLVIII.

TO THE SAME.

London, Aug. 9, O. S.

WHAT ſhall I ſay to you, madam? Your friendſhip, your kindneſs, attentions, are unparalleled. I am not accuſtomed to any ſuch thing, how then can I anſwer it? Place yourſelf, for a moment, in my ſituation, and be aſſured, that whatever your heart would ſay in the like caſe, and

it

ſur ſa conduite, et ſurtout ſur les liaiſons qu'il y formeroit ? En penſion, je le croirois beaucoup plus expoſé aux incurſions des barbares ſes compatriotes, et débauche pour débauche, je préférerois la Françoiſe à l'Angloiſe ; d'alleurs, j'ai tout lieu de croire qu'il déteſte foncièrement le jeu, et le vin ; pour le reſte, il a juſqu'ici eu des égards, et pour ſa ſanté, et pour la bienſéance. On ne peut pas s'attendre qu'à ſon âge, il veuille, ou même qu'il puiſſe, toujours vivre avec des gens d'un âge plus avancé, et d'un certain caractère ; les jeunes gens ſe cherchent, ſe trouvent, et où en trouvera-t-il de meilleurs qu'à l'académie ? S'il doit y aller tous les matins faire ſes exercices, ne ſeront-il pas ſouvent négligés ? Un matin froid, pluvieux, ſombre, eſt décourageant ; on congédie le caroſſe, un ami entre à déjeuner, adieu les exercices de cette matinée. J'ai dit : toute réflèxion faite, ai-je tort ? Si vous me dites encore que je l'ai, j'en conviendrai. Il eſt vrai que ſi l'on pouvoit trouver à le mettre en une penſion, où le maître et la maîtreſſe de la maiſon fuſſent des gens d'un certaine tournure, que le mari eût de l'eſprit, du ſavoir, des manières, et la femme un peu le ton de la paſſablement bonne compagnie ; je comprends bien qu'il pourroit y être mieux qu'à l'académie : mais où trouver une telle penſion ? Des gens de cette ſorte n'ont garde de s'embaraſſer d'un jeune étourdi de 18 ans ; le mari craindroit pour ſa femme, ſi elle étoit jeune, et ſi elle étoit vieille, elle craindroit pour ſes filles. Enfin j'attends vos ordres, et vos idées ultérieures, avant que de prendre finalement mon parti.

LETTRE XLVIII.

A LA MÊME.

A Londres, 9 Aouſt, V. S.

QUE vous dirai-je, madame ? Votre amitié, vos ſoins, vos attentions, ſont uniques ; on n'eſt accoutumé à rien de pareil, le moyen donc d'y répondre ! Mettez-vous ſeulement, pour un moment, dans ma ſituation vis-à-vis de vous, et ſoyez perſuadée que tout ce que votre coeur vous diroit

it always says right, is just what I think, what I feel, but cannot pretend to express.

In default of a better plan, we therefore determine in favor of the academy, for the reasons I told you, which appear to have met with the approbation of abbé Sallier. Your pupil, or I am much mistaken, rather wants to be rouzed by the company of your sprightly youths, than to be checked; and I dread his too intense application to his studies, more than to his great dissipation in the world. What he chiefly wants is the address, the air, the manners, that are so necessary for a young man to acquire. He has ambition, makes it a point to keep good company, and has a relish for it; so that I dare answer for it, he will form no connections but with the better sort at the academy. The letter, which abbé Sallier has writ to you, is quite in character, and abounds with that good sense and good-nature, and with those sentiments, which have long since procured him the esteem and friendship of all worthy men, who are so happy as to be acquainted with him. Be so good, madam, as to tell him, from me, all that the warmest gratitude can suggest; I shall endeavour to do it myself very soon.

You will soon have at Paris, lady Hervey, her son, her daughter, her son-in law, and *tutti quanti*. She insisted upon carrying you something from me, so she brings you a little snuff-box, but don't imagine I mean it as a present. To make you easy upon that score, I declare the box cost me but two guineas, and I send it you merely to let you see how well we imitate the Dresden china, and for less than a quarter of the price.

I believe you will be sorry to hear that the duke of Richmond is just dead of a fever. His age and constitution promised many more years. Marshal Coigny, whose age did not promise quite the same, is come off much better. I really rejoice at his recovery. He even enjoys life, for Mr. de Matignon assures lord Bolingbroke that he is grown younger, and is more chearful than ever. He is really an amiable Anteus *.

* That fabulous African giant, who, though thrown down several times by Hercules, always got up stronger than he was before.

diroit en pareil cas, et il vous dit toujours tout ce qu'il faut, eſt preciſément ce que je penſe, ce que je ſens, mais ce que je ne prétends pas vous dire.

Faute de trouver un meilleur parti, nous convenons donc de l'accademie, pour les raiſons que je vous ai données, et que l'abbé Sallier paroit approuver. Votre élève, ſi je ne m'y trompe, a plus beſoin d'être décrotté, par la compagnie de vos jeunes gaillards, que d'être retenu, et je crains plûtôt ſa trop grande application aux études, que ſa trop grande diſſipation dans le monde. Ce qui lui manque le plus, c'eſt cet air, cette tournure, ces manières, ce monde, qui ſont néceſſaires pour un jeune homme ; d'ailleurs, il a de l'ambition, et ſe picque, et ſe plait à être dans les bonnes compagnies, de façon que j'oſe répondre qu'il ne formera des liaiſons qu'avec les meilleurs ſujets de l'académie. Je reconnois bien l'abbé Sallier dans la lettre qu'il vous écrit ; j'y trouve le bon ſens, le bon coeur, et les ſentimens, qui lui ont acquis depuis longtems l'eſtime, et l'amitié de tous les honnêtes gens, qui ont le bonheur de le connoitre. Ayez la bonté, madame, de lui dire de ma part, tout ce que la plus vive reconnoiſſance devroit dire ; je tâcherai de la lui témoigner moi-même bientôt en droiture.

Vous aurez bientôt à Paris, my lady Hervey, ſon fils, ſa fille, ſon gendre et *tutti quanti*. Elle a voulu abſolument vous porter quelque choſe de ma part, et en effet elle vous porte une petite tabatière, mais ne croyez pas que ce ſoit en forme de préſent. Pour vous tranquiliſer ſur ce ſujet, je vous déclare, que la tabatière ne me coute que deux louis, et que je vous l'envoye, ſimplement pour vous montrer à quel point nous imitons bien la porcelaine de Dreſde, et pour moins que le quart du prix.

Vous ſerez fâchée, je crois, d'apprendre que monſieur le duc de Richmond vient de mourir d'une fièvre continue ; ſon âge, et ſa force, lui promettoient encore bien des années. Le marêchal de Coigny, dont l'âge ne promettoit pas tout-à-fait la même choſe, s'eſt bien mieux tiré de ſa dernière maladie, dont j'ai en vérité une joye ſenſible ; il jouet même de la vie, ſelon monſieur de Matignon, qui a aſſuré mylord Bolingbroke, qu'il eſt même rajeuni, et plus gai que jamais : c'eſt bien un aimable Antée *.

End of the Second Volume.

Buchbinderei
J. Blasberg
Meisterbetrieb
W2331 / 45730
7.7.2015

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

UNIVERSITÄTS-
BIBLIOTHEK
PADERBORN

P
06

CHESTERFIELD: MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

Bd. 2

DZQC
1152-2